

# Fiction

Group 2



## New Journeys to the West

*A.D. & F.D. of Pok Oi Hospital Mrs Cheng Yam On School, Chiu, Pui Yan Elsa – 9*

On the way to the West. Xuan Zang says, 'I don't want to retrieve the Original Buddhist scriptures because its so tiring! I want to eat pizza!' Zhu Bajie says, 'This is the delicious food in Italy!'

Xuan Zang and his pupils on their Journeys to the West Sun Wukong helps Xuan Zang to expel demon. Sometimes they lost, but Guanyin will help them to solve the problem. One time Guayin ask them, 'How are you?' Zhu Bajie says, 'Can we try pizza after we complete our mission?' Guanyin says, 'OK! But you must finish your mission.' When they arrived at Italy. They try it and translator the Scripture to local language through electronic product. And then post to facebook Xuan Zang and his pupils arrived different countries and try the local food. When they arrived at India, the Indian King says, 'You mustn't try the super spicy curry.' After they finish this challenge, they want to understand the local culture. Moreover, they start to translate scriptures to Chinese. When they knew the local culture. Also use the advances electronic product to translator the Scripture. They post the photos and text to Facebook. They sent the message to others by Whatapps.

At a short time, a lot of people know the Buddhist scriptures. Xuan Zang and his pupils felt satisfied. They had a goal. They want to take missionary work to Space. Sha Waging and Zhu Bajie want to make rockets. Sun Wukong found more advator electronic product and brought them to Space. It was because he want update his blog on time.

Finally, they decide riding a rocket to Space. This time the hard job for them is to contact all aliens and translate to Space language.

Xuan Zang and his pupils face a huge challenge again.

# New Journey to the West

*A.D. & F.D. of Pok Oi Hospital Mrs Cheng Yam On School, He, Pei Jian Jacky – 11*

After the four people of Sun Wukong, Yang Seng and others, lived freely and comfortably, they stepped into the twenty-first century.

Science and technology has developed in the twenty-first century. Many intelligent products are wisely used in all walks of life. For example, an intelligent robot. Many people praise the convenience that intelligent products bring to human beings. But human beings have also ignored their disadvantages. For example, these smart products make people forget to do housework. People will become lazy..... Think about it. One day, if the intelligent machine fails but human beings forget all the life skills that they need.

After the Jade Emperor knows the risks immediately, he sent Sun Wukong the divine troops from Heaven to find solutions. The Jade Emperor felt that this was not a normal science and technology development. Who knows it is this suspicion that puts Sun Wukong's pedestrians in an unprecedented danger? But it also reveals the conspiracy behind it. The case is entirely clear.

Sun Wukong looked at the fastest plant in the production of intelligent machines. It was found that all of these factories were operated by an unidentified person known as 'an adult'. What's more amazing is that all the employees in the factory are robots. So the white dragon horse left to protect Yang Seng, and the other three went to explore.

Once there, the robot guards began to attack three allowing to explanation. A few of Sun Wukong's attacks were blocked by all the attacks that were not valid for them. In the fight, Sun Wukong found that every robot had a power supply board. He made a stick, the robots fell to the ground in a moment, Sandy and Piggy also learned that Sun Wukong's methods. They easily defeated the robot. So they went all the way, and finally found 'the adult' camp. They found that 'the adult' was a robot, too. But it's different from other robots. It is a highly intelligent robot with a variety of weapons. For example, electric saw, gun, shield.....The three of Sun Wukong were very hard. Even if they find the power board, they don't have to do it. When the three of them were all seriously injured, the robots was proud to say that he wanted to dominate the world's plan. When the Buddha came, he beat the robot down and pressed it into pieces. The robots were eliminated, and Sun Wukong and others saved the earth and saved the world.

After the elimination of the robot, Avalokitesvara incarnates an old lady to teach people life skills. Soon, people from all over the world have learned their life skills again. At the same time, they also realized that they should not be too dependent on intelligent machines. The whole world has been restored to its original pattern.

## Monk Tang mentoring fought with Nine Heads Lion

*A.D. & F.D. of Pok Oi Hospital Mrs Cheng Yam On School, Man, Hang Yan Mandy – 11*

When Monk Tang mentoring arrived to the country which is near the West, they took a rest under the tree and Monkey King went to take some peaches to Monk Tang. It made the Nine Heads Lion want to eat them and called other lions to catch them. It said, 'Monk Tang is a ten lives good people. We will be longevity if we eat a piece of meat from him.' They ran on the tower and threw some grenade to them. But they weren't resigned to playing second fiddle. Monk Tang took out his mobile phone to call his blood brothers to help him. Monkey King and Piggie used their gun to make them couldn't throw any grenade to them. The Sha Monk took out his bow to shoot the arrow. The two sides have been fierce fighting and the atmosphere is very fierce.

It sustained about three days and Monk Tang mentoring won. Then they used two months walked to the West.

At last, they took the lection back to the capital of their country.

# My Wonders on the way to the West

*A.D. & F.D. of Pok Oi Hospital Mrs Cheng Yam On School, Tai, Ka Ming Victor – 11*

Today, my Chinese teacher distributed a book 'Journey To The West'. She asked me to do a book report with it. After I came home, I felt excited as I was about to read the book. However, I found the book bring and dozed off after reading a few pages.

When I woke up, I found myself in a strange place. There were no buildings or cars, only sand and cactus. I looked around and saw a monster which looked like a monkey. 'Ahhhh!' I cried and ran away. However, the monster chased after me. After a while, I felt tired and I thought, 'This is it.' But then, I saw the monster. I was frightened but I was too tired to run. 'Hi there, little kid. I am Suen-Wo-Hong. Why are you here?' I couldn't speak a word. By the way, speaking of his name, I also remembered that I read this book in kindergarten. I became familiar with the story. 'Ummm...Hi. I am Victor. I was in Hong Kong doing homework then I dozed off.' 'Hong Kong? Homework? I had never heard of it though.' Suen-Wu-Hong said. I realized I was back to ancient China, the Tang dynasty. 'Mmmm...where is Tang-Zhen? And Zhu-Ba-Jie?' 'Oh they're just over there. I spot you lying next to a rock so I came and checked what happened.

We greeted each other and then we continued to escort Tang-Zhen, who was on his way to collect ideas for Buddhist. Then we met our first monster, Bai-Gu-Jing. She dressed up as an old lady but Suen-Wu-Hong figured out and killed her. Tang-Zhen was furious. 'How could you do that?' But since I remembered the plot of the story, me and Suen-Wu-Hong convinced Tang-Zhen. I also told Tang-Zhen that Bai-Gu-Jing was still escaping. Together we put Bai-Gu-Jing into death after chasing him.

By the time I realized that there's a missing character, Sha-Zheng. Then I realized Shun-Wu-Hong also changed. I managed to tell Shun-Wu-Hong that Sha-Zhen was not here. However he told me he didn't know.

In the leg of our journey we met the second patch of monster-the seven Zhi-Zhu-Jing. However, with our efforts, we managed to kill these seven monster. Without anymore monsters, we got back on our track.

We talked along the way without anymore obstacles or monsters. Eventually, we arrived at India where the story I knew, had ended. However, after I said goodbye to the group, I realized I was still stuck inside the story! I was panicked until I found out that the story was all a dream as I woke up in an instant. With the book report's subject as 'Rewrite the story,' it makes my writing much more easier as I dreamed the story I should write.

# The Monkey King goes to the West

*A.D. & F.D. of Pok Oi Hospital Mrs Cheng Yam On School, Watanabe, Akira – 10*

**A** long time ago, the Monkey King went to the west by himself. He first went to find some weapons. Then he started going to the West.

He first went to a mountain. There were some thieves on the mountain. The thieves wanted to steal some things from the Monkey King. The Monkey King killed the thieves and kept going to the West.

Then, he went to a village. There were no people in the village. The Monkey King was happy. But, there was a ghost in the village. The ghost wanted to kill the Monkey King. But the Monkey King killed the ghost.

After that, the Monkey King went to another mountain. There was a monster in the mountain. The monster tried to kill the Monkey King. But, the Monkey King killed the monster.

Finally, the Monkey King arrived at the West. He became a god and always helped people. Everyone liked the Monkey King.



# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Cheung, Ian – 10*

Once upon a time, there was a brave young monk called Xuanzang. He made a journey from China to India with a few magical companions: The Monkey King, a friar and a talking pig. They battled with strange monsters and suffered hardships, before learning that overcoming difficulties was necessary for the monk to find true spiritual fulfilment.

One day, Xuanzang, the Monkey King, the friar and the talking pig walked into Pingdingshan. Pingdingshan is the living place of Golden Monster, Silver Monster and some little monsters. They hated the Monkey King and wanted to revenge. The Monkey King asked the talking pig to go into Pingdingshan to see what was in the mountain and what monsters were living here. Unluckily, the talking pig came across Silver Monster, with some little monsters. Silver monster knew that the talking pig was in the “Journey to the West” group so Silver Monster trapped him in a cave.

Golden Monster saw it, he said to Silver Monster, “You’ve caught the wrong person. I want to catch Xuanzang but not the talking pig.”

“It is fine –”right after Silver Monster’s words, he saw Xuanzang, “Ha! After you’ve talked ‘Xuanzang’, Xuanzang is in front of your eyes!” Later, he said, “Please prepare a hot big bowl. I’ll catch him and cook him as our yummy dinner.”

First, Silver Monster turned into an old man and sat beside the road, he shouted, “Help! Help!” Xuanzang heard it. He jumped down the horse and asked if he would need help. He ordered the Monkey King to take him back to his house. Silver Monster saw it was a good chance, he used magic to make Thai Shan to come from the sky and fell down onto his head. The Monkey King was painful. After that, Silver Monster and some little monster caught both Xuanzang and the friar back to the cave and the Monkey King turned into a mosquito and flew into the cave. “What a mystery, the monkey was gone!” Golden Monsters said. “Okay! Worky and Fasty (the two of the little monsters), go to Grandma’s house to borrow the magic silver rope.

The Monkey King followed Worky and Fasty. Two hours later, they arrived at Grandma’s house. They did not realize that the Monkey King was hiding behind them. The Monkey King took out his magic wand and hit them. Worky and Fasty were killed. The Monkey King disguised as Worky and Fasty and went into Grandma’s house. He had chance to look after the magic silver rope. At last, Grandma was also killed by the Monkey King. The Monkey King then disguised as Grandma and walked back to the cave.

“Good afternoon, Mom! How are you?” Golden Monster and Silver Monster saw Grandma, they said.

“Fine, fine!” Grandma answered. “You’ll give Xuanzang’s meat to me as dinner, won’t you? But I love the talking pig’s ears. Go and cut his ears!” she said cunningly.

When the monster was about to cut his ears, a monster said to Golden Monster, “Grandma was killed by the Monkey King. The Grandma now you are talking to is the Monkey King’s disguise.” Without a second, Silver Monster took out his Nine-star sword and was about to hit him, the Monkey King rolled on the floor immediately. He turned into gold light and ran away. Silver Monster ran after him and battled with the Monkey King. Suddenly, there flew a magic silver rope to Silver Monster. This rope would become longer if it contacts to wind. If it contacts to people, it would be tightened. The rope was tightened on Silver Monster. He used magic to untie the rope and control the rope. The rope was tightened on the Monkey King. He brought him to the cave and tied him on a pillar.

The Golden Monster and the Silver Monster went back to Pingdingshan. They ate and drank and ate and drank...

A little monster said to the two leader monsters, “King, there is the “King Monkey” outside the cave. He was looking for you.”

Golden Monster was surprised, “We’ve just caught the Monkey King, how come there is another Monkey King?


Silver Monster patted Golden Monster, “Fine! I’ll use the magic bottle to catch him.”

Outside the cave, a monkey looked alike to the Monkey King was stood there. He said, “Please give me back my elder brother, the Monkey King, immediately, or else I will destroy the cave.”

“That’s not as easy as you think!” after Silver Monster’s words, the “King Monkey” was sucked by the magic bottle.

Suddenly, they heard a painful cry from the magic bottle. Golden Monster wanted to open the magic bottle and saw what was happening. Silver Monster pulled him back and said, “None of your business!”

Later, they heard a voice in the bottle, “Oh my god, my body was disappeared!”



Golden Monster was curious, he opened the bottle and saw that the “King Monster’s body was half vanished.

Silver Monster warned him, “Brother, get the lid on as quickly as possible.

“Okay!” but Golden Monster didn’t notice that there was a bug sneaking out the magic bottle just now.

An hour later, a monster whose job is a security guard said to the two kings. “King, there is a “Monkey the King” outside and looking for you.” “What? The Monkey King again?” A cup of wine fell onto the ground and broke from the Golden Monster’s hands. “I think we should free Xuanzang to avoid more monkeys coming to make troubles.

The reason why the Monkey King never dies because he knows “Seventy-two magic”. Both Golden Monster and Silver Monster decided to free Xuanzang. The four people: The Monkey King, the talking pig, the friar and Xuanzang crossed the mountain happily and went on the journey from China to India!



# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Cho, Chi Kong Carlton – 10*

**S**un Wukong is a very clever monkey. He is so called Monkey King. Although he is a king, he was working for Jade Emperor. Sun Wukong felt honorable and successful to work hard and play hard. Jade Emperor does trust him deeply. Sun Wukong was doing as prime minister in heaven.

Sun Wukong has just finished two missions for Jade Emperor in two days. Since he is the master of the “seventy-two methods of transformation”, he turned himself to be an eagle for flying in sky. Or he used his “somersault cloud” for travelling long distance in a single leap. First mission: he went to the east for Japan’s ninja training. It is because Jade Emperor wanted his soldiers to have more about ninja skills. Sun Wukong taught soldiers on patience and concealed weapon.

The second mission was asked to the north. Sun Wukong went to Russia. Here he learned Russia’s chess. Chess playing can make people to have peaceful emotion for solving problem. Jade Emperor wanted his generals with smart thinking minds.

Jade Emperor is a Buddhist. He believed that the original Buddhist scriptures could increase himself and his heaven’s power. Therefore, he arranged a young Buddhist monk – Xuanzang, he led Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing went to west for seeking of true scriptures. This time the third mission was more difficult than before since Xuanzang and other team members had to walk to India. Walking represented their sincere respect on India culture.

At the same time, Sun Wukong had to work for Queen Mother. He is one of Queen Mother’s close friends. They always share the food tasting experiences with each other. Queen Mother gave Sun Wukong the grand peaches which fruits bearing every three thousand years. One day, Queen Mother asked Sun Wukong to discuss about her coming birthday party. She did not want to serve the peaches more. She preferred something fresh and special ingredients greeting her all best friends. Sun Wukong suddenly got an idea to west side for special food. He flew to United Kingdom for fresh strawberry, United States for turkey, France for champagne and Italy for pizza. Sun Wukong believed that the food he brought back were the ever wonderfully serving cuisine for Queen Mother’s birthday party.

After the party, Sun Wukong flew to join Xuanzang and other members immediately. During the trip, the team met many different monsters who wanted the true scripture too. The monsters even wanted to eat Xuanzang’s flesh. Xuanzang and members fought against the seduced tricks and lures. Eventually, Xuanzang got the true scriptures and translated into Chinese. Everyone in heaven are living safely and nicely.

# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Chui, Ying Massy – 10*

Isabella had everything a girl could dream of. Her father was very rich and her mother was beautiful and cared a lot about her. Isabella was the light of the family as she was the only child.

However, good times never last. When she was six years old, her mother gave birth to a new baby girl, called Isabel. From that day on, it seemed that her parents ONLY cared about her sister: they gave a larger room to her, they sang her lullabies but forgotten about Isabella's bed time stories.

Christmas was around the corner. Ten-year-old Isabella was thinking hard, wondering what she would want for a present. She racked her brain but couldn't come up with anything. So she opened a fairytale storybook, turned to pages and pages of colourful drawings. Until, something caught her eyes. There was an elegant white swan swimming gracefully along the river, a pair of feathered wings spread behind it. Now Isabella knew what she wanted for Christmas, she took out a pen, a piece of paper and began writing:

Dear Santa,

Merry Christmas! Please may I have a swan?

Best wishes,  
Isabella

Isabella put the piece of paper under the Christmas tree and laid some milk and cookies, then her servants asked her to go to bed.

In the next morning, Isabella jumped out of bed and hurried downstairs to open her present. However, when she peeked inside her Christmas stocking, there was a terrible truth: it was empty! Isabella was so shocked that she ran into her father's room and woke him up.

"Father, why didn't Santa give me a swan?" she asked.

"My darling, I'm sorry, but I can't give you a swan. Swans live in rivers but we live in the city," Father said.

"Ohh...Wait! You mean 'Santa' is YOU?"

"Umm...Yeah..."

Isabella was a thoughtful girl, so she knew her father's difficulties, but as she walked out the door, four-year-old Isabel came in. "Father, thank you for the puppy you gave me. It's perfect!" she exclaimed. Now Isabella was angry, "I will have a swan, I WILL!" she shouted and stormed out of the room.

"Why Father could be so cruel to deny me a swan, instead he gave Isabel a puppy? It's so unfair!" she thought while she flounced away her house, to the forest. Soon she went to two roads, one had a word printed on the ground: WEST, another one had: NORTHWEST.

"Isabella! Wait for me!" called Isabel, who had been chasing Isabella and finally caught up. They chose the road which had the word WEST.

The two of them walked merrily along the path since the birds were chirping and the smell of flowers blooming was in the air. It made Isabella danced to her heart's content. Suddenly, a gust of wind blew hardly, the birds flew away and the plants were swaying, they looked around and saw the West Wind.


The West Wind spoke in Isabella's ears, "I love to pluck the leaves from the trees and see them dancing in the bright air, to watch a child dance would be so much better." After that, he carried Isabella to his castle, leaving Isabel alone.

From that day on, every evening the West Wind asked Isabella to dance for him. Her dancing was exquisite as her feet hardly seemed to touch the ground. Therefore, that pleased the West Wind a lot.

One day, when Isabella was weeping at night because she couldn't escape (outside the castle there were hungry wolfs), she heard a tapping noise from her window. It was Isabel! Isabella was overjoyed. "Come out! Let's go home," hissed Isabel.

They walked for a while when the North Wind spotted them. Taking a fancy to the sister's pretty face, he wanted to take them with him. Isabella and Isabel hid behind a big oak tree so he couldn't find them. That was why the North Wind gave up and turned away.

They hadn't gone far away as the East Wind came towards them, but he wasn't like his fearsome brother. He whispered softly in the two girl's ears, "Come with me... I will take you to a place where the sun always shines. Come with me...I will take you to a place where flowers always bloom. Come with me..." The sisters cover their ears then the East Wind couldn't enchant them. Before long, he gave up and blew away.



When they already saw the roof of their house, the South Wind came tearing through the trees to snatch Isabel away! Isabella immediately used a rope to tie her sister to a pine tree. The East Wind tore Isabel's dress and pulled her hair for all he had worth. However, he couldn't untie the rope. Therefore, like the others, he gave up and went away.

At last, they went back home. After greeting their parents with lots of kisses and hugs, to Isabella's surprise, her father found a swan for her! Isabella was never jealous about Isabel anymore and they lived happily ever after.

# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Fok, Kin Hei Hector – 11*

Several years ago, four people came to Hong Kong by a time machine, they were Xuanzang, Monkey King, a friar and a talking pig. Xuanzang was a kind, compassionate monk and he was very easy to trust strangers. The Monkey King was a tricky, naughty person but he was very smart. The friar was a kind and righteous person. The talking pig was a greedy and lazy person. They came to Hong Kong because they heard that there was a hidden secret guide of all the games of the world in Po Lin Monastery where was located at the western side of Hong Kong. At first, they arrived at the eastern side of Hong Kong. However, they had only one month time to search from the East to the West.

First, they needed to walk across the Mong Kok. Mong Kok was a lively tourist attraction, there had many delicious food and different kinds of shops. When they reached Mong Kok, a man who was a monster was trying to tempt them with yummy food because he wanted to stop their journey. Then, three of them fell in sleep because the man had put hypnosis in food. Fortunately, Monkey King had not been cheated and fought with the monster. At first, Monkey King was in a bad situation! Finally, he used his long stick and killed the monster with a strong punch. Then, he woke up the other three people and continued their journey. However, they had already spent a week.

They were very hungry, so they went to the Jumbo Restaurant to have a meal. The talking pig ate, ate and ate and he ate all Dim Sum at this restaurant. “Oh No!” said Xuanzang, he forgot to bring his money, so he couldn’t pay for the meal. The manager of the Jumbo Restaurant punished them to wash the dishes for a week. Suddenly, Monkey King thought of an idea, he changed himself into a cute and soft girl. He asked the manager not to punish them. Finally, this plan really worked. Then, they kept on their journeys.

After that, they went to the Ocean Park. It was Halloween at that time and there were many monsters. The friar scared when he saw the monsters, but he killed them all finally. Monkey King was very exciting because he saw many games, like roller-coaster, ghost house ..., so he played all the games. And the talking pig was hungry again, he visited all the restaurants and tried all kinds of food. Therefore, they wasted many time and they had only a week left to search for the secret guide. Suddenly, a monster called Big Cow came, he was so strong and very tall. Monkey King came on time and they fought with each other. They fought very hard and for a long time. At last, they were draw and shook hand for peace. They said goodbye to each other and walked away. Now, they had only two days left.

They ran and ran and they all ran across the mountain towards the Po Lin Monastery, except the lazy talking pig. He took the cable car and he was the slowest person to get to the Po Lin Monastery. He wasted about half a day. When the talking pig finally arrived, the four people looked for the secret guide of all the games of the world together, but a monster came, named the Fire Monkey, the leader of all monsters. He was very intelligent, he could blow fire to his enemies. When Money King saw him, he quickly came out and fought with him. When the Fire Monkey punched him, he wouldn’t die because the Money King was immortal. Then, the Money King used his super weapon: the long stick and fought with him. And the Fire Monkey finally died! They kept on searching, they had only one hour left. They searched and searched. One minute left! “Yes! I found it!” said the Money King. “Yeah!” said the friar, Xuanzang and the talking pig.

After that, they ran towards the bench swiftly and sat on it. Then, they took out their phones and download all the games. Therefore, they played and played. Finally, they finished all those games with the help of the secret guide. At last, they took the time machine and went back home happily.

# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Fu, Hong Yan – 9*

One day, a young monk named Xuanzang went to the palace to ask for a new mission. The emperor told him to go to the mines and dig for diamonds. He gave Xuanzang a map, so he can find his way.

A few days later, Xuanzang started his journey. At first, he met a strange group of characters. There was a monkey king named Sun Wukong, a friar named Sha Wujing and a talking pig called Zhu Bajie. They became friends and happily travelled together as a team. But then, an evil monster attacked them. Luckily, they tricked the monster and it ran away. They survived and continued travelling. Within a few minutes, they looked up the sky and saw fireballs darting right and left. They were worried and they needed to find a safe place to hide.

The next day, they arrived at the mines safely. They collected a lot of diamonds. On their way out, the entrance of the mines was blocked. They were horrified to see that they were surrounded by monsters. They were trapped and couldn't get out. There was only one way to escape. They got out their swords and fought the monsters and won. They were proud of themselves and continued their way. On the way back to the palace, they found out that Sun Wukong was missing. They searched everywhere but couldn't find him. Suddenly, a ghostly monkey king came out from the bushes. It used its powerful sword to fight everyone. It was incredibly strong, so Xuanzang and the others ran away in fear. Later, they returned to this place and saw ghosts controlling Sun Wukong. They immediately fought the ghost, and after that, the ghost vanished, the monkey king vanished, too. After that, they went back to the palace and explained everything to the emperor. Sadly, he didn't believe them, so he told them to find Wukong. After a few hours, they found the ghost. But this time, it brought zombies, witches, vampires and the powerful monkey to life. Xuanzang knew that they couldn't beat them, but they tried their best. Luckily, they all prepared powerful weapons and armor. They brought a dragon, too. The winner of the battle could take Wukong back. Xuanzang and the others fought everyone, except for the ghost and ghost Wukong. They were undefeatable. But then, Xuanzang had a plan Wukong back. It was their only way.

In the morning, Xuanzang snuck into the ghost's tent and caught Sun Wukong. The others quickly hypnotised him. When he woke up, he wasn't a ghost anymore. At night, when the ghost woke up, they started the battle again. But without Wukong, the ghost lost and was defeated by Xuanzang's team. They were overjoyed that Wukong was back. On the way home, they found out that their bag filled with diamonds was torn. They became worried because they were lost and their map had disappeared. It was very dark, so they didn't know which way to go. Luckily, they saw a hiker pass by and asked him the way to the palace. The hiker answered them and then went on his way. At last, they explained to the emperor that they didn't find any diamonds. The emperor told them that he saw them battle. Finally, the emperor rewarded them and said that they were brave and honest. They became rich and famous after that.

After a year, they decided to go travelling again. They rode their dragons to a secret forest. They heard that a giant snake lived there. They wanted to kill the snake to get the trophy. Xuanzang gave the others protective armor and powerful weapons. The next day, they went into the cage of the snake. The snake was huge, and it was as long as a train. It was very powerful and hit Xuanzang immediately. He was thrown far away. They attacked the snake but were hurt. They became even more worried because they were too weak to defend themselves. They had to

leave. When they arrived to the palace, the villagers asked them if they had succeeded. They sadly replied with no. The villagers immediately moved away. The villagers were very disappointed at them. But Xuanzang and the others didn't care, they continued living as a normal villager.



## New Journey to the West' at school

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Ho, Shun Ngai – 9*

Yesterday, when I was reading the book “Journey to the West”, I suddenly felt tired so I went to sleep. When I was sleeping soundly, I heard my mum’s voice. She said it was time to go to school. So, I put on my uniform, had my breakfast and went to school.

When I arrived at school, there were a few students and my class teacher, Miss Chan, announced that we’ll have three new students who were Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie, and Sha Wujing. When they arrived, they introduced themselves and sat on their own seats. Sun Wukong played tricks on other classmates. He stole Mark, Albert and Henry’s pencil cases. Also, he made Andy and Percy fell on the ground by pulling their chairs. At last, he was punished by Tang Sanzang, our new school principal, by using the tightening-crown spell to made Wukong had a deep headache. Wukong became a good student and promised that he would not play tricks to other classmates again.

At nine o’clock in the morning, we went to the school hall. Principal Sanzang said that we would have Sports Day today. All of my classmates cheered loudly. At the one-hundred meter running race, Zhu Bajie got last place because he was too fat. At the long jump, Sun Wukong broke the record by doing a somersault while jumping. But instead of going halfway around the world, he crashed into the wall. At last, our class got twelve gold medals! We were all very excited and happy.

After Sports Day, our class had a party together to celebrate our victory. But Zhu Bajie almost ate everything we prepared! After the party, Sun Wukong brought all of us to Mountain of Flowers and Fruits by sitting on a cloud. First, Wukong introduced us to the monkeys. Then, he brought us down to the Cave of Water Curtains where he lived. Suddenly, we heard a very loud noise. We immediately came out and saw White Bone Demon destroying the mountain. Sun Wukong were fighting with her when she bounced us off the mountain by using magic. I screamed loudly and thought I would die. At that moment, I heard my alarm clock ringing and I found myself in my bed.

“Phew!” I thought. It was just a dream.



# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Li, Ching Yi – 10*

There is a treasure island with valuable treasure in the West. The treasure is not money, gold, or jewelry. It is a long life secret.

Xuanzang, Monkey King, a friar and a talking pig set off to the West in order to get the long life secret. They pass through a forest. Suddenly, there are a lot of snakes. They creep along the floor quickly and want to attack the four people. They run for their life. Xuanzang uses his cleverness and asks the teammates to take some bamboo nearby. They throw the bamboos to the snakes. The snakes are afraid and stop attacking. The talking pig feels tired and wants to sleep. The teammates encourage him and ask him to hurry up. Monkey King helps to find food from the forest and the friar finds some water.

Few days later, they come to a mountain. They are very afraid. Xuanzang keeps calm and tells them to walk slower in order to save energy. The talking pig keeps complaining. He rejects to walk. Fortunately, the teammates persuade him to continue again. On the ways, Monkey King plays magic and makes a lot of jokes for the teammates. The friar has good voice and sings a lot for the team. They both make the journey funny.

After the mountain, they pass through a desert. There is sandstorm one day. Xuanzang asks them to hide behind a big rock. They do not have water, Xuanzang asks them to find the places where they could see animals or plants. Fortunately they finally find an oasis and get water there. Monkey King is naughty and runs out alone to play in one night. He loses his way. Finally Xuanzang asks the friar to find him out. Monkey King is scolded seriously by Xuanzang.

Before arriving the treasure island, they need to cross a river. The river is very deep and have crocodiles. When the four people arrive the river, they play in the river. Suddenly, there is a crocodile open its mouth and bite Xuanzang's clothes. The four people are frightened. Monkey King uses his magic rod to fight against the crocodile and finally wins. They take rest along the river and then continue their journey to the West.

After a lot of difficulties, they come to the treasure island at the West finally. They got the secret to long life. Instead of benefit themselves, they promise to pose it to the internet free of charge and benefit all people in the world. They are really great!

# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Lo, Aaron – 9*

The rain poured down like cats and dogs. Xuanzang's apprentices – the Monkey King, the talking pig and the friar were panicking. "Oh no!" said the talking pig, "We will be sick in this heavy rain! What can we do?" Then, the talking pig started moaning. Xuanzang said calmly, "Talking pig, please don't panic. There is a wooden house on the hill. It is not far away." The talking pig agreed. They got into the house and saw a red and white ball on the table, the talking pig pressed the button without hesitation and a monster appeared. The monster said, "I'm Pi-ka-chu, I want to be your friend. I'm here to inform you that the Devil Giratina wants to eat your mentor and be young forever. I will go with you to keep you safe for the journey." Xuanzang said, "Thank you for informing us, we may need to stay here overnight to wait until the rain stopped." Pikachu replied, "No problems. Welcome!" At night, everybody was sleeping soundly but Giratina has already caught Xuanzang and brought him towards the Girabase. Next morning, the apprentices woke up and they found out Xuanzang was missing. Pikachu said surely, "Your mentor should be caught by Giratina, I will bring you guys to find him."

Giratina invited all of his monster friends to eat Xuanzang. When all the monsters arrived, one of the monsters attacked Giratina. The monster was the Monkey King! First, he swung his magical staff and hit Giratina's head. Then, he used his strength to lift him up and threw him far away. The Monkey King thought he was dead. During the battle with the Monkey King and Giratina, the other monsters ran away with Xuanzang quickly. Pikachu claimed that, "They are heading to the Girabase, let's go."

The Monkey King, the talking pig, the friar and Pikachu went west to the Girabase to save Xuanzang. They ran as fast as they could and they finally arrived. They tip-toed quietly to sneak in the Girabase but unfortunately the talking pig stepped on a button. The guard heard the loud sound coming from the alarm. Then, he walked to the hallway and saw the Monkey King. He quickly swung his whip but the Monkey King dodged it with ease. The friar attacked with his magical staff and said, "Go save our mentor! I'll deal with him." The Monkey King listened to the friar and went to save Xuanzang with the talking pig and Pikachu. On the way, they encountered another guard. The talking pig told the Monkey King and Pikachu to go without him.

The Monkey King and Pikachu finally arrived at the kitchen. They saw Xuanzang being tied up and waiting to be cooked. The Monkey King quickly untied the ropes and said, "Talking pig and the friar are battling the guards. Let's go get them and leave this place." Xuanzang nodded. After that, they ran towards the exit and reunite with the talking pig and the friar. But surprisingly, Giratina was not dead! He guarded the door and said, "You can't leave this place. It is a trap! We've locked all the doors and the windows. There is no way you can stop me." The Monkey King did his best to protect his mentor by fighting Giratina. Pikachu also used Thunderbolt to hit other monsters together with the talking pig and the friar. While all the monsters were dead, the Monkey King still have not defeated Giratina. Pikachu got an idea. He told the Monkey King to use the Pokeball to capture Giratina. Finally, Giratina was caught and the Monkey King used his immense strength to throw the Pokeball on the moon.

"This was fantastic, Monkey King and Pikachu. Thanks for saving me, apprentices," said Xuanzang. "Let's continue our journey, mentor," said the friar. Xuanzang nodded with a smile and said, "Welcome our new member." The journey continues...

# New Journey to the West

*Alliance Primary School, Kowloon Tong, Sze, Ivy – 10*

In 2018, there was a rich little girl called Belle, who had a very strange disease. Because of this, she can't leave her bedroom. Therefore, her father gave her a laptop to communicate to the world. She had a lot of friends on the Internet. However, she wanted to have some real friends sitting next to her chatting and playing with her. Furthermore, she always saw a lot of beautiful pictures on traveling blogs. She wanted to go to admire them with her own eyes.

One day, Belle watched a cartoon movie "Journey to the West" with her family. Her mother made four stuffed toys— Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie, Sha Wujing and Xuanzang since the girl loved those four characters. That night, Belle discovered a website called "Dream Come True" ([www.dreamcometrue.hk](http://www.dreamcometrue.hk)) It said, "If you want to make your dream come true, please type your wish in the text box." She typed that she wanted to have real friends, and hit the "Wish" button. After that, the browser displayed "This website can't be reached". She hit the "refresh" button a lot of times, but it still displayed the same message. She was very disappointed. Its long past her bedtime, so she slept.

"Help!!" The next day, a noise woke Belle up. She opened her eyes sleepily. However, it was neither her father's voice, nor her mother's voice. She gasped in amazement. It was the four toys' noise that woke her up! She exclaimed, "You are alive!! My dream has come true!!" "I'll protect you from this giant, master!" Sun Wukong said. After saying that, Sun Wukong drew a circle around his master, Xuanzang. Zhu Bajie, also known as Pigsy, hid behind them and yelled, "Good luck facing the giant, big brother! I'm not participating in the fight!" Sha Wujing, also known as Sandy said, "Master? We'd better stay in the circle that big brother drew because it would be dangerous!" Xuanzang warned, "Sun Wukong, be careful!" Belle was confused. She said, "I'm Belle. What brings you here? Can we be friends?" They were confused. Xuanzang asked, "We can, but where are the scriptures?" Belle answered, "I finally have real friends! You're in 2018. My parents should be happy to meet you."

After a moment, Belle's father entered the bedroom and said, "Belle, I have some news for you. Next week, you will need to go to the United States to have your treatment. However, the doctor says you can't take anything with you. We won't come back until you are fully cured." Belle was about to introduce her four new friends to her father, but he left the room quickly. She was unwilling to leave her new friends. They were also disappointed to see her going away.

The next week, Belle was ready to go. Xuanzang said, "If we all miss Belle, why don't we go and find her? Although finding her will be like finding a needle in a haystack, but if we have hope, we can do anything." Pigsy answered, "Good idea! Belle is such a beauty..." "The technology in, here is well developed. Moreover, we are tiny in this world. Therefore, we can do something without anyone noticing," Sun Wukong analyzed. Sandy said, "Let's make our way to the U.S. and find Belle!"

After they had psychological preparation, they started their journey to the U.S. They decided they needed to get to the airport as fast as they can. They found someone who climbed into a taxi, telling the driver to drop him at the airport, so they climbed into the taxi quietly.

After they arrived at the airport, they looked for a plane to the U.S. and sped to the parking apron No.1. They slipped into the plane that was going to U.S. when the flight attendant wasn't looking at their direction. When they are on the plane, Pigsy complained quietly, "That man's foot and shoe sure are smelly!"

When the plane is ready to departure, the flight attendant said, "The plane will departure in 5 minutes, and will arrive U.S. in 12 hours. ..."

After 12 hours, they had a serious airsick. When they were feeling good, they sped to find a hospital in order to find Belle. Finally, they found the Queen Elizabeth Hospital. They went inside and saw a lot of sickroom. They peeked into each sickroom, one by one. At last, they found Belle's sickroom and entered. Belle saw four little figures walking towards her. After she saw that it was just Sun Wukong, Pigsy, Sandy and Xuanzang, she was relieved and surprised. She asked her friends, "How did you find me? How did you get from Hong Kong to here, United States? How can ..." she had a lot of questions to ask them. They answered every question about their journey to their best friend. Just as they wanted to hold hands, she woke up from her dream.

"It was just a good dream..." she thought. When she found that website, she slept and was dreaming. It was a memorable dream for Belle, and this dream let her know that friends are like a part of your family. (P.S.: The website ([www.dreamcometrue.hk](http://www.dreamcometrue.hk)) is made up by myself. Don't waste your time to surf the Web for this website.) (877 Words \*including the P.S.\*)

# New Journeys to the West

*Beacon Hill School, Chan, Raphael – 10*

Deep in outer space, the chief of space patrol Tang Sanzang called his officers who were Sun Wukong and Zhu Bajie to meet him in the center of their home planet called Cegrid 203e to tell them about a strange dream he had.

Sun Wukong was a playful and mischievous monkey with glistening, brown fur and a golden headband while Zhu Bajie was a friendly pig man with both human and pig features.

In no time, they reached the meeting point with their space buggies. Tang Sanzang said: “I dreamt of life forms in the west and I have decided to head west and see if they are real.” They were all very excited and immediately started to build a massive spacecraft. The reason they couldn’t use their space buggies was because the engines were not very strong and they could not go very far without having to refill their fuel and oxygen tanks. A few months later, the spacecraft was finally complete and ready to take off.

They went inside the spacecraft, made their way to the cockpit at the very front, and then started to get ready to take off. Zhu Bajie started the engines. There was a low rumbling sound that got louder and louder until the spacecraft blasted off into space. Zhu Bajie exclaimed: “Snort! Grunt! Grunt!” Translated: [I feel so weird and disoriented!]

Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang and Zhu Bajie were talking about the things they might see and the events that might happen. Just when they were talking about black holes, the space ship began to tip sideways and go round and round in a large circle. They soon realized that they were being sucked in by a huge black hole and panicked. Tang Sanzang told them not to worry and to start the extra nuclear engines to escape the black hole’s powerful suction grip on their spacecraft.

They were all panting by the time Zhu Bajie steered the spacecraft out of the black hole. He shouted: “Snort! Me! Grunt! Snort!” Tang Sanzang translated it to Sun Wukong and told him that Zhu Bajie was saying he hated black holes and replied to Zhu Bajie: “Please calm down. Hate is a strong word. Anyway, we escaped the black hole.”

By this time, they were nearer Earth and had travelled a few hundred miles west of their home planet. Sun Wukong used his long tail to swing outside and try to fix the damage the black hole had done to the spacecraft because his fixing skills were the best, while Tang Sanzang oversaw the process because he was the wisest and gave good instructions and advice. Sun Wukong only managed to fix a tiny bit but failed to repair the rest of the damage because it was too complicated for him to repair. Just then, the spacecraft’s engines stopped working and it began to plummet down on a nearby planet filled with trees, sparkling streams and green aliens.

The spacecraft crash-landed on the planet. At once, aliens rushed to help them. They told them where they were and gave them directions to go to the solar system. The friendly aliens waved goodbye when they saw the spacecraft zoom off into space once more. Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang and Zhu Bajie were surprised there were life forms there but continued exploring in case there were others. Zhu Bajie sped up the spacecraft and steered it in the direction the map showed them. He uttered: “What a Grunt! Snorty!” Tang Sanzang and Sun Wukong agreed.

Extremely far away, just visible, was the solar system. They cheered and cheered and high-fived each other loads of times. They finally could see the solar system!

When they were closer to it, Sun Wukong said: “But wait! That’s not the solar system! Those aliens have tricked us! Now our spacecraft has no more fuel!”

Sun Wukong and the others were suddenly extremely mad at the aliens. Zhu Bajie steered them back west and the emergency rocket boosters to blast them forward. They found out that the cheeky aliens tricked them into using all their fuel in going the wrong direction to try and stop them! But since there was a wormhole [a black hole and a white hole merged together] in front of them, they steered the spacecraft towards it and it slowly went in. They saw flashes of light and dark as the spacecraft entered it. The wormhole blasted them out at a high speed. They were now much nearer the solar system. They marvelled over how beautiful it looked and couldn’t wait to explore all the planets. They scanned the planets for life forms and when they reached Earth, they saw cities and started to descend into Earth. When they entered the Earth’s atmosphere, the outside surface of the spacecraft burned orange-red just as any other vehicle that entered the Earth’s atmosphere would. They were very happy that they had finally discovered more life forms!

The spacecraft plummeted into the blue, sparkling Pacific Ocean and began to sink. The three of them jumped out and started swimming towards a big piece of land. The land turned out to be a rural area in

China. The people there were very shocked about their adventures and who they were. Tang Sanzang was curious, shocked and interested that the life on Earth was just like the life forms in his dream and exclaimed: “I can’t believe it!” Sun Wukong was ecstatic and interested because he saw monkeys that resembled him with their swinging skills, brown bodies and long tails. Zhu Bajie was also ecstatic and interested because he saw pigs that resembled him with their big snouts, little curly ears, pink bodies and short tails. They both had fun playing with the cute Chinese pigs and monkeys. They were welcomed and well-respected by the people on Earth and lived happily ever after.





# New Journeys to the West

*Beacon Hill School, Yang, Sera – 9*

“Are we there yet?” whined Sun Wukong. It has been 3 weeks after they had started their journey to get the Buddhist sacred text. So far they didn’t have anything interesting yet. “It hasn’t even been half the journey, so stop complaining!” the monk impatiently said.

Xuan Zhang had no idea what to do with this mischievous monkey he had saved under a big mountain.

Now he almost wished that he had not done such thing!

Thinking about mountains, he realized one important thing he had forgotten along the journey. “Now, tell me again. Why were you under a mountain?” he asked. His memory was horrible indeed. When he heard no reply, Xuan Zhang turned around to Sun Wukong. Or, at least where he was supposed to be. Sun Wukong was nowhere in sight.

Xuan Zhang looked everywhere, desperately. Suddenly, he heard a cry from the sky, and a monkey dived from the nearest cliff right beside Xuan Zhang. The monkey shrieked when it saw where it was heading to. Xuan Zhang stood rooted to the ground, petrified as the monkey itself came barreling towards him. Closer and closer it got, till it was only a meter away from Xuan Zhang.

Xuan Zhang was ready to run, but his legs didn’t seem to work. He made a silent decision inside his head that he was going to catch this monkey. When this monkey was only an inch or so away from Xuan Zhang, he saw that the monkey was no ordinary monkey. It was Sun Wukong! A stem of anger burst inside Xuan Zhang. But he didn’t have enough time to think about that. Sun Wukong was already on him, as Xuan Zhang fell on the floor, he felt his bone crack.

Later on that day, a fat pig, Bajie, jogged along the side of the road. He spotted Xuan Zhang lying on a moss bed, while a worried Sun Wukong sitting at the edge of a rock, biting his nails. Bajie hurried to them, with its belly wobbling madly.

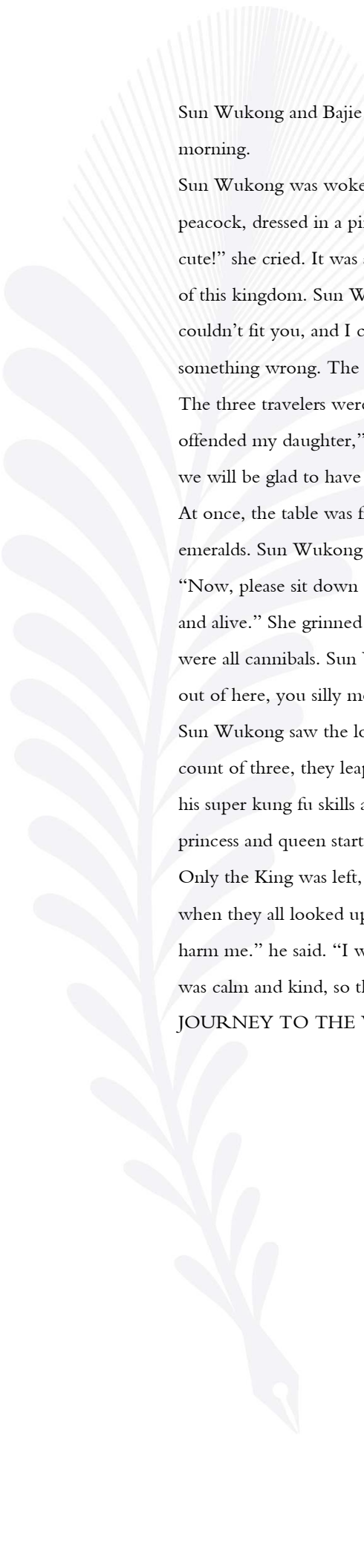
“What’s da problem?” He asked in a weird accent. Sun Wukong shook his head. And out of the blue, he started crying. The piggy put his arms around the monkey. “Tell me wat happening.” He said as kindly as he possibly could. Sun Wukong told him the sad story.

Suddenly, Bajie clapped his hands with glee. Sun Wukong looked at him as though he was insane. The pig said “I know a palace nearby. There live a queen and keeng, who are soch good hosts.” Sun Wukong barely understood the big pig. “Mee name is Bajie, by the woy.” He said, as he helped Sun Wukong and the unconscious monk up the horse.

The palace was bigger than Sun Wukong’s imagined. A loud trumpet fanfare blew across the courtyard as they entered the throne room. Sun Wukong peeked from his fingers and was relieved to see that they were not pigs. They were peacocks!

Sun Wukong looked around the throne room in amazement. The enormous window was covered in a very heavy purple velvet curtain. The maids were all wearing white silk aprons. The servants, as the queen’s ordered, put the old horse into a stable with other well trained beasts, and they carried Xuan Zhang on a stretcher.





Sun Wukong and Bajie went to their separate rooms, changed into their jammies and slept peacefully till the morning.

Sun Wukong was woken up by a scream so loud it shook the whole palace and shattered the windows. A fat peacock, dressed in a pink nightgown and pearl necklaces was standing at the edge of his bed. “You are so cute!” she cried. It was after she said that he realized that the peacock at the edge of his bed was the princess of this kingdom. Sun Wukong immediately leaped out of bed and bowed. “You are so fat that the universe couldn’t fit you, and I cannot believe that you are so ugly.” It was that moment he realized he had said something wrong. The princess turned on her heels and ran out of his room.

The three travelers were summoned out of their rooms to the royal throne room. “You have thoroughly offended my daughter,” said the king to the worried Sun Wukong. “You must leave. But before you do so, we will be glad to have you for our feast”.

At once, the table was filled with golden plates, silver cutlery, and bronze cups encrusted with rubies and emeralds. Sun Wukong liked it, but he did not like the fact that there was no food. Then, the queen said, “Now, please sit down on the plates. Don’t worry. We are not going to cook you. We like our food fresh and alive.” She grinned maliciously. Sun Wukong suddenly realized that the king and queen and princess were all cannibals. Sun Wukong didn’t know peacocks could be cannibals, but all he was thinking was ‘Get out of here, you silly monkey!’

Sun Wukong saw the look on the others and knew that they wanted to get out of here too. So, on the count of three, they leapt from the golden plates and attacked. Bajie (much to Sun Wukong’s Surprise) used his super kung fu skills and head– butted all the servants. Xuan Zhang muttered incantations and the princess and queen started to hop around, dancing like they had burning shoes, all the way out of the palace. Only the King was left, and the three fighters ran to him, but was blocked by a strong spell. Amazingly, when they all looked up, the king wasn’t there. In his place, stood the Purple Spirit, Sha WuJing . “Do not harm me.” he said. “I will help you on this quest to find the Buddhist sacred text. Let us go out.” His voice was calm and kind, so the three heroes trusted him. So the four travelers formed a powerful team for the JOURNEY TO THE WEST.

# The Legend In My Dreams

*Bradbury School, Chan, Airiana – 10*

I once had this dream.

Until now, three years later, something about it still bothers me, I can't figure out what. Maybe you can solve my problem. It all started on my tenth birthday...

"Happy Birthday Milly! This is your gift from Daddy and Mummy."

My mother smiled handing me a big box that felt like it weighed a hundred pounds, "Go put this in your room then come down for breakfast, your friends will be arriving soon."

"Thanks Mother!" I grunted under the weight of the box. I trudged up to my very messy room and dropped the box on the floor. I picked up my doodle set then went back down for my meal. I love drawing, I have a whole book for it, I want to be an artist some day. I sat down and drew.

An hour later my friends started arriving, last to come was Wendy, my friend from China.

"Seriously? A monkey toy? You know how much I hate monkeys." I grumbled tossing it away on the floor.

"But this is very special, it from a famous story," she tried to say but I stopped her.

The party was so much fun. We had games, cake, and gift opening. I eyed Wendy while she shifted uncomfortably.

That night, I was so tired that I slept once my head hit the pillow. I drifted off into a deep sleep. Whoosh. I could hear the wind rush past me. Wait a second, my windows were closed! When I opened my eyes I wasn't in my bedroom anymore. Instead, I was in the sky amongst the clouds, in front of the biggest palace I've ever seen. I had no idea how I got there or how I could even stand on clouds.

"AHHHHHHHHH!" I yelled as a figure, that looked like the toy Wendy gave me, landed between me and the castle. He said something I couldn't understand.

"Excuse me? Who are you? What are you saying?" I asked.

"You no speak Chinese?" the creature sighed blowing a raspberry, "Quick, follow me or we're in trouble!", he continued before taking off, this time pulling me. We dropped through the thick layer of clouds. I closed my eyes. Is my death near? There were many times I felt scared, but this time, I was terrified.

"AHHHHHHHHHHH!" I screamed even louder than ever as we tumbled down, and down, and down.

"Human no scare, look, we safe." he laughed.

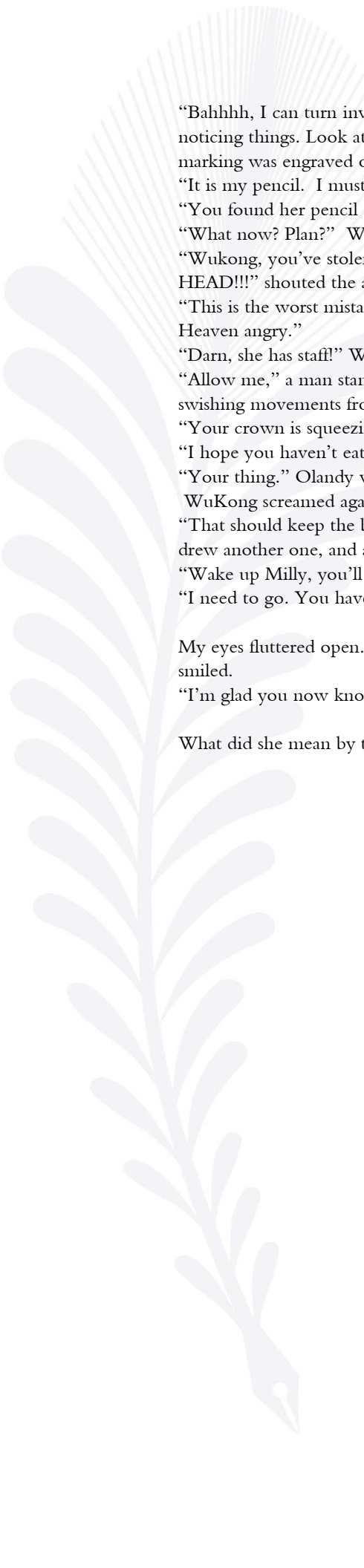
He landed on his knees. I lay on the ground still startled by everything that had happened. The environment around us was now filled with lots of dull, green trees, the forest seemed deserted.

"Human, my name Sun Wukong. Me hungry. Take peach from castle, in trouble. Now they come to find me. We friends now, you just call me Wukong!" he told me.

"Nice to meet you Wukong, I'm Milly. You seem familiar. By the way, what do you mean by 'They'?" I asked.

"Protectors of Heavenly Kingdom", Wukong answered, then he made this loud call that sounded like a bird call mixed with a sheep noises. A phoenix made a graceful landing in front of us that made me wonder how it could be friends with Wukong.

"Greetings Milly, my name is Trinity, born of the third star in the galaxy. I know you are thinking how I even know this monkey here. I saved him. In return, we are friends. Pretty unfair deal for me. Wukong, let me guess, you are in trouble and need me and Olandy's help. Again!" Trinity said rolling her eyes. She was beautiful. Gentle embers gleamed around her wings, her black eyes shone like dark pearls, and she could read minds! I couldn't believe a mythical creature was standing right before my eyes. A sheep appeared right beside her.



“Bahhhh, I can turn invisible and I know Kung Fu! Trinity can fly and breathe fire. I’m also very good at noticing things. Look at what I found here!” Olandy smiled shaking a pencil out of his wool. A familiar marking was engraved on it.

“It is my pencil. I must have lost it when I fell down from the sky.” I thought

“You found her pencil Olandy.” Trinity read my mind again.

“What now? Plan?” Wukong asked. Just as he said that, we heard a loud yell.

“Wukong, you’ve stolen my magic peaches for the gods, now you shall pay. It is OFF WITH YOUR HEAD!!!!” shouted the angry royal that just stepped down from the clouds.

“This is the worst mistake you’ve made WuKong,” Trinity muttered, “You’ve made the Queen Mother of Heaven angry.”

“Darn, she has staff!” WuKong groaned.

“Allow me,” a man standing next to the queen said taking the staff, “This is going to be fun!” A few swishing movements from him made the monkey fall to his knees yelling with agony.

“Your crown is squeezing your head, hurts now, right?” he asked.

“I hope you haven’t eaten the peaches yet. You’re in big trouble!” the queen commanded.

“Your thing.” Olandy whispered, “Draw a peach in the air. You’ll see what I mean!”

WuKong screamed again. Trinity made a wall of fire.

“That should keep the busy for a while.” she told us. I did as he told and the peach became real. Then I drew another one, and another one, until there were ten. Just then, I heard a voice.

“Wake up Milly, you’ll be late for school!” it yelled.

“I need to go. You have to take it from here.” I told my new friends as they disappeared from my sight.

My eyes fluttered open. It was all a dream! When I told Wendy about the co-incidence with her gift. She smiled.

“I’m glad you now know what I mean. I love the twist!”

What did she mean by twist?

# Follow Your Dreams

*Bradbury School, Chow, Amelia – 10*

I blocked everything out. All I did was think. I started to panic. This is my dream job interview at Rob Mills' Office. The flight is delayed. I need to find a way to get there. I'm not missing this opportunity. I'm not giving up.

This is...Marine, uh... Tullamarine Airport! I need to get to Perth Airport! I'm going to Perth somehow. Someway. Sometime. There's three other people that are going to Perth! I run up to them and ask them what they're doing in Perth, a city in Western Australia. There's a slight problem. All of them want my job. But if we don't work together, none of us would get the job. If we do work together, one of us would get the job. It's worth trying. To get there. At least.

Gabrielle, Jay, Spencer and I all want the interior designing job. We all agree on getting there as quick as possible. There's a voice in my head, telling me that we won't be able to get to Perth. I've got to ignore the negative thoughts. Firstly, we have to come up with a plan. How to get there? Plane? Car? Hike?

In the end, we decide to catch a flight to Perth. Suddenly, an announcement comes on, and I get nervous, and scared. "Everybody, a sandstorm is coming towards us now, and we will keep you safe in our shelter room. Nobody will let you out of the airport unless you have something really important to do. Our staff will lead you to the room, please don't leave the airport. Thank you for your kind attention."


After that, all four of us start to panic, we have to think of another way to get to Perth. Quickly, we start to plan, again. Sooner or later, we decided to hike to Ballarat, it will be our first stop. We make up an excuse to try to sneak out of the airport. The guard believed us and let us go. Well, our excuse wasn't a lie, but it wasn't the truth either. We quickly went over to Target and bought some clothes, food and especially water. When we stepped into Target, there was almost nothing in the store. We went over to the food and drinks section, and there was enough for us four. Just enough. After our visit to Target, we set off towards our first stop, Ballarat.

Hiking for a day is hard. And we did it. We arrived at Ballarat, a city northwest of Melbourne. Ballarat was famous for its antique structures and special atmosphere. The buildings were old and they looked amazing. Most of them looked like churches and towers, mostly brown. Oh, I wish I could design the insides of one of them! Over the last 20 hours, we only ate once, and we were hungry, really hungry. So, we sat down and had food, at 2 o'clock in the morning. Good thing I brought my pocket money just in case! Down the street, there was a small shop that was open. We hurried down there and asked if we could get a few things from the shop, but the shop owner told us to leave because he was going home to prepare for the sandstorm. The voice is in my head again. It's saying we will run out of money and the shop owner won't let us get anything. The voice keeps making me annoyed. I'll just ignore it. After asking for five minutes, he finally let us buy food and water. With food and water with us, we decided to head towards Port Augusta, our next stop.

Gabrielle finds a car rental store nearby, and we choose to rental a car. Alex gives us bad news. We have no money left. We start to panic and I give my diamond necklace and my matching earrings to the car rental store. We get a Mercedes, for one day. So, we made use of the time and started driving towards Port Augusta, a city in South Australia because there was the same car rental store in Port Augusta. We could just drop the car off in Port Augusta. Without wasting time, we start to drive.

After driving for seven hours, finally we arrived at Port Augusta. It was a little chilly, so we bought some jackets. Port Augusta was beautiful. The sea views, at the sunsets were incredible. We had about \$10 left to use, so we were panicking. Gabrielle and I decided to cut off our hair and give it to charity. To make wigs, and we got some money. It was for good, and we wanted to make children happy. Spencer searched up our next stop for us to take a break at, he told us to go to Perth. Without thinking, Gabrielle booked us a flight to Adelaide. She was eager to get to Rob Mills' Office.

When we arrived, we decided to get some food. Ooh! McDonalds is right around the corner!



We bumped into Jessica Cox, the world's first licensed armless pilot. We were on the same table as her, so we took some time to talk with her. We told her about the interviews and the sandstorm. Then, she said, "Well, you guys can come with me to Perth. I'm going as well because I need to renew my Airline Transport Pilot Licence there." After I heard that, I was so thankful, and it was such a coincidence that we saw Jessica Cox at Port Augusta.

After eating, Jessica let us into her private jet. When I stepped into the plane, what catches my eyes are the soft velvet couches, the marble tables, the shimmering bright lights, and most of all, the cockpit. It wasn't an ordinary cockpit; it didn't really look different to the passenger area. The jet looked small from the outside, but it was huge in the inside. Jessica and her co-pilot, Arthur started up the engine, and we started to go down the runway. Soon, after that, I fell asleep on the soft velvet couch. A few hours later, we arrived at Perth Airport, and we couldn't have thanked Jessica enough for the flight. Straight away, we left for our job interviews. The voice keeps coming back into my head! It's saying that I won't get the job! The voice keeps annoying me! Let me just ignore it.

In the end, Rob Mills accepted all four of us to work for his company. Throughout this journey, I learnt how to cooperate with people, and that everything is going to be okay in the end, and if it's not okay, it's not going to be the end. If negative thoughts come to you, just block them out and ignore them. Everyone needs to try new things, all the time. And never, give up on your dreams.



# The Journey To The East

Bradbury School, Lo, Ashlye – 11

## Chapter One: Entertainment

““Are we there yet?”, an aggravated yet tired Monkey King moaned as he kicked a pebble. “No! Be patient, will you? We’re all tired of hearing you whine! Besides, we’re not even walking and here you are, complaining that you’re bored!” Monk Tang replied as Pig Jie and Merchant Sha nodded in agreement.

“Of course Pig Jie could entertain you, but I’m too tired to deal with his shape-shifting nonsense!”

“NOW THAT’S JUST INSULTING! It’s not nonsense! I’m a self-proclaimed, self-trained and self-certified performer!” Pig Jie glared at his companion, angry as a bull.

“Now, now, settle down before this turns into a catfight or a wrestling match!”, Merchant Sha exclaimed, separating them with his arms out like a wall.

“But I wanna see them wrestle, just like last time!” The young Monkey King grinned as he put down his golden “Jin Gu Bang” (Golden Staff) and started chanting, “FIGHT! FIGHT! FIGHT!”

Unfortunately, Pig Jie and Monk Tang weren’t listening to Merchant Sha when he was talking and had managed to push him out of the way. Just as a side note, Monk Tang was usually a very calm and easy person, but when arguments like this start, he’s not as calm.

Pig Jie had started to draw a large circle on the dirt floor.

“YOU’RE GOING DOWN!”

“NO, YOU’RE GOING DOWN!”

“YOU TWO, STOP!” Merchant Sha bellowed so loudly, the earth wobbled. The two warriors looked up from their circle.

“He started it!”

“I didn’t, you...pig!”

“DID!”

“DIDN’T!”

“STOP!”

When the fighters looked up, they were surprised to see the Monkey King’s eyes were narrowed and his staff was outstretched.

“WE’VE RESTED ENOUGH! LET US GO ALREADY!”

The others quickly retrieved their bags and leaped on their horses.

“Finally!” Merchant Sha stroked his horse’s mane. His horse was black with a brown mane. His name was Heitang or, in English, Black Candy. Monk Tang’s was white with a golden mane. Her name was Jinhai (Translation: Gold Sea). Pig Jie’s horse was brown with a black mane and his horse’s name was Zongmao (Translation: Brown Feather). Monkey King sat on a white cloud instead of a horse.

“Let’s move!” Monk Tang got his horse going and they started to set off once again for the EAST.

## Chapter Two: Confusion

*(Attention! These few lines are your very own narrators talking!)*

*Alicia:* Wait, what? I thought they would travel to the WEST!

*Leona:* Well, they were but I wanted the story to have a little twist.

*Alicia:* *(pulls out Narrator’s Handbook, opens it, points at rule)* Hey! Hey! Hey! Narrator Rule Number Five; Stick With The Story!

*Leona:* *(points at another rule)* B...b...but Narrator Rule Number Nine says; If You Wish To Have A Twist, You May!

*Alicia:* Oh fine! Now, back to the story!

---

Soon after they set off, they reached what looked like a gloomy town. The townspeople had drooping, sad expressions as they walked around slowly. Their houses had cracks in them and there were no plants growing anywhere.

“What happened there?” Merchant Sha hopped off his horse, pointed at the village and scanned the area.

“Hmm, I would say maybe Nian (New Year’s Monster) came and destroyed the village!” Monk Tang looked at the mist that enveloped the town and took out a small vial. The mist slowly made its way into the vial and when the last of it slithered in, Monkey King pushed a wooden stopper to stop the mist from flowing out. When they looked up, they saw a thriving town filled with people smiling.



“But...?” Pig Jie’s eyes widened with surprise as his mouth, or should we say snout, dropped to the floor. Literally.

“Aha! No wonder the townspeople looked odd! This is Apica Mist!” Monk Tang inspected the magical dust and tucked it safely inside one of his pockets.

“But who would put Apica Mist HERE?” Merchant Sha grunted as he heaved Pig Jie’s snout back where it belonged.

“It must have been...”

“THE DARK WITCH!” Pig Jie exclaimed, jumping onto his horse. “Come on! I know where she is!”

### **Chapter 3: Fighting Magic**

“So, you have arrived.” The Dark Witch’s piercing voice echoed through her lair.

“It’s over, Elytria.”, Monk Tang said confidently.

“Oh, it’s just begun, Monk—y!” Elytria cackled and tossed her black tresses behind her sassily.

“HEY! I resent that!”, Monkey King exclaimed.

She got up from her throne, snapped her fingers, stomped down the black stone stairs and soon, there was a girl behind her, who brought her a silver wand.

“Thank you, Isiana.” Elytria smiled at her assistant.

“You’re most welcome!” Isiana beamed at her master.

“Expelliria!” Elytria pointed her wand at the group and a purple fireball lurched out. Monk Tang closed his eyes, snapped HIS fingers and POOF! Elytria and Isiana were in a cage!

“IMPOSSIBLE! I STUDIED THAT SPELL FOR YEARS!”, Elytria roared.

“Well, I studied the cage spell for a century before I got it right! Not my problem that you chose evil over good!”, Monk Tang retorted, making the cage levitate into the air.

“I don’t feel good...” Isiana turned green, then white.

---

*Leona:* I wanna know what happens next to Isiana!

*Alicia:* Okay, I’ll tell you what happened! She faints!

### **Chapter 4: The Return**

After Elytria and Isiana surrendered, they scurried out of the cavern, leaped onto their horses and galloped off, leaving the cavern in a puff of dust. When they reached their home village, they said “Good night!” to each other and quietly drifted off to sleep, dreaming about the wonderful adventure they had.

### **Chapter 5: The End**

*Alicia:* Wait, what? It’s the end already? I was enjoying narrating!

*Leona:* I know, it’s so fun! But, everything must have an end.

*Alicia:* I guess you’re right. Well, I hope you—

*Leona:* Readers enjoyed this—

*Alicia:* STOP INTERRUPTING ME!

*Leona:* Well, I (*ahem*), sorry, WE hope you enjoyed reading this story!

*Alicia:* Goodbye now!

# Longer Than You Think

*Bradbury School, Sylvester, Ruby – 10*

**D**rips of river water race onto my forehead and run down my nose down onto my neck. I can feel a cold feeling wrapping around my body. I step out of my cabinet that's underneath the kitchen sink. The room was how it had always been. Dark, damp and rusty. I take a deep breath and step outside. The cold feeling tightens. Its dawn and the sun is just starting to rise.

“Aarush why are you up this early in the morning” my grandmother says, without turning around. The sky is turning a pinker shade of yellow. It reminds me of home, real home.

Where I come from homes are built up snug and tight. They're like a part of us. They usually have a welcome mat by the front door with a pink elephant in it. But most of all home is India.

Before we moved into this dusty boat we lived on the far side of the hill in Landor. My family built a path leading up and down the hill. At the top you could find breathtaking views and awesome birds. At home I feel I can be myself, but without a proper home I'm nothing. Ali and Abo don't need me. Naana is the only one who listens to my thoughts and emotions. She says that Abo is only stern because I remind him of mother. If only I could cure his grief. But how can you bring back the dead?

Abo, my father, was a journalist working for a popular newspaper. When he went on a tour of the Governor's house he discovered he was smuggling drugs from Afghanistan into India. He wrote an article about the dangers this could lead too. When the Governor found out he sent the army out to kill anyone in our house and chop Abo's head off. Luckily Abo and Ali were already preparing a truck for us to escape in, away from our house. I had just come home from school to find guards at my door. They grabbed hold of me and forced me up, up the hill. That's where I found mom racing towards me. They let me go and took her. I can only guess that she made a deal to swap my life for hers.

I never saw mom get killed but I didn't see her survive. In my grief I managed to find Abo and we had no choice but to leave, and after that it was a long drive to the Ocean, and maybe once we found a boat, safety.

Ali is cooking porridge for breakfast. As she serves it she shakes her hips' trying to impress Abo. Ali is my mother's sister and has liked my father for many years. I feel like Hamlet sometimes! Once we are all seated she asks “How are you Aarush”. “Fine” I reply glancing at her shirt. She has pulled it up high showing her piercing. Abo is gripping on to his coffee cup and his face is wearing a frown. He opens his mouth and says, “school starts now and we will be in Australia in three weeks”. Australia is our destination. I get up and head of to Naana's room


There is a hole forming in the bottom of our boat. It's all taped up now but every now and then I see water coming in and out. I am responsible for laying more tape on each day. Scot is bouncing on top of me. Scot is our sheep dog. He may be annoying but he is my only friend.

Two weeks later we have got all our supplies ready to be unpacked. We can see land in the distance but we have to work out where to land, somewhere we won't be caught. Naana is feeling sick, Abo cannot put the motor on full speed or it makes it worse. One night I find Naana's body lying peacefully on the ground. I touch it. Its icy cold, “HELP” I cry. Abo comes running. “Aarush how could you” he screams. “But” I cry. “Out” he points to the door.

I hear water running. I race to the hole, water is racing through the tape. Quickly I race upstairs and jump off the boat. Soon Abo, Ali and Scot follow. I swim till I run out of energy. Then a giant, blue wave crashes on top of me.

I wake up with an ache in my left arm. A white nurse lays a tray full of odd looking food on my lap. “Welcome to Dampier, Australia, I am your nurse, Mrs Newton”, she says holding out her hand. I shake it. She shows me how the tv works and how to take my medication every night but when she told me how I would be in cast for a few months I fainted.

She wakes me by shaking my shoulders.



“ You must stay awake while the doctor arrives” she tells me. “Here he is”.

A white doctor walks into the room. He has blond, bushy hair and wears a thing around his neck. He stays with me until I am strong enough to go to my new house. He puts me in a wheelchair and pushes me into the waiting room. Abo and Ali are waiting for me holding hands and smiling. “ We missed you Aarush” says my Abo says. “You did?” I ask with disbelief. “Of course we did” Replied my father. He gave me a big hug and said the strongest words in the world. “I’m Sorry”

# Book Trouble

*Bradbury School, Wong, Brigitte – 10*

“Ok class, reading time!” Natalie Watton groaned. Reading was her worst subject. She hated reading! However, her teacher Ms. Lockwood loved reading. That's why Natalie hated being in her class, because of “library time” and “reading time” every day.

“Natalie, come with me to the library!” Ms. Lockwood said.

Natalie sighed, this wasn't the first time. Ms. Lockwood would take out many books for her to read. But she will **NEVER EVER** read a book. Natalie had no choice.

“Fine” she replied.

When they arrived, Ms Lockwood took a old book called “The Journey To The West”.

“Wu Cheng'en?, What kind of name is that!”

“It's a Chinese novel”, answered Ms. Lockwood

“You can read this here, I'll tell you when reading time is over”, Ms. Lockwood said .

In a flash she was gone. It was just Natalie in the library. When she was about to go out of the library, a monkey jumped out of nowhere.

“Where did you come from?” She asked, trembling with fear.

“Well, your book. I need you to help me. I am the monkey king. My friends are trapped in a weird thing called a building.”

“You can talk? ” She asked surprised.

“Of course I can talk. Let's go.”He replied early.

“But which building?”, she asked.

“Well, I don't know, but its very tall, and I counted the floors and they are 100.”, he answered

“Must be ICC. Come let's go take a taxi.”

When they got on the taxi, Monkey king asked:

“What is this? Why does it have circle things instead of horse legs?”

“Silly Monkey King. This is a taxi. Those are wheels.”

Soon they arrived, but Natalie didn't know where the entrance was.

“Ok, let's use Google maps!”, she said while taking her phone out of her bag.

“What's Google maps?”Monkey king asked.

“An App on my phone.” She replied.

“And what's a phone?”He asked again.

“Um, this.” She pointed to her phone.

“What's that?” He asked pointing at her pop socket.

“It's a pop socket ” She answered. “Geez, you're so old school. You don't know anything!”

Using Google maps they soon arrived at the Lobby of ICC.

“Which floor are your friends in?”She asked.

“Um, look there there!”He exclaimed.

“What are you guys doing here?”, she asked

“We are **TRAPPED!**”They replied.

“Ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha!”she laughed . “You guys are so silly ,just open the door and you are free.”

The friends escaped by opening the door. Monkey king told his friends all the stuff he learned.

“We took a taxi, I used a phone.....”

“**WAKE UP!**”Ms. Lockwood yelled

.

“HUH?, that was a dream?”

“Who knows books are so interesting. From now on I **love** books!”

So she grew up and loved books.

**10 years later....**

Natalie was now a teacher.

“Bob, I have something for you ” Natalie said.

Bob, like Natalie, when she was young, hated books. He will **NEVER EVER** read a book.

He handed him the copy of “The journey to the west.” that Miss Lockwood had first given her.

“You will like it, it's magical”, she said with a smile.

So Bob became a teacher and passed it on. And it still being passed on now.

# New Journeys to the West

*Canossa School (Hong Kong), Chao, Ngo Suet – 10*

While Xuanzang, Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing were on their way, they met a beautiful young lady. She had two dark blue eyes that were as shiny as stars, pink cheeks that were as pink as flowers, a small nose and red lips. She also had long brown hair. Zhu Bajie immediately fell head over heels for her, as if he was drunk. So did Sun Wukong and Sha Wujing. The young lady flirted around Xuanzang didn't even look at her a bit. 'You boys look tired and hungry,' She said. Her voice was like angels singing. Every word she said made Zhu Bajie dozier and dozier. Then she continued. 'Why don't you come to my house and have some snacks and stay for a night.' 'We'd love to!' said Sun Wukong. Then they followed the young girl back to her house.

In her house, there were little chubby servants cleaning the house. At the corner of the house, there stood three beautiful girls. The first one had red hair and wore a long shiny yellow dress. The second one had black hair and wore a long purple dress. The last one had orange hair and wore a brown dress. The three girls and the young lady looked alike. It was clear that they were sisters. They played games with Sun Wukong and his friends. Sun Wukong noticed that the four sisters kept trying to get attention from Xuanzang. But they were always ignored by him. At night, the four sisters told the servants to prepare the most comfortable beds for Sun Wukong and his friends. They were happy.

At night, while Zhu Bajie, Sha Wujing and Xuanzang were asleep, Sun Wukong was left awake. He can't sleep because of Zhu Bajie's loud snoring. Suddenly, he heard the four girls talking in their room. 'When should we eat Xuanzang's flesh? I'm tired of eating human food!' one of them said. Sun Wukong was surprised! The four sisters were actually Yokais who wanted to eat Xuanzang's flesh! He to protect Xuanzang. 'Let's take Xuanzang with us while he's sleeping. Then we can enjoy him in our secret cave!' one of them said again. Sun Wukong heard them coming. So he pretended to be asleep. Snoring loudly. With his half-closed eyes, he watched until he gets the chance to stop them. While two of the sisters lifted Xuanzang into the bean bag, Sun Wukong jumped out of his bed and pointed at the girls. Sun Wukong shouted 'Stop you evil Yokais!' Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing woke up. They realized what was happening. They grab their weapons and pointed them at the Yokais. The Yokais couldn't fight as young ladies. So they took off their disguises and turned into a four-headed snake. Their voice was no longer like music from heaven. Instead, it was like a screeching horse sinking in a mud pool. The horrible voice could make a ten-year-old child cry. The house turned into a dark spooky cave. Zhu Bajie was already backing away. The little chubby servants turned into goblins, with grey skin and pointy ears. Zhu Bajie panicked 'We're dead for sure!' But Sun Wukong was calm. He quickly grabbed his friends and hid outside the cave. While Sun Wukong was thinking of a plan, a brown box caught his eye. He told Sha Wujing to take care of the others while he takes a look at the brown box. He flipped it around and around, trying to get a clue about it. Then he realized that the box was the source of the cave. If it's destroyed, the cave will disappear with everything in it. So he quickly turned himself into a tiger and chewed the box until it was in pieces. Suddenly, a storm came and washed the cave away. The Yokais and goblins were washed away, leaving a pile of bones under the water. Sun Wukong and his friends escaped from the storm. Now they're safe. So they continued on their journey to the west.



# New Journeys to the West

*Canossa School (Hong Kong), Ho, Lok Yee – 10*

Long years ago, the Tang Dynasty Buddhist monk Xuanzang travelled to India from China to obtain Buddhist sacred texts. Buddha assigned three protectors to escort Xuanzang to the West. They were the Monkey King, Pigsy and Sandy.

They started the journey to the West. They walked, walked and walked ...

They walked through a desert. They felt very hot, thirsty and hungry.

'Brother Monkey King, where are we? I am very hungry and thirsty, I want to eat some food and take a rest now.' cried Pigsy anxiously.

'Pigsy, be patient! We are finding the exit of this desert now.' replied the Monkey King.

All of a sudden, a sandstorm swept over them. They were panicked and frightened. Sandy had an idea to transform himself into a tent as a shelter to protect his master, Xuanzang and his brothers, the Monkey King and Pigsy because he wasn't scared of this disaster.

After the sandstorm calmed down, they kept walking to find the exit of the desert. The Monkey King tried using his magical shiny eyes to find the exit. He vaguely saw a village ten miles away. He wanted to go there to take a rest as he saw his master was exhausted.

'Master, I found a village over there,' the Monkey King said excitedly. 'Shall we go to the village to stay overnight?' he asked respectfully. Pigsy and Sandy agreed simultaneously.

'You see there! There is an enormous candy mountain.' exclaimed Pigsy.

'Oh yes! We are very hungry, so we can go there to eat some delicious candies. They are making my mouth.' replied Sandy.

They went into the village and found the candy mountain. It was made of candies, for example: caramel candies, gummy candies, a lot of marshmallow and many other kinds of candy. When they arrived at the candy mountain, they devoured candies ravenously. Actually, this candy mountain was a devil called Salvia who used her powers to make it. Salvia was an evil devil and had a gang of elves. She had six eyes, a flat nose, a big bloody mouth, four wings and two long tails. Her appearance was so horrible.

In fact, all of the candies were elves. They put some poison into the candies. When Xuanzang, the Monkey King, Pigsy and Sandy ate the candies, they felt dizzy and lost consciousness. Salvia tied them up and took them back to her cave. Salvia also stole the Monkey King, Pigsy and Sandy's magical powers completely, then she put them into a prison and prepared a feast to taste the flesh of Xuanzang after a month.

Salvia really wanted to be immortal, therefore, she longed to eat the flesh of Xuanzang. In the first place, Salvia made them lose their magical power. When they woke up, they found they had lost all their powers. They were helpless and hopeless. Suddenly, one fairy appeared to tell them how to regain their magical powers. The fairy brought them to the Royal Magic College to study an intensive course of magic for two weeks. They could save their master if they passed the examination of magical power training.

On day one of the course, the teacher was Winnie the Witch who taught them how to make magic spells. The Monkey King was talented to make spells successfully. Sandy studied hard to learn the spells but Pigsy was a sleepyhead and took naps in the class. Winnie the Witch was furious when she discovered Pigsy was sleeping. She made a spell to change Pigsy into a wiggly worm. She asked Sandy to break the spell and help Pigsy to resume his appearance. Sandy tried hard to release the spell for Pigsy eventually.

On day two of the course, Winnie the Witch taught them how to use a magic wand. The Monkey King waved it and shouted 'ABRACADABRA', he waited, a bunch of bananas popped out of the end of the trick wand. Pigsy tried to wave his magic wand and shouted 'ABCDEFGH', he waited, nothing came out, because he made the wrong spell. Winnie the Witch punished Pigsy and made him write a thousand times 'ABRACADABRA'.

On day three of the course, Winnie the Witch taught them to use a broom to fly into the sky. They went to the cliff and jumped onto the broom. Winnie the Witch instructed them to shout 'ABRACADABRA' to zoom up into the sky. Pigsy was clumsy. He broke the broom and fell to the ground. Fortunately, the Monkey King caught Pigsy in time.

They studied very hard to learn other magical powers on the following days. At last, they all passed the examination.

The Monkey King led Pigsy and Sandy to the Candy Village majestically and confidently to rescue their master, Xuanzang. The Monkey King was gallant fighting with Salvia and seized a chance to put a spell on her. Salvia became a voracious kitten to eat the candy mountain all day. They rescued their Master

from the prison. The Monkey King taught the fairy a magic trick in order to express their sincere thanks to her.

They continued their journey to the West. They didn't know what other adventures would happen.



# New Journeys to the West

*Canossa School (Hong Kong), Leung, Hau Yau – 11*

Characters: The Monkey King, Mong Tang, the Sha Monk, Piggie, Buddha. Monster Piggie, Zombies  
[The birth of The Monkey King]

Once upon a time, at the East China Sea, there was a hill called Huaguoshan. On the hill, a sengoku appeared suddenly and everyone was very curious about this weird 'rock'. Day after day, the rock was still standing tall at the top of the mountain. After a few weeks, the rock exploded, the Monkey King (Goku) popped out and he made friends with the monkeys in Huaguoshan. When he was playing with his friends, 'Boom!' a huge thunder clap hit Goku. He fainted and fell down on the floor. His friends were at a loss and they were worried about their friend.

[Mong Tang's disciple (1)]

Mong Tang was appointed to get the west scripture. On the way to find the Buddha, he saw a monkey surrounded by a group of monkeys. They seemed really deeply worried about Goku. He mumbled a spell to cure Goku. Goku was pleased and begged Mong Tang to let him be a disciple. Mong Tang was moved by his enthusiasm and Goku said goodbye to his friends and followed Mong Tang to get the west scripture.

[The adventure of village Unpeaceful]

Mong Tang and Goku continued on their way to get the scripture but suddenly they heard someone screaming miserably. They wanted to know what was happening so they silently slipped to the entrance of the village, where they saw two men fighting a weak young lady. Mong Tang felt sorry for the girl and he mumbled another spell to make the two men feel very itchy. They scratched themselves hard and even rolled on the ground. Goku got to know the village's disaster from the god of land. A few years ago, this village was called 'Friendly Village', where the people were kind and well behaved. Recently, Monster Piggie attacked this poor village and made the people full of resentment. From that day on, the people always argued with each other and the joy of the village disappeared. Goku decided to save them by finding the Monster Piggie. After his a lot of hardwork, he found the lonely and sad monster. Monster Piggie was sitting on a big rock and he was alone. Goku asked 'Are you Monster Piggie?'. There was a big growling from pig on the rock; Mong Tang used his magic spell again to stop the pig and asked Guanyin to give him some tools for controlling Piggie. Mong Tang accepted him as his disciple. Suddenly Buddha appeared in front of them and told them the first clue for finding the scripture.

[Meet Sha Mong]

When Goku, Piggie and Mong Tang were looking for the second clue for finishing his mission, a pleasant sound was heard from the river side. They found out there was a man called Sha Mong singing by the river. Jade Emperor told him to wait for Mong Tang at the river. All of a sudden, a strange creature dressed as a zombie came out and there were a lot of little zombies following him. 'Bling~~' Goku was as tiny as a mosquito, he turned into thousands of tiny Goku. He went to each zombie's body and start to tickle them, he was so itchy that they tumbled down on the floor. They thought Mong Tang's meat was delicious and could make them healthy so they wanted to eat Mong Tang's meat.

[Scripture, GET!]

At last they met the Buddha, which meant that Mong Tang had finished his mission. He got the scripture after a really long Journey. For his award, he was named The King of Monks and his disciples were named the Kings of the Kung Fu.

# New Journeys to the West

*Canossa School (Hong Kong), Shih, Maan Chi – 11*

The young monk Xuanzang and his disciples, Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing set off on their journey to the West to get the Buddhist sacred texts. They left the capital Cheung On and went into a desert. One day, there was a sand storm and the wind blew so fiercely that they were carried thousands of miles away. They got lost and finally, they found they were at a place called Hong Kong. Xuanzang had never seen such a place. There were a lot of people in the street. When they saw a monk, a monkey, a pig and a friar in strange costumes, they were very curious and gathered round them. Soon, someone from the crowd called, “Ten, nine, eight...two, one! Happy New Year! It is the year of 2017!”

I was at the countdown outside Times Square, with my mum and dad. We were taking photos of the beautiful Christmas lights. Suddenly, I heard people at the corner shouting, “You four are devils! Go away!” We went to see what was happening.

I saw the monkey fighting with some men while the pig was eating ice cream. A monk was trying to stop the fighting. They looked familiar and I remembered that in my Chinese lesson in the morning, my teacher told us the story of Journey to the West. I recognized that they were the characters in the book. Then, I told my dad. At first, my dad did not believe me. Then I showed him my Chinese book and he found out that it was true. We decided to bring them home. Dad tried to stop the fighting and told the people that they were just having a costume party. At last, Xuanzang and his disciples followed us to our home.

We offered the four visitors from history some vegetarian food. Dad told them that they were now in Hong Kong in the year of 2017. Xuanzang said they needed to go back to the Tang Dynasty and continue their journey to get the Buddhist sacred texts. After discussing this for some time, Mum and Dad decided to buy four air tickets for them to get to India. Dad made sure Sun Wukong knew how to go back to the history with his magical power before taking them to the airport. When we arrived at the airport, Sun Wukong invited me to go on the journey with them. I thought for a while and I decided to follow them.

Finally, we went in time history with Sun Wukong’s magical power. I thought. On the way, we met a lot of monsters but we worked as a team and defeated all the monsters. It was very rewarding to make the journey with them. We did not give up at all the time and we got the Buddhist sacred texts at last. I felt so happy! Ultimately I made friends with Xuanzang and his disciples, Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing and I took a lot of photos with them. In the end, I went back home with their magical power. The journey was really so incredible!

I was so happy that they could successfully complete their journey. One day, I got a letter brought by a pigeon. The letter was written by Xuanzang telling that they had gone back to China after getting the sacred texts. He thanked us for helping them to achieve their mission. Every time I read the book “Journey to the West”, I know that we really did a good job.

# New Journeys to the West

*Canossa School (Hong Kong), Wong, Kwan Yui Adrian – 10*

Tang Monk, together with Monkey King, Sand Monk and Pigsy made a long journey to India and took scriptures to China successfully. After that, they became immortals and lived in the palace in heaven. They lived there and had a peaceful life for many years. One night, Tang Monk had a terrifying nightmare. He saw thousands of people suffering from disease and dying. He woke up and could not sleep. He thought people were living happily and didn't believe his dream. The next day, he asked Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand Monk to go to the mortal world to find out the truth.

Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand Monk went to the mortal world the following day. They all sat on a cloud and flew to the mortal world. They were very excited because they hadn't been to the mortal world for a very long time. Although heaven is a good place, they were bored after staying so long.

Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand Monk were very shocked at what they saw. There were lots of sick people and many dead bodies lying on the ground. Some children had become orphans because their parents were dead. The people around them were very sad and hopeless.

'They are so poor,' said Pigsy.

'Can we help them?' asked Sand Monk.

'Let us ask them what happened,' suggested Monkey King.

Monkey King asked one of the people who passed by. He sighed and said, 'A month ago, many people caught a cold. They got high fever and coughed a lot. Although they had already taken medicine, they died very quickly.'

'Why did so many people die? It was just a cold,' asked Sand Monk.

'I don't know. In the past, if people caught a cold, they could recover soon. Now more and more people get sick and die quickly,' said the man.

'We need to find out what happened here,' said Monkey King.

Monkey King turned himself into a doctor. He found a sick person and asked him, 'When were you sick and what happened to your family recently?'

'I don't know. Two weeks ago, my father got high fever and coughed a lot. Although he took medicine, he was getting worse and worse. Then some of my family members were also sick. My father died yesterday and his body was in the next room. Now the whole family is very worried as we are afraid that we will die too,' said that sick person.

After Monkey King left the house, he turned himself into a mosquito and flew into the dead father's nostril. He flew around inside the dead body and discovered that his lungs were seriously damaged. Monkey King then flew out of the dead body. He joined Pigsy and Sand Monk and they went back to the palace in heaven.

Monkey King, Sand Monk and Pigsy told Tang Monk what they saw and found. Tang Monk is very kind. He took pity on the poor people in the mortal world. He told this tragedy to the Goddess of Mercy. She went to the mortal world to see what had happened. She discovered it was an infectious disease. It was very terrifying. It spread quickly. She wanted to stop it from spreading. She went back to heaven and told it to the Lord Lao Zi.

'Lord Lao Zi, could you please make some medicine to help the poor people in the mortal world?' asked the Goddess of Mercy.

'They are so poor. I will try my best to help them,' said the Lord Lao Zi.

The Lord Lao Zi made the medicine without taking any rest. He succeeded finally. He gave this medicine to Tang Monk. Tang Monk ordered Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand Monk to take the medicine to the mortal world immediately to save those poor people.

Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand Monk went to the mortal world. They visited the patients separately. 'Take this medicine and it will cure you soon,' said Monkey King and the other two.

The patients took the medicine and recovered soon. They saved all the patients and returned to heaven happily.



# Going West

*Chinese International School, Ku. Austin – 8*

A spark of blue light flashed one thousand years ago in Xian. A monk named Xuanzang spotted the bolt of light erupt from rock. Tiny pieces of rock blew onto his face. Grey sand splattered on him like waves on a beach. Out of the rock emerged a dark shadow which looked like a ferocious beast. Xuanzang felt like his heart was going to explode. Beads of sweat trickled down his cheeks. His grip tightened onto his walking stick. He had never faced a situation like that before.

“Hi! I’m Michael the monkey.” An adorable monkey stood before him. The little monkey had two large eyes, a small nose, two floppy ears, and a round head. Xuanzang couldn’t believe his eyes. “A monkey that talks? Extraordinary!”

“What are you going to do? Are you bored? Could I join you? Where should we go?....” Michael continued to bombard with questions.

“Uh, perhaps you can join me.”

“Yippee!” exclaimed Michael as he pounced in joy.

Xuanzang continued his journey with Michael. Suddenly, out of nowhere there was a loud ROARRRRR!! Xuanzang looked around. Shivers ran down his spine. Everything went completely silent. But quickly the wind got stronger and stronger. The temperature dropped. There was something monstrous surrounding them. Xuanzang held onto his walking stick for dear life, as the winds howled making the trees sway violently.

All of a sudden, a dark shadow appeared out of the blue. It came closer towards Xuanzang and Michael. A ferocious beast about three times the height of Xuanzang stood before him. The first thing that Xuanzang noticed was its four horns and knife-like ears. Its eyes were bulging out with round, diamond-shaped spectacles. It had two medallion-shaped teeth, both blood draining and sharp.

The next thing Xuanzang noticed was the monster’s sharp claws, glittering in the moonlight. The monster stormed over and smashed its arms towards the ground, creating marks and cracks that would remain for centuries. Xuanzang’s heart beat as fast as a marathon runner. The monster’s red fierce eyes led to a rise in hostility inside Xuanzang. The beast lowered its crooked moon-shaped back, raised its long arms, crushed the rocky ground and nearly smashed Xuanzang into a million pieces. Xuanzang was blasted like a rocket being launched. As he bolted into the sky, Xuanzang noticed Michael grab his stick and point it at the bull-headed monster.

Somersaulting through the air, Michael launched himself towards the monster. The fierce beast made a strange expression and a hissing sound. Michael swung the stick in circles and whacked the monster in the face. The monster shook its head and waved its arms. Michael shot it a fearless look, climbed its back and tightened the stick around the monster’s neck. The beast’s face slowly turned pale. Its eyes widened up as its spirit moved from the living to the underworld.

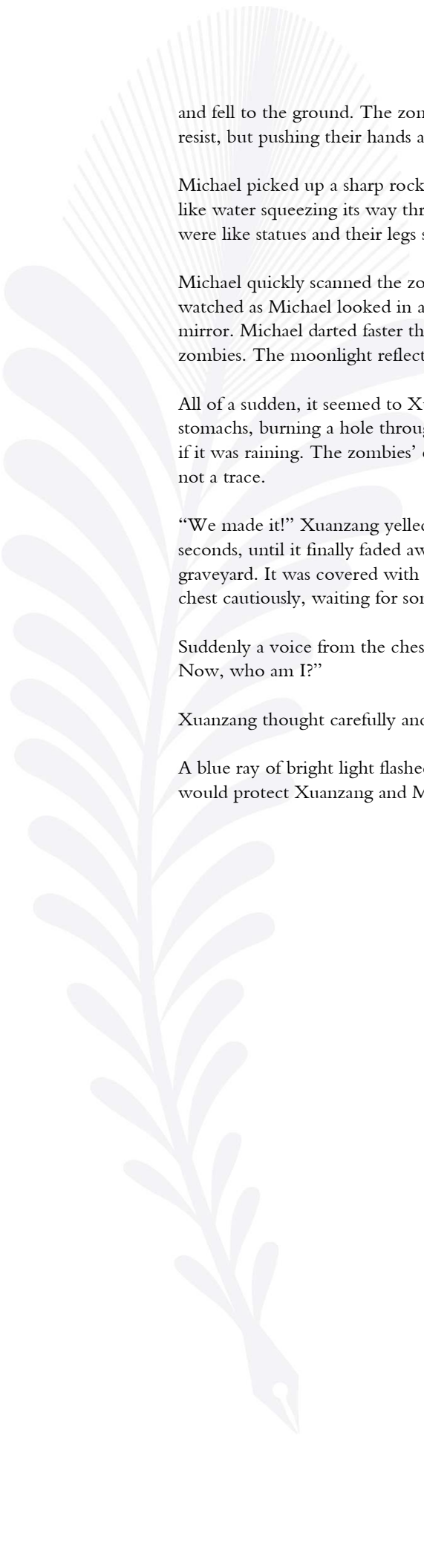
“Impressive! What could I ever do to repay you?” asked Xuanzang.

“Hmmm. I would like an endless supply of bananas. That would be good. I could already see myself start gobbling those now,” replied Michael instantly, with stars in his eyes.

The two walked on and soon came across a graveyard. Xuanzang thought that there was something strange about it as a dark shadow appeared and everything went silent.

All of a sudden, a slimy brown, human body with army-green spots clambered out of one of the graves. It was not a human body – it was a *zombie*! What Xuanzang first noticed was the bony hands. The zombie wore ripped clothes which were covered in what looked like blood. It had bulging eyes which were red with fury and looked like cherries that were about to roll out of a bowl at any second.

Slowly, an army of dead zombies rose from the other grave and began to surround Xuanzang and Michael. The army walked towards them. One of zombie’s reached out to grab Xuanzang who let out a cry of terror



and fell to the ground. The zombie opened its mouth and began to drool. Xuanzang used all his might to resist, but pushing their hands away and kicking them didn't work.

Michael picked up a sharp rock and threw it at the zombie's head. Blood squirted out of the zombie's head like water squeezing its way through holes in a bag. The other zombies didn't move a muscle. Their arms were like statues and their legs stood rooted on the spot.

Michael quickly scanned the zombie army. They all looked exactly the same in every way. Xuanzang watched as Michael looked in a particular direction for a long time. One of the zombies was holding a mirror. Michael darted faster than the speed of light, grabbed the mirror and pointed it at the group of zombies. The moonlight reflected onto them.

All of a sudden, it seemed to Xuanzang that a hole appeared in the zombies. Light poured out of their stomachs, burning a hole through into it. Slowly, grey dust scattered out of the hole and flew up in the air as if it was raining. The zombies' eyes glowed red and slowly died out as they disintegrated into dust, leaving not a trace.

"We made it!" Xuanzang yelled in triumph, jumping up. His voice echoed through the graveyard for a few seconds, until it finally faded away into the endless night. He moved towards a chest in the corner of the graveyard. It was covered with dust as thick as books. Spider webs were everywhere. Xuanzang opened the chest cautiously, waiting for something to happen. Michael watched on.

Suddenly a voice from the chest boomed "I touch the earth. I touch the sky. If I touch you, you surely die. Now, who am I?"

Xuanzang thought carefully and answered "Lightning!"

A blue ray of bright light flashed into the sky. The legendary Sword of Lightning appeared in the chest. It would protect Xuanzang and Michael on their quest for even bigger treasures as they walked westward.

# The Journey that changed my life

Chinese International School, Poon, Karen – 10

When my father got a job in Lisbon, I absolutely hated it. I remember the first time when I travelled there. When I arrived, everything was different. *Everything*. There were no noodle shops, no familiar Chinese faces, and worst of all, I couldn't understand one word the people were saying.

While Dad was at work, Mum and I explored the town. We visited San Justa elevator, and a cathedral. It was terrible weather – hot and sticky. I was on the point of getting heat stroke, when I spotted an Asian-styled restaurant. I begged Mum to let us eat there. It didn't take much to convince her and we were soon ordering dumplings and dim sum.

*Ahhh, I thought, finally I can eat some familiar food!*

Surprisingly, when the food was brought to us, it looked hideous! I nervously tried a bite, not so sure about my decision anymore.

"Yuck!" I exclaimed. I drained the water in my cup, asking the waiter for more. Mum made a don't-forget-your-manners-face at me, but I couldn't stand it. I wanted to leave the restaurant immediately. Surprisingly Mum calmly took a piece of what looked like a half dumpling-half chicken wing and gulped it down. A split second later, she took a piece of tissue and spat it out.

"Karen, the food *is* horrible. Let's find another place to eat!"

Well, we *didn't* find another place to eat because it was some sort of national holiday and nearly all shops were closed. We ended up returning to the apartment and munching on potato chips.

After what seemed like forever, Dad came home. Mum cooked noodles for dinner. Mum and Dad were talking like chatterboxes. I felt frustrated. Nobody thought about how *I* felt. I took a quick bath after dinner, and fell face down onto my bed. I thought about my future in Lisbon. Will I like it? Or will I loathe it?

The next morning, I woke up to the sound of a car's engine. I yawned and stretched and walked to the kitchen. Something smelled horrible. Mum was cooking fish and chips. Or she was trying to. It looked nothing like fish and chips.

I grumpily said, "Mum, can you quit cooking local food? I want Chinese cuisine."

"Well, I didn't expect this! Who knows what will happen next?"

"I know. We're going to book a flight back to Hong Kong so I can have some real fun."

"Honey, I know it's hard to adapt here. Think about Dad. He was alone in Lisbon. At least we still have each other in Hong Kong!"

"Well I hate it here," I retorted. "It's seems like time never ticks here in Lisbon and I haven't enjoyed one second of this whole trip!!"

I stomped my way out of the kitchen into my room and slammed the door shut. I flopped onto the bed and fell asleep almost immediately. I had no idea how long I was napping for but when I woke up, the clock by my bed indicated it was already three in the afternoon. If I was here in my room the whole time, that meant that I didn't eat breakfast or lunch! I felt my stomach. It made a noise like a helicopter. I opened the door a crack. Mum was taking a nap on the sofa. I crept into the kitchen, careful not to let the floor creak. I snuck a pack of crackers from the snack drawer and tiptoed back into my room. I finished it in about ten seconds.

After that, I sat down at my desk and started doodling. Dad came home from work. I hugged him tight. Dad was the only one who understood me now.

Mum got up from the couch and said cheerfully, "I've booked a decent restaurant in town for tonight's dinner!"

*Great*, I thought. Another one of mum's lame ideas.

We took a taxi to the restaurant. Mum told us that we had to try this dish and that dish, blah blah blah. She was so joyful despite how I yelled at her.

When we entered the restaurant, the maitre d greeted us. "Hello! Do you speak English?"

*Of course we do*, I thought. I was getting grumpy by then, because I hadn't had a proper meal since I left Hong Kong. She lead us to a cosy table in one of the corners of the restaurant.

Mum and Dad started choosing the dishes. I opened my book and started reading, trying to ignore them. But, when I saw the dishes, they looked very interesting! There was shrimp ceviche, and foie gras!

I frowned at her. I tried the foie gras. Was I dreaming? Buttery sauce flowed inside my mouth.

"Delicious! Amazing! Scrumptious! Just the best thing I've ever tasted!"

“I told you so,” said Mum. “You can’t judge food by just looking at it, just like you can’t judge a book by reading it’s cover!”

I frowned at her. I tried another one. A burst of milky sauce leaked into my mouth. It tasted scrumptious! I enjoyed the rest of the meal so much that I didn’t want to leave the restaurant. It was my turning point.

From then on, things were much easier. I made friends and I learnt the language. I soon came to love Lisbon.



# The Mysterious Scroll

Chinese International School, Zhou, Henyi – 8

Crystal-blue, like a sapphire, the river glistened under the scorching sun. “This ‘Journey to the West’ is such a hoax,” my sister, Joyce, moaned. “I just wish I could take a dip in the water” I whined, sitting on the rail of the deck. “Then I can help you fulfil your wish!” Joyce chuckled, giving me a playful nudge. Completely unexpectedly, I toppled into the water.

My name is Jessica. I’m a big fan of *Journey to the West*, an old Chinese novel. This may make me sound like an idiot, but I actually think the tale is real. That’s why I begged my parents to take me on the Journey to the West tour. I had seen photos from the tour on Instagram and it looked impressive.

“*Calm down! You’re a good swimmer!*” I reassured myself. I looked down into the water. A soft *thump, thump*, vibrated through the river. It seemed to be coming from a pile of seaweed. My curious instincts kicked in. I swam towards it and pulled back some of the seaweed. I peeked through. A cave entrance loomed in the flowing water. I looked closer. There was a long, thin box trapped inside the cave, bouncing against a mossy rock. I shoved my hand inside the cave and grabbed the box, and swam towards the surface...

\*\*\*

Sitting on my bed, I tossed the box around, debating whether I should open it or not. I wondered what would be inside. I half-expected to find a precious object, but I also felt like at any second, an evil devil could jump out of the box and snatch me off my bed.

*Get that stupid idea out of your mind, Jessica*, I thought. I took a deep breath and prised off the lid. Nothing magical happened.

No devil.

No mysterious light.

No voice coming from mist.

In the box, all that lay was...a scroll. A scroll?

The end-of-school bell rang. I ran like a cheetah, racing after its prey. I spotted Advika and dashed towards her.

“Do you have time to have a playdate?” I winked at her.

“Sure!”

At her house, I pulled out the scroll and shoved it in her lap.

“Check this out! I found this from an underwater cave on the Journey to the West tour! I have no idea what this is.”

Advika stared at the scroll. Her eyes widened in surprise. “I think this is in Sanskrit,” she murmured hesitantly.

“What?” I asked, puzzled.

“Sanskrit is, well, an ancient Indian language. My grandpa has books in Sanskrit. I’ve seen it in his study. My grandad might be able to help.” She led me to her grandad’s room. XX

“Grandad, can you translate this scroll, please?” Advika asked.

“What scroll?” Advika’s grandad replied. I passed the scroll to him. He skimmed the page, his eyes narrowed, but slowly they widened. My heart was beating so fast that it would thump out of my chest.

“Where did you get this?” he asked, in a trembling voice full of disbelief.

“In an underwater cave at, hmm... I think it’s called Tong Tian river,” I said anxiously.

His eyes widened even more.

“What?” I asked, feeling puzzled.

“Legend has it that Pilgrim and his disciples went through 80 ordeals and finally got the scriptures. But Bodhisattva had devised 81 ordeals, so she gave them another task. At the Heaven Reaching River, which is Tong Tian river in Chinese, the old turtle that was carrying them across the river tossed them into the water. They salvaged the scriptures but little did they know that the most important scroll was missing. By



the time Bodhisattva realised that they had lost the scripture, as a punishment, the buddhas banished Wukong to the mortal world...”

“Oh!” I knew what he was thinking. “Can you translate it?”

He looked closely at the first section on the scroll: “This scroll shall be returned before the winter solstice of 2018....” He paused in alarm. “That’s just...” his voice trailed off into the distance.

“In a few months,” I finished for him.

“Yeah...that’s not much time,” he muttered. He kept on translating: “Monkey King shall stay powerless in the Kam mountain...”

“Wait a second!” I interrupted, “I mean — sorry, but Kam mountain — it rings a bell!”

Advika raised an eyebrow, but a fraction of a second later I remembered —

“KAM MOUNTAIN, HONG KONG!”, Advika and I said in unison, capering around the room with ecstasy.

\*\*\*

We finally arrived at the base of Kam Mountain. The ground was peppered with crinkled, yellow leaves. A nature aroma filled the surroundings. The mountain looked golden under the shiny sunlight. I paced around a big rock, wondering how I could find Monkey King.

Suddenly, a screeching noise ripped through the mountain.

*“Could that be-----”*

“Jessica, look! Monkeys!” Advika yelled.

I looked up. A mob of monkeys were swinging through the branches. I realised why the buddhas had sent Monkey King here. And like a bolt of lightning, a great idea struck me. I set the scroll down on the rock and then stepped back. Advika and I held our breath, waiting anxiously, excitement and tension creeping over our bodies.

After what it felt like hours, a monkey covered in golden fur crouching low in the bushes leapt gracefully onto the big rock. He studied the scroll for a moment. His eyes lit up with gratitude and he winked at us...

# New Journeys to the West

Chinese International School, Wu, Eric – 11

It was a cold, winter afternoon in the Xi'an forest on the year 635. Monkey King and Brother Pig were trudging across one of the many paths going through it. They were picking fruits along the way but they were also searching for dangers. They needed to report back to their master. Monkey King led the way, using a staff to push aside bushes and clear spider webs. Brother Pig followed.

As they continued to walk along the path, Monkey King and Brother Pig passed a wall of grey fog. It was so thick, they could not see a single speck on the other side. As they went through the fog, the duo felt a sense of nausea. They could hardly breathe.

Suddenly, the forest transformed into a huge mausoleum. A young boy ran out and greeted the two great heroes.

"Wow! Monkey King and Brother Pig! Welcome to Emperor Qinshihuang's Mausoleum Site Museum." Monkey King and Brother Pig looked at each other as if they thought they were dreaming.

"Who are you?" Monkey King asked.

The boy smiled and replied, "My name's Eric, and what are you two doing here?"

Monkey King shrugged, "We're not sure."

This talking went on for a while until Monkey King went back to the subject. "Can you try to help us get back to our time?"

"I'll try my best," answered Eric with a sigh. "I could lead you towards where you were going? Maybe that might help?"

So, Eric led Monkey King and Brother Pig towards the west, hopelessly trying to find a way them back to the forest that they came from.

After a while, the small group came across a flat-land with strange looking poles. On top of each of the poles were three rotating blades.

"What are those monsters!" screamed Brother Pig.

Eric smirked, "Those aren't monsters, Brother Pig. Those are *wind turbines*. They use wind to push the blades to generate *electricity*."

"Electricity???"

"Yes. Electricity is used for providing power to buildings and electronic devices to make our life more convenient."

Monkey King and Brother Pig gasped, both fascinated by the wind turbines.

Suddenly, the staff that Monkey King was holding flew out of his hands and went over the horizon.

"There goes my staff, it'll take weeks to find it again." said a disgruntled Monkey King.

Eric thought for a moment and lit up with realization. "Wait! I got an idea!" He took out an odd rectangular shaped object. "This is a *laptop*. It is a device that uses electricity and is capable of searching information on *the internet*. You can also access live *cameras* installed all around. So I could find your staff online by sitting here. Just give me a few minutes!"

Monkey King waited anxiously as Eric searched for his staff. Eric jumped up and shouted, "I found the location of your staff, Monkey King! Let's go!"

So Monkey King, Eric, and Brother Pig went off in a strange vehicle with four wheels. Brother Pig and Monkey King looked around, fascinated by the vehicle that they were riding in.

Eric looked at them and saw the curiosity on their faces. "This vehicle is called a *car*. There are two different type of cars; one uses fuel, the other uses electricity. This car we're riding is an electric car. Using electricity generated from those wind turbines helps protect the earth. If we use fuel, it pollutes the air and caused the temperature on earth to rise. This is called global warming, which is also melting the ice caps, leading to higher sea levels and drowning cities. That is why we use natural energy now."

As the group sat in the electric car, they passed a bunch of dark blue rectangles with stripes.

Eric explained, "Those are *solar panels*. They use sunlight to generate electricity instead of the wind." Monkey King and Brother Pig shook their head in awe at the current world. After the group recovered Monkey King's staff, they continued driving towards the west, blindly trying to get Monkey King and Brother Pig back to their time.

Suddenly, they saw a wall of grey fog appearing out of nowhere. Monkey King exclaimed, "Ah! That fog was what brought us here in the first place! Maybe we can go back walking through the fog!" Eric agreed with this logic and let them go.

Monkey King hesitated before stepping in the fog. He said emotionally to Eric, “Thank you, Eric, hope you have a bright future.”

Eric stood waving goodbye and with wind drifting in to his face. He walked back, thinking about Monkey King, Brother Pig, and their adventures. He smiled and thought “Today was an adventure of a lifetime.”



# New Journeys to the West

*Christian Alliance International School, Li, Hoi Ching Belle – 11*

“Eeeee, ee ooh ee”, a sound wave detector raised its deafening and ear-splitting alarm, signalling that Aliens were flying into Earth’s atmosphere, claiming they would conquer our planet. Ah……, how rude of me to not introduce myself, I am a demigod and Sun Wukong’s loyal messenger. Trouble has found itself facing my Master and the Tang priest, so that is how there became a New Journey to the West, 500 years later.

Just as I was reporting, I heard several shrieks from my neighbour, and I ran out the door to find Mr. Jackson lying dead in a shower of dazzling light. Seeing this I was horrified and ran to report to the Sage, without glancing back, knowing that it was work done by the organisms.

Here is a poem that proves the aliens’ traits, “An ugly creature it can be, monkey could certainly foresee, with his wonderful eyes, that humans are ought to say their final byes.”

So, after this an emergency meeting was called, and the Tang priest ordered Monkey, Pig, and me to go collect squalls the following day, to blow away the enemy’s spacecrafts to prevent them from reigning over Earth.

“I will await you three at Heavearth palace. Get moving!”, remarked the priest.

Off we went hastening to our destination, Jupiter, where there is a consistent high pressured storm stirring about, known as the Great Red Spot. Within half an hour’s time, I arrived along with Monkey on his somersault cloud but we had to wait for about an hour longer before Pig finally arrived, panting like a wild wolf that had been in a mad chase with its prey.

“How are we going to capture the storm? You do speak nonsense, Monkey! Let’s just get back home!”, Pig ululated, releasing a sigh.

But my Master obviously had a plan of his. Then he waved a gilded capsule and exclaimed that he had everything under control. Master then made an insulting face at Pig and made some fun out of calling him names that I shall not mention. Upon hearing this, Pig resented my master and I heard him utter under his breath that he would get back at the Sage. As a loyal guard of the Sage, I was infuriated, and pledged to protect my patron however I could from whatever that might happen.

Soon, the storm was obtained, and as we headed home, a huge chunk of space rubbish surrounded us. The residue was composed of jagged edges, deadly nails, and the most fearsome of all, acidic, toxic leakage and gas. In an instant, a cudgel was out in Monkey’s hand and a bronze dagger was out in mine, and together we hacked at the vile. As we were doing this, the rubbish advanced, closing in on us, the fighting seemed to be useless. So we hopelessly defended ourselves and stopped attacking, but as we were parrying the trash, it transmogrified into the form of a dragon-headed demon the size of a house. Seeing the unbeatable “Garbage Monster”, we had no choices left besides fleeing, so we bolted away for our precious and invaluable lives.

In a flash, we arrived back at Heavearth street safe and sound, but to our surprise, Tang priest was not awaiting us. The mansion on Heavearth street looked gloomy with shadows looming, making you feel like you are watched. After a while, master decided to further investigate the place, handing over the capsule to Pig. At the moment, Pig quietly scurried away, and as any responsible person would do, I followed him. On and on I trailed after Pig, thinking something was definitely wrong. After what seemed like forever, he made a sharp turn, and arrived at his destination, an underground hideout.

“How dare you come to me without the monkey, you fool!”, bellowed a voice as terrible as roaring thunder.

“Please, Sire, I did my best!”, Pig stammered falling on his knees,


“Please give me another chance, I will make you consider myself worthy to live.”

“That’s Pig’s revenge plan all along! To capture monkey, no wonder he was reluctant to go on this mission,” I whispered into the darkness, as I headed for the door to find the Sage.

“I know where the Tang priest is! The aliens are capturing every human on Earth and assassinating them! The surviving people are outnumbered and couldn’t fend off the aliens. SanZang, I will not fail you now, after all we have been through,” Monkey cried in despair, as he furiously fought back the tears that welled up in his eyes.

“Sage, we will save him, it is okay! Don’t just wail, get to action, let us start by sabotaging the fleet of Alien reinforcements coming to Earth!”, I exclaimed.

It was then when Monkey realized he had to do something, so he stood up and demanded the capsule from Pig. I knew Pig gave the bottle away, so I shielded my eyes from what would happen next. To my amazement, Pig produced the capsule, but it seemed slightly different to the jug I saw previously. So I



thought that my eyes were playing tricks on me, but it was not the case..... As monkey aimed the capsule to the sky, the bottle sprayed out a brownish liquid, then I realized that Pig replaced the original bottle with a coke one! How embarrassed my master felt, as he was filled with rage shrieking,

“What have you done, Pig? No tricks, or else I would smash your face down with my cudgel, fancy a taste?”

Pig was terrified, and reluctantly handed the real capsule over. Finally, the capsule released the wind, as gold streaked across the dark sky, brightening the world once again. Well, the gold streams wrapped themselves around the aliens’ jets.

The next second I knew, the jets were plummeting at lightning speed towards their new target, Trappist-1e, the evil creatures’ home. As for the aliens they returned SanZang and fled our planet to protect theirs.



# Xuanzang Gets Hanuman's Powers

*Clearwater Bay School, Butani, Khrish – 9*

One sunny afternoon in Tianjin, China, a young monk named Xuanzang was sitting under a tree reading a book about the Indian god Hanuman. He loved learning about Indian culture and learnt about it every second he could. Xuanzang really liked the book and wanted to get Hanuman's special powers such as flying across the ocean, changing shapes and sizes, but most importantly, he wanted to go to India.

Suddenly... BING! A light bulb shone on top of Xuanzang's head, even though he couldn't get Hanuman's powers he could still go to India. As fast as lightning, Xuanzang started racing around the village canvassing people to help him make a special type of boat. Lots of people agreed to help when they learnt that the boat will be made of wood and cloth. Villagers were cutting down trees to get wood. A young man brought the cloth. "WOW!" Xuanzang exclaimed surprised at the amount of cloth the man brought. A few days later, Xuanzang showed the ship to the people who had helped him. "We are going to India on this ship," Xuanzang proudly announced to the shocked crowd.

Everyone boarded the ship and sailed away from the city. They travelled for many days, and many nights. One night a storm hit the ship. The ship tossed and turned but Xuanzang still had control of it. The ship was a drunk person driving a car. After the terrible storm, the crew decided to turn around and go home, "This trip is impossible!" someone wailed. "We might reach Africa instead of India!" another person squeaked. "We are not going HOME!" screamed Xuanzang who had enough of this nonsense. Every day felt like a week and every week felt like a month. Xuanzang was about to turn the ship around and head home, when someone shouted, "LAND HO! LAND HO!"

At first no one believed him, but Xuanzang said "He is telling the truth." At that moment, everyone crowded around the edge of the ship except Xuanzang who could see from where he was standing. "We have arrived at Gujarat in Western India," Xuanzang told the crew. When they came off the ship, a talking pig and a friar greeted them. "Hello," the pig croaked. "Namaste," the friar kindly muttered. The talking pig helped them to his house as they dragged their tired bodies along the ground.

The next day, Xuanzang came sprinting towards the dining table at breakfast, "The rishis who sleep in mandir told me that the sculptures of Hanuman had been stolen..." Everyone gasped in fright, "But the doors of the mandir were not broken so the culprit was most probably sleeping there." The friar who had come over for breakfast grinned, it seemed like he expected this news. Strange. Very strange.

Xuanzang spent the whole day looking for clues in the mandir, he spotted a trail of mud leading towards the sculptures of god. When the sun set, Xuanzang asked his men, "Did you find any clues?" They just told Xuanzang that they played with the friar and he taught them how to make mud castles. "Aha!"

Xuanzang exclaimed "The friar stole the sculptures of Hanuman! He was the one who made a trail of mud into the mandir!"

Xuanzang looked for the friar, the talking pig had advised them to get his bow and arrows before finding the sculptures of Hanuman. Xuanzang crawled to the friar's sleeping bag and got the bow and arrows from under his mattress. Then he tiptoed towards the terrific mandir, behind the god's he found a deep hole, all the sculptures of Hanuman were inside. When Xuanzang was walking back home he ran into the friar, "What are you doing here?" the friar asked suspiciously. Xuanzang quickly responded, "Praying to Hanuman." Xuanzang then darted towards home and told his men about his discovery. Xuanzang then asked his men if they would be his army against the friar.

The next morning, Xuanzang's army went to make the friar confess. "Huh?" the friar mumbled looking surprised. Xuanzang asked the friar "Did you steal the sculptures of..." "Yes I did, how do you know?" "Uhhhh, I don't know," Xuanzang mumbled. "Tell me or die," said the friar and took out a bow and arrow. Xuanzang gasped, that was the best arrow ever, the Brahmastra. "I hate to do this to you..." the friar laughed and released the Brahmastra...

The arrow hit Xuanzang in his heart, "Gone for good..." but the friar spoke too soon, Xuanzang just jumped off the ground and announced "The Brahmastra made me stronger, ha ha ha. Now, let me put the sculptures back and arrest you, or I shoot you then get the sculptures back to its original place." The friar thought for a second, "Arrest me," he answered and took his hands behind him. Xuanzang's men tied a rope around the friar's hands and feet while Xuanzang himself was putting the sculptures in their original place. His men carried friar to prison.

Xuanzang and his men became famous overnight. The next morning tons of young earthlings came to ask him questions about how he caught the thief. Xuanzang answered all of their questions then sent them back home. In the afternoon, Hanuman appeared before Xuanzang, "I have been impressed in the way you

spoke up to the friar, saved my sculptures and how had the courage to come to India. I would like to grant you a boon, what will that be?" "I would like your powers please, thank you." answered Xuanzang. "Your wish is my command!" said Hanuman as he rose back up into the heavens. "Wait," Xuanzang pleaded but Hanuman was gone. "No!" Xuanzang screamed, "Goodbye," Hanuman whispered. Thus, Xuanzang got his wish, but why did Hanuman grant his wish? He granted Xuanzang his wish because he was impressed by Xuanzang's bravery and how much Xuanzang prayed to him.



# New Journeys to the West

Clearwater Bay School, Chan, Hayley – 10

This was the moment. I was going to move to India. I was going all by myself. Being the daughter of a soldier meant being brave and strong. But I wasn't, instead, I felt small and weak. I didn't want to leave my family, my mother, my father, my little sister..., it felt like a dream. My mother insisted, being the wife of a brave soldier never leaves his side and never leaves the country. I hope when I wake up the next morning, everything will be back to normal.

'Cuckoo... Cuckoo...' I was awoken by the sound of crowing roosters. The sky was bright blue, the grass was emerald green. The view was so attracting that I thought nothing bad could happen. But then, I thought about last night, I thought about India, I thought about my parents. My mind was racing with thoughts I could barely think. Just then, mother came into my room. She held me tightly to her chest, then grabbed both of my hands. 'Ahmei, my sweet girl, the time has come. You must pack your sack now, the ship will be at the dock by twelve.' she said while tears streamed down her face. 'Mama, I don't want to leave you!' I whispered, while hot tears stung my eyes. 'You must! I'm doing this to protect you. China will soon be involved in the war, go now, live out your life.' Mother sobbed. We hugged each other tightly to savour every moment slowly before it was too late.

When we arrived at the dock, the crowd of people was massive. My hand was in mother's. We walked to the entrance with a heavy heart and waited behind the gates to the ship. I wished the world would live in peace, I wished mother could come to India with me, I wished things weren't the way it was. However, I was interrupted by the sound of metal clanging. The gates were opened, I knew I couldn't change this, there was no way to turn back. Before I boarded the ship, mother gave me something. 'I will always be with you, look at this and it will remind you of me.' she croaked before tears slowly rolled down her face. 'Mama!.....' I screamed. My hands reached for hers. But something was pulling me back, as if a wall was separating us. 'Be brave Ahmei!' Mama called to me. I nodded although tears were taking over me. The ship started moving. After a while, Our village was no more than a tiny dot in the horizon. I was not sure if I could return to our beautiful China and see my family again. I couldn't help but blink back tears.

I didn't know how many days or nights we went through. I looked around the surroundings, babies were crying, elders were coughing, some were ill, the scene was too painful to watch. I opened my right palm. The memory mother left me was a necklace which she wore all the time. We would clink the turquoise stone together to represent mother and daughter love. I couldn't control my emotions. I had to let all my tears escape me. Mother's last words kept repeating in my head. *'I will always be with you'.....*, I stared up at the sky, it was filled with bright twinkly stars. But above all that, a bright star burned brightly upon the sky. Mother once said to me, if I wasn't by her side, she would look at that star and think of me. *'I love you mama' I whispered softly, 'I will always be wi-*' Someone tapped me on the shoulder. I sharply turned my head around and saw a girl, 'My name is Changyin, do you want to be friends?' hesitatingly, I stood up. Together, we overcame the darkness and the rough sea.

The weather was astonishing. Fluffy white clouds hovered above our heads. 'Good morning!' Changyin said to me. We sat on the roof of the ship and indulged the view. One cloud shaped like a butterfly caught my eye. That brought me back to the moment when mother and I were catching butterflies in the garden. Suddenly, a huge wave of tears crashed into my eyes. *'Be brave Ahmei, be brave,'* the encouragement mother gave me before I left. Quickly I wiped my tears away. During the day, Changyin and I walked on the deck, slowly, we became friends.

*In the middle of the night,* A big crack woke me up. The captain and his crew were shouting frantically. I peeked out the edge of the ship, the reflection on the water showed light flashing through the sky, I felt very scared. *'Wake up Changyin!'* I cried out desperately. She rolled from side to side, then sat up. She covered her mouth in horror. 'What happened?' She asked me, frightened. As I was about to answer her, rain leaked from the sky and started pouring onto the ship. Thunder roared and the waves grew stronger and stronger. Many were screaming. I doubted in my mind, *was this going to be the end of my life? Am I ever going to see my family again?* I didn't think it would be possible. 'Please! Everyone just calm down!' The captain shouted. 'We will be out of this at no time.' As if it was a miracle, the sea immediately calmed down and the rain stopped. The rest of the night was quiet.

*Ding Ding Ding.* As I opened my eyes, India came into focus. I gasped. After all the hardness we suffered, we're finally here, India, a place where I was going to start my new life. I tried adapting to the new environment. Meanwhile, I kept writing letters to my family but there was no reply.... I know where my parents are, I know they will guard me from where they are. *'Papa, Mama, I promise I will live on with bravery, love and care.'* I said in my heart.



# The River that Saved my Life

*Clearwater Bay School, Gresham, Hayleigh – 10*

I heard screaming, crying and gunshots. I thought it was the end of my life. All the soldiers run into our camp and shoot our leaders. I start crying too. I remember Mama told me that if bad things ever happen, take a deep breath and stay calm and everything would be okay. I did that, but nothing went better. I tried to keep myself calm but tears kept bulging out of my eyes. The only thing I had with me was the letter from Mama before she died from a gunshot of a soldier. I read it incase it would be the last time I could...

Dear Saanvi,

Mama misses you very much. I hope you will make friends in the camp. I want you to understand that only children can go to that camp and I need you to be safe. You have made me a very proud mother of a beautiful daughter, and remember if anything bad ever happens, take a deep breath and stay calm and everything will be okay. I love you Saanvi.

Love Mama xxx

A tear ran down my face. I hugged the letter tight to my chest. I ran to my tent and hid in there until everything calmed down. I peeked out to see who was there. It was a dark blue sky and there was a soldier guarding the outside of our fence. I also saw some other children too so I knew it was safe to go out of my tent.

I went to my friend Prisha. All of the children in the camp are Indian, we were all immigrants. I asked Prisha if she had dinner yet, she said we probably won't be getting any. I plucked up the courage and went to ask the soldier when we could eat.


He somehow gave me a weird pity look " I do have food for you but first I need to tell you this, I shouldn't be doing this but I must. Call all of the children over here and i'll show you a way back to India." whispered the soldier through the fence. His breath stunk like rotten tuna but I didn't care. A shriek of excitement ran down my spine. I skipped over to everyone and told them the exciting news ." A way to India?! From China?! HOW?!" Prisha squeaked. "Then come on let's go!" I whispered.

I could hear the soles of the children's bear feet banging on the floor and sprinting to the fence. The soldier inserted a key into a tiny lock and opened the metal fence. It made a screechy sound that made me quiver. We all crept with the soldier in the silent night as he led us to a river which looked like it would never end. He handed me a plastic bag with two big loaves of bread and another bag with two bottles of water. " Now you need to be careful, you got me?" whispered the soldier to all of us. "We got you" I whispered back. I smelt that frothy tuna breath again, I tried to ignore it. " Just follow along the banks of the Brahmaputra and hide in the trees if any soldiers try to look for you, it would take around one and a half days for you to get to India if you're fast and efficient" The soldier exclaimed. We nodded. The soldier eyed suspiciously everywhere around us before he let us go on our adventure.

There was a moment of silence. " GO RUN! GOOD LUCK!" The soldier shouted in his whisper voice. We all ran. We ran for our lives. We found a place where we could sleep. It was under a big oak tree. My hands felt like blocks of ice and my lips turned purple. Our camp leader taught us about survival before being shot. We all huddled together to share warmth. I curled up with Mama's letter and felt a bit more warm.

The next morning I woke up with painful muscles. I could barely walk, but I had to deal with it. I put my letter in the plastic bag with the water bottles. I managed to make a sort of backpack with it. I pass the bag with the bread to a boy named Advik, he tries to make the bag a backpack too. We walked and traveled for hours and hours on end. Suddenly, my eyes went bloodshot. I saw a soldier pointing his gun. "Get up in the trees!" I whispered trying to get the groups attention.

Everyone looks at me with the eyes of terror. " GO!" I said in a loud whisper, running into the trees I start climbing, the other children follow panting away. The soldier sat down and started eating tuna underneath our tree. Now I know why their breath stinks. "Come on! We need to move! Hang on that vine and swing



to the other tree!” I loudly whisper again. “I—I’m scared Saanvi” Prisha said quietly. Everyone was finished swinging and Prisha was the only one left. Prisha was shaking. She grabbed onto the vine and swung. “AAGH!” she screamed. BANG! A gunshot. Prisha’s head slammed flat on the floor, blood bulging out of her chest. I couldn’t think, we had to go. We all ran as fast as we could. I thought about what I did. I couldn’t believe it. My best friend is DEAD, because of me.

We soon settled down and had some water and bread. We started walking again. It was hard work but we were determined. Hours past and I could see a brick wall. We all had to help each other get past it. I saw some lights and buildings. Startled, I realised it was my home. I just stared. I wanted to be in Mama’s arms eating her homemade curry. A tear ran down my face. What I’m looking at is India, my home where I live.



# New Journeys to the West

*Clearwater Bay School, Karthikeyan, Jiana – 10*

I am on a journey, a journey to the west, to escape from my home and find my life again. I am a normal kid who had a normal life. But, it all changed in one night. It was like any other one, the sun sleeping and the moon weaving our dreams. It was all normal until... BOOM! I turned. BOOM! I stood up. BOOM! I looked out the window. There I saw a thousand, no, a hundred thousand, no, even more, a million at least. A million men marching with rifles in their hands and cunning eyes with cunning smiles. Then I remembered the Bazookas, I thought it was just a children's tale my mom told me but I realised it was true.

I rushed to my parent's bedroom to find no-one there, instead a neatly folded bed with a letter on top with my name. I ripped open the letter, it said:

{Dear Mei Li,

We are very proud of you and we love you so much.

By the time you are reading this letter the Bazookas must have come.

We are in Nalanda, our origins.

To get there you must follow the Black Dog constellation until you reach Shin Teng village.

Tell them your situation and say your name including your last name, ok?

Mei Li Shen Wan.

There they will tell you about the Amber goose constellation, and you just need to keep on following that until you reach Inakot.

There will be a carriage waiting for you. All the food supplies are in the cupboard downstairs.

PS: Don't forget to use the escape route

Love,

Din Sheng and Yaling Shen Wan}

Salty liquid exited my eyes but I knew it was time to go, I set off.

I got a bag, packed clothing, a first aid kit, and a picture of my parents. I swished opened the door to the escape route, slid down the steps, got food ( it was huge ) and Woof! I nearly forgot Baxter! I turned to climb up the stairs and out of the blue, Bax came flying towards me. By the time I realised what he was doing he was licking my whole face. I suddenly remembered grandpa Ling Hua Mai. Before he died he told me a chant to say whenever I needed help. "Lim jai ganga hui." I chanted quietly but clearly. Unexpectedly, a golden key appeared into my hands. There were little words printed onto it. It said whenever in danger touch enemy with this.

"Leave! Leave now or never!" something hoarsely whispered in my ear. Lifting Bax into the air, I set off. As I turned to look at my home, memories flooded my brain, but I knew what I had to do. Heart throbbing, I left my one and only home.

After 1 or 2 hours of walking I reached the Trindi forest. With the last of my courage, I stepped in. Rustle. I turned, nothing, Bax was in his attacking position, I rubbed his head and continued. After what seemed like 5 hours. I sat down and got out my first package of food: a bottle of water, peanut butter and jelly, and dog food. Bax devoured it as if he hadn't eaten for days. By the time I was over, the sun was climbing it's way up the horizon. And the stars, taking quality sleeping time.

For a second I felt like a star awake at night and resting in day.

Days passed as fast as a cheetah, a week was gone faster that you could say peanut butter and jelly. No, seriously!

One day, I saw a group of people who looked hawaiian so I went up to them and the first thing that came out of my mouth was Shin teng? They raised something that looked like poison darts. "Name?" the all demanded.

"Mei Li." I whispered. They started aiming at me. I put my hand into my pocket. Bax was barking louder than ever before. I suddenly remembered. "Shen wan! Shen wan!" I said scared. Suddenly a mountain of

fear fell on them. They repeated again and again, “Sorry! Sorry! Forgive us! Forgive us!”. I had no idea what was happening, I never knew my last name could actually save me! After some time they escorted me to the village. It was beautiful. Trees surrounded the marshy land. A river right through the middle, and houses glistening in the sun. People stared at me hungrily looking at Bax. Are you thinking what I’m thinking? No way! I know right! Do they even know what pets are? I suddenly realised they were taking me to the largest and most beautiful house it was golden with a black door. They rang a water drop shaped door bell. After some time, the door creaked open and I looked in to see an old man with a very questionable smile! And there my story will be left my friends. Questions remained unanswered. Will I ever use the golden key? Do these people even know that dogs are pets, not food? What is it with my last name? And is that guy really evil? I really hope you join me on the next part! Inakot here I come!



# The Quest for Everlasting Life

*Clearwater Bay School, Wan, Kyra – 10*

“Of course, it would be foolish for anyone to attempt this legendary journey,” said Miss Clover, glaring at James, whose spitball hit Andrew square in the face. “JAMES,” scolded Miss Clover, “This is your third and final warning. Go to the office. Mr. Pruderry would be happy to see you again.”

James scowled. Just then, the bell rang. “Saved by the bell,” muttered James, as he ran to catch up with his friends.

Standing in the hallway, Clara, Lily and Ian watched him go. “Strange boy,” exclaimed Ian shaking his head.

“I know; he lives right next door to me,” said Clara.

“Anyway, did you hear what Miss Clover said about the legendary journey?” Lily put in. Ian and Clara both shook their heads.

“Sorry, Mate, that James was so distracting.” Ian made a face.

Lily dropped her voice. “This journey would be a great opportunity to test our powers,” Lily whispered excitedly.

“Miss Clover said it would be foolish for anyone to try to make that journey,” Clara replied.

“But nobody else in the school has powers like we do; we’ll make a great team!” Ian said.

For the next few weeks, Ian, Clara and Lily worked on a special spell that could stop time. Then, after five weeks of hard work, they finally developed the perfect spell. Soon it was January first; the three friends met at dawn in front of the school gates.

“Ready?” asked Lily.

Both nodded their heads. Ian was grinning from ear to ear at the same time. Then they joined hands in a circle while chanting the magic words:

Tick clock,  
Tick clock,  
Stop time,  
Time stop.

Satisfied, the children picked up their bags and started walking west.

In the first week, they walked more than 200 metres through towns, over meadows and down motionless rivers. “Looks like my spell worked,” boasted Ian.

“You mean our spell?” pointed out Lily.

“STOP!” shouted Clara. “We still have a long way to go.”

Just then, they found themselves at the edge of a cliff. “Now what?” said Ian stubbornly.

“Common sense, silly,” said Clara who placed her hands on her temples, then out to the horizon toward an old gnarled oak tree.

Vine grow strong,  
Vine grow long  
To carry us on.

Ian and Lily gaped in amazement. "I knew you could grow things, Clara, but you never told me that you could grow such a big strong vine," said Lily glowing with pride.

"Yada Yada Yada," said Ian in a bored voice, "So tell me, how are we going to get across? Do we hang from it or walk on top of it?" challenged Ian.

"Hang from it, Mr., unless you want to fly, which you don't even know how to do," answered Clara, shaking her head as she reached to grab onto the vine.

Clara moved across, one hand after another, inching forward.  
Lily and Ian watched from the cliff, petrified of what could happen to Clara...

"What in the world are you doing, Clara?" Lily called out as she watched her friend dangle from one hand while waving the other.

"I think something's attacking her," Ian muttered. "I think it's ..."

"WASPS! Lily, help me!" Clara screamed as she struggled to hold on.

Thinking quickly, Lily put her hands to her mouth and let out an ear-piercing whistle, then began to chant:

From sun and rain,  
Come, black-necked cranes.  
Save my friend, Clara,  
From death or pain.

Just then, Clara let go. Three elegant black-necked cranes swooped beneath her, catching her in the center of their beautiful wings and brought her safely to the next cliff.

Lily whistled again and the cranes gracefully glided toward her. When they reached her, they dipped their heads down and she ruffled their feathers and hopped onto one of their backs. "You coming, Ian?" asked Lily.

"Nah, I want to show off my pro skills," and with that, he grabbed onto the vine and propelled himself hand-over-hand to the next cliff where the girls waited. Clara was smiling and held a large emerald. Lily bent to pick up a sapphire left by the cranes.

"Whoa, two gems!" gasped Ian. "Let me hold them," and with that, he reached out and grabbed both stones.

"Your hands are glowing; is it because the gems are touching?" asked Clara curiously, grasping Ian's arm. Lily stepped forward and held onto Clara and Ian's hands, creating a circle. Then they were gone.


They found themselves in a heap at the bottom of a mountain. "Where are we?" asked Clara.

"I think we're at Kanchenjunga Mountain. See the five peaks? They're called the five treasures of high snow," said Lily in her professor voice. "This is our destination."

"Ven aqui!" they suddenly heard someone say. Three children emerged from the west. One of them scowled, "Que hacen aqui?" a girl said.

"I think they're on our same quest; they must have come from beyond our spell's reach," whispered Lily.

Competitive as always, Ian said, "We have to beat them to the top if we want to get eternal life. Hold my hands. When I say, "jump," JUMP!"



Ian started running, shouting “JUMP” over and over. Soon the other group looked like ants at the mountain’s base and Ian, Clara and Lily found it difficult to breathe.

When they were nearly at the summit, Clara gave a little squeal and pointed west. The others looked and saw a temple bathed in golden light.

At the temple, Ian found a ruby lying in the snow. He picked it up and Clara and Lily held their gems out. They walked inside and pressed them together, forming a small gem circle...CRASH!

The air filled with the scent of peaches as Wangmu Niangniang appeared. “Greetings, children, you have now gained immortality. Join the circle of the gods!”

And time began again.

Miss Clover, smiling, told her new class about Lily, Clara and Ian, their journey to immortality.

# The Journey to the West

*Clearwater Bay School, Xu, Erik – 10*

“John, there’s a package for you!” said John’s mum. John raced to the door. “Who’s it from?” asked John as he opened the package. There was a card strapped onto the back of the box. It read:  
Dear John

Merry Christmas!

From Uncle Gary.

Inside the box there was a game set complete with the game “Journey to the West”. John took the package into his room and set up the system including a model S stereo speaker, a 4K high resolution display and all the newest gaming technology. He turned on the master switch and inserted “Journey to the West”. He waited for the system to boot up. Suddenly, he was inside the game!

John saw the four main characters standing in front of him. He saw Monk Pig, Monkey King, Monk Sandy and Tripitaka. John knew what he had to do, he needed to pick a character to be, so he walked towards Monkey King, suddenly he was Monkey King. He recognized Xian because his father had once taken him there. Tripitaka and his friends were ahead of him. John assumed he had to defend Tripitaka and travel with him to India.

John tested his powers. He imagined himself as a pig. Pop! He was a pig. He tried flying because he could not think of anything funnier than a flying pig. He was airborne. He flew with the rest of the crew because he wanted to learn some new tricks. John hoped his friends were intelligent because he knew in most video games there were dumb CPU’s.

John saw the Terracotta Army in front of him. There was a small gang of teenagers all around the Terracotta Army. They were all equipped with AK-47’s and a sidearm. They looked like they were holding some sort of plastic bomb. Immediately, he summoned his stick and flew in their direction but all the gangsters were doing was shooting him. John retreated due to the pain. He was thinking about his next step.

Suddenly, he realized the obvious. He pulled out one of his hairs and blew them at the clay warriors. All the clay warriors became alive and ran to help John fight. John, Monk Sandy and Monk Pig all charged at the gangsters in the identity of the leader. The gangsters were too surprised to react. They lifted up their guns, but they were already overwhelmed. Arrows and spears were flying everywhere. The gangsters were all scared into retreat running away from the army. As the warriors marched back into their positions, they turned back to stone.

The friends cheered in unison. They raised their weapons together. The friends congratulated each other for winning the first level. “We have won the first level without casualties, let’s do it again!”

So, with renewed excitement, John, and his friends continued their walk to the west.

They approached a barren desert filled with miles and miles of sand. There was nothing fun for miles around the desert. John missed home. John flew around the desert looking for a way back to the physical world but failed. He landed and shouted “I have had enough of this game. It isn’t fun anymore!” Sympathetically, his friends came and comforted him by saying: “Come on let’s go and continue our quest!” Monk Pig whispered to him: “Hey, tell you what, we’re all real players and tried looking for ways to get out but never found one. The only way to go home is to win all the levels.”

“Really?”

“Yup.”

“Then Let’s go fight some monsters.”

The four people continued their journey to the west facing challenges like monsters and every time they were losing, they thought of their families and immediately felt stronger.



Finally, they reached the final level of the game, the task was really difficult, they fought a big fight, and won. He read the words “Mission Accomplished!” Out of nowhere, John’s mum came into the room and scolded: “Put your video games down, John. You played for too long.” John did not feel unhappy this time when he heard his mum scold him, because he returned to the physical world eventually. So with that, he shut down the video game system and took one last look at “Journey to the west.”



# Wartime Journey

*Clearwater Bay School, Zhu, Alice – 10*

Around the table sat a family. Glancing around worriedly, they strained their ears and eyes for any signs of the coming battle as the discussion went on...

"The fight is approaching. Our home will be destroyed. The question is, do we leave?" Shun asked, sweeping his gaze around the room.

That only got widened eyes and shocked expressions. Miracle and Robert fidgeted uncomfortably, avoiding eye contact. From the far side, Celeste, who had been keeping to herself for the past four hours, raised her hand gingerly.

"We have to go. It is our only choice." She said it like she actually believed in the words. She didn't.

"Mom! You... you can't! We'll have to leave all our stuff! We might die!" Miracle shot up. Keeping her flustered look, she asked "We can't just leave, right? We can't just leave everything, right?"

Miracle eyed her parents suspiciously.

"All right, all right, I know this is important, but can't we just keep the arguments down?" Robert stepped in.

Shun, who had been silently processing everything being said, spoke up. "We have to go. It is our best choice. Dismissed."

He strode silently from the room, worries blossoming in his head.

The following day, Miracle woke up to the sounds of battle. Robert stuck his head in from the doorway, looking too anxious for it to be morning. That was weird enough. But Miracle's life totally changed when Robert muttered in a worried voice, "Mira dear, we need to talk."

Breakfast was silent. Miracle noticed the packed luggages, each overflowing with assorted hygiene products, soap, water, and clothes. She also saw the Swiss army knives hanging precariously from the handles.

Suddenly Miracle didn't feel so hungry.

"Who's leaving all her stuff now?" Celeste's smile was teasing, but the worry in her eyes remained intact, frozen as ice.

Miracle knew what was happening. They were going to leave. Now.

"Do we have to haul all this to India? Robert grumbled. He was fed up with the sheer bulk of their things. He couldn't complain, though, if they brought everything it would stretch all the way to the house and back. Still, wandering in the desert wasn't Robert's idea of fun. The dunes were everywhere, overflowing like a huge sea.

"Are we *still* in China?" Miracle questioned, "And I thought there was an oasis."

"Must be a mirage," Robert muttered; his mind was on other things. He wanted to lie down and sleep. He was hungry. He was starting to agree with Miracle about the journey being a bad bad bad choice.

Then he spotted the pile of...

"Looks like bricks to me." Leave it to Miracle to sum it all up. "We'll be able to build a shelter to rest for the night."

Hard. That was pretty much his whole life. But curled up in the soft sand on the floor of their shelter, Robert felt like he could stay there for his entire life. Drifting to sleep, he wondered how they could escape this plantless, lifeless landscape.

After a while, Miracle shot up out of bed. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't sleep. Miracle decided she would dig a well, get water for everyone. She grabbed a shovel and began to dig.

After a while, Miracle knew that the hole would make a great toilet, and she was bursting anyway, so she just did her business in the hole and filled it up. Sweet relief, she thought.

"Hey. Wake up." Celeste felt the hot breath of her daughter warm her neck. Through the gaps of their makeshift house, she saw shafts of bright morning light, seeming to pierce the ceiling. Miracle and Robert, bless their tiny hearts, had managed to start an argument.

"We're definitely in India now. I can feel it." Miracle said.

"Couldn't."

"Could."

"Couldn't."

"Could!"

"Fine."

"Uh, maybe we should get going?" Celeste interrupted.

She knew that the journey should be quite a few days at least; they were lucky to live near the border where travel is fairly easy.

“Look what I found!” Robert’s voice snapped her out of her thoughts. “Mom! Dad! This newspaper says the fighting’s stopped!”

“Finally we can go home!” Shun’s voice chimed in.

“Come on!” The kids yelled, “We have to go now!”

And, enjoying the delight of her family, Celeste stood up and knew that however what happened, they would reach home safe, protected from anything by their lasting love.



# The Adventure Seekers

*Creative Primary School, Cheung, Audrey – 9*

There was once four dragon siblings Kai, Mira, Zoku and Saki. They lived up peak in the mountains of China. The siblings take care each other as their parents were always up North for work. Inside their den was peaceful and quiet, whereas the outside of their den was chaotic and dangerous. Among the dangers, there was a plague named “The Summoning Virus”, which will give nausea, headache, and cancer. The only cure is the “Petal Of Light” which only stayed by the waterfall in India, most adventurers were also infected by the plague so they couldn’t retrieve the “Petal Of Light” while they were using medical treatment..

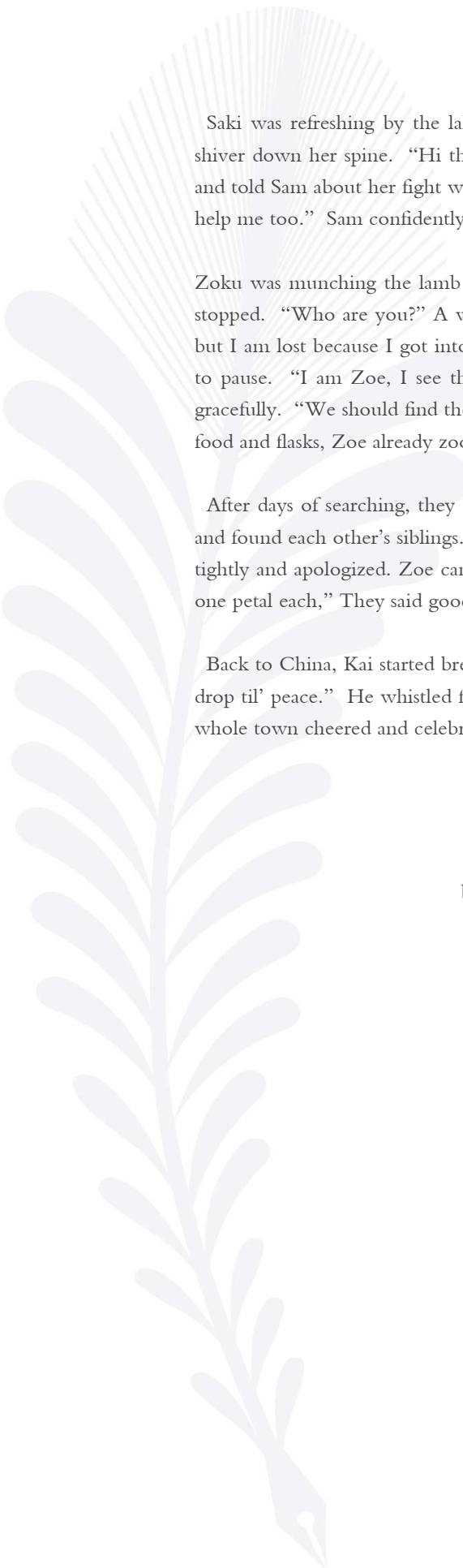
One day, Saki looked outside her den and sighed. “Why the long face, Saki?” Zoku asked. “The plague is getting worse by the second, nobody has the cure. Therefore, I feel like we are the four to cure our hometown,” Saki replied hopelessly. Mira heard what Saki said and replied, “Dragons are dying by the second. If we don’t do something quick, the whole peak will be destroyed by the plague!” Kai was the only one that felt calm and normal. “Kai? Do you think we should search for the Petal Of Light?” Saki asked as tears formed in her eyes. All Kai did was stare off into space and nodded shallowly. “Alright. So it’s settled. We’ll leave next week so start packing!” Mira demanded. “Sure,” the rest said in unison. Before they went back into their caverns, Kai looked back once at the entrance of the cave, and left to his cavern.

The next morning, Saki woke up early to pack her things. She packed: two blankets, one pillow, some meat and a few flasks. The rest of them did the same while the days grew faster and closer to the day they adventure out to the outside world for the first time. But they had no idea what they were in for.

It wasn’t long until that day arrived. It was sunrise when they took off, most of them bumped into trees along their way. Suddenly, Mira said, “Now we go North!”. “Why do you have to be so bossy all the time, huh? Probably you can’t read, because the map clearly says to go East! Not North,” Kai protested. “It says to go South, silly!” Saki shouted loudly. “It’s West! Neither of you got it correct at all!” Zoku called out. “If you all think you got the right directions, which you probably don’t, then I suggest we go separate directions.” Mira suggested. “Fine! I never want to see you all ever again!” Saki shouted.

Without a moment to spare, each of them headed to different directions. As Mira flew North, she suddenly felt a little regretful about abandoning her family. The sun began to set as she descended down into the forest for the night. “Hello? Anyone there?”, “Can someone please help me?” a voice pleaded. Mira followed the sound and she finally found another purple dragon with a torn wing. “Hi, I’m Mira and are you okay? Let me get you up,” Mira whispered. “I’m Melissa, thank you so much for finding me!” Melissa said. “It’s the least I could do, I got into a fight with my siblings and —”, “Same here, but now I regret it. Will you help me find my siblings?” Mira didn’t say a word and pulled Melissa into the air and flew into the night sky.

Kai was falling asleep when he heard a loud shriek coming from the bush. “Help! This crow is going to eat me alive!” A voice screamed. Kai followed the sound and found a dragon. “I, fight, my, siblings, lost... thank you,” as soon as the dragon caught his breath, he said, “I am Kay, I got in a fight with my siblings so I ended up here.” “Me too, I want to find my siblings so will you help?” Kai said shockingly. Kay nodded and flew into the clouds with Kai hovering beside him.



Saki was refreshing by the lake and heard a tumbling sound from the tree, Saki felt nothing but a cold shiver down her spine. “Hi there, I am Sam, a dragon. I am lost, can you help?” Sam said, Saki was relieved and told Sam about her fight with the others. “Would you like to find them? I can help, or maybe you can help me too.” Sam confidently said. Saki and Sam grinned their way into the sky.

Zoku was munching the lamb chop, and he heard snoring sound. As he followed the sound, the snoring stopped. “Who are you?” A weird voice called. “I am Zoku and I mean no harm if this is your territory but I am lost because I got into a fight with my siblings so I am here.” Zoku was so frightened and forgot to pause. “I am Zoe, I see that we had the same experiences,” Zoe said as she swooped down the tree gracefully. “We should find them, Zoe. I miss them so much, I regret it already.” Before he could grab his food and flasks, Zoe already zoomed out and into the cloudy night sky.

After days of searching, they found themselves in a warm breezy waterfall in India. They looked around and found each other’s siblings. “Zoe!” Melissa shouted. “Mira!” Kai shouted. They all hugged each other tightly and apologized. Zoe came up with an idea “The Petal of Light is just one flower, so we can all take one petal each,” They said goodbye as they got the petal and took off.

Back to China, Kai started brewing a cure. He stepped out of his den and whispered to himself, “One last drop til’ peace.” He whistled for everyone’s attention. “Attention please!” “We have found the cure!” The whole town cheered and celebrated in harmony.

“Sometimes in life you come to a cross-road,  
but the power of love will help you succeed. ”

# Exploration to the West

*Creative Primary School, Lam, Katrina – 10*

A long time ago, a man and a King were fighting for a big treasure. They fought for a long time and finally the King won. The King cursed the man to be sick and not be able to move. Only the magical potion can save his life.

Matt is 11 years old. He loves exploring and discovering new things. One night, he heard his grandpa cough seriously. He ran to see what was happening with Grandpa. He was in his bed, his head was full of sweat. Matt ran to Grandpa quickly and said, "Grandpa! Are you alright? You have never been sick like this before, why are you so sick right now?" Then Grandpa replied, "The disease came back! Matt you have to go to the dark forest in the west, kill the King to find the magical potion before sun set the next day, or I will die!" Matt was scared and worried because his parents were dead and if Grandpa dies, he will be alone. Grandpa told him, "It is too dangerous to go there without magic. Here are three things that you need to bring with you: an amulet that's unbreakable and you can talk to animals with this. An invisible cloak, just put it on and you will be invisible. The last one is very important, it's an invincible shield that protects you from all harms." Matt's cried sadly and said goodbye to Grandpa.

Matt arrived at the dark forest, it looked spooky. Matt walked in, suddenly a voice spoke behind him, "Hello!" Matt turned back and saw a fairy. The fairy said, "Hi, I'm Bella the candy fairy who is smart and cute, I want you to help me to defeat the evil King and make this forest back to the Candy Forest. Can you please help me?" Matt said, "I'd be happy to help you, I have to defeat the king, too!"

Matt was very hungry and said, "I'm so hungry, can we stop and eat?" Bella ignored him but Matt still disturbed her in the way, "OH..... AH..... I WANT TO EAT!!!!!!!" Bella couldn't stand him anymore and said, "Fine! You can eat, but only for three minutes." Matt wasn't happy about only having three minutes of eating and asked, "Why are you so bossy? Fairies are gentle, why are you so bossy and mean?" Bella replied, "I'm not mean, I just want to save my parents: King Peppy and Queen Maranda." Bella's eyes were filled with tears as well as Matt's, "My Grandpa is also sick, if I don't get the magical potion tomorrow afternoon, he will die!" Bella said, "Then we better hurry. Come on! Let's go!" Matt didn't eat because he knew that his grandpa was more important.

When they were walking on the steep hills, they saw a dog and an eagle. Matt put on the amulet and started talking to the dog. The dog said, "Hi, I am Miffy and this is my friend Hugo, we are very friendly. We are going after the evil King and trying to save our cursed animal friends. What are you guys doing here?" Matt replied, "We're here to save my grandpa, turn this forest back to the Great Candy Forest and defeat the evil King who is bad and ugly." They set off to find the King.

When they reached the end of the west, they saw a big castle, with a lot of animals guarding it. The animals looked mean; they all had red eyes and sharp teeth. Miffy said, "They are our animal friends," Miffy told Hugo. Hugo replied, "They look like cursed. Let's test it out!" They threw a rock at them and shouted, "WHO THREW THAT, I'M GONNA CRUSH YOU IN PIECES!!!!!!!!!!!" They were shocked! Their animal friends had never talked so rude before, Miffy and Hugo shouted together, "THE EVIL KING CURSED THEM, OH NO....." They were too loud and the animals heard them. Then they quickly ran there to find Miffy and Hugo. Matt and Bella bravely jumped out to fight the animals. Miffy and Hugo didn't want to hurt their friends, so they hide and watched. Suddenly, a great shadow grabbed them and disappeared. When Matt knocked down the animals, he realized that Miffy and Hugo were missing, so Matt and Bella went to find them in the King's castle. At the King's castle, it was dark and creepy, full of sadness and loneliness. There's no joy in there, only black, white and full of sadness. When they were finding Miffy and Hugo, they felt that they have been followed by something. They turned around and saw the King. He was carrying Miffy and Hugo in chains. Matt said, "Let my friends go, you jerk, I know you're the King! I'm here to defeat you!" The King recognized that Matt was the son of his worst enemy, he said, "I know you, Matt, you have two hours to defeat me or the Great Candy Forest, their animal friends and your grandpa, will disappear forever, HA HA!"

Matt realized they don't have much time, he ran to fight with the King. Bella used her magic to free Miffy and Hugo, when they were fighting. The King turned himself into Grandpa and Matt stopped. He



didn't want to kill his "*Grandpa*"! The animals told Matt, "It's just the King's magic, defeat the King!" From his friend's encouragements, Matt quickly put on the invisible cloak and used the invincible shield and turn to the King. Matt was surprised, the King wasn't so powerful, so he quickly took the magical potion and dropped it on the ground the land once again was beautiful and all the creatures were saved. Matt ran back to the house and ran to Grandpa, he was saved and the magic once again returned to the world. When Matt came back to the palace with Grandpa, the King's body turned to smoke and flew away.



# The West Mountains Mission

*Creative Primary School, Lee, Jeston – 10*

It was the year 2200. The world was divided into two camps, the Unity Camp and the Rights camp. The Unity camp believed that people must be ready to sacrifice for their country to make the country stronger, but the Rights camp found individual rights and freedom more important. The two camps could not tolerate each other and there were many conflicts between them. These conflicts soon turned into a full-scale war. Both camps developed powerful weapons to obliterate each other. A secret organization, called Harmony, gathered volunteers to sabotage the battle plans of both camps. They wanted peace and harmony.

When Harmony discovered that the Unity camp had developed a secret ultimate weapon, they were very worried. Intelligence told them that this secret ultimate weapon could destroy the world in a few minutes. Harmony decided to send out their best team to destroy this secret ultimate weapon. This best team comprised Justin, a resourceful leader; Joe, a world champion fighter; Felix, a very cool sniper; and Robin, a genius hacker.

Harmony believed that the secret weapon might be kept in the laboratory of the Unity camp in the West Mountains. The team needed to devise a plan to destroy the weapon.

“OK, here is our plan,” Justin said. “First, we need to find out the exact location of the West Mountains Laboratory by stealing the U-Camp compass from Colonel Ivanov, the War General of Unity camp. Secondly, we need to find out the password to gain access to the Laboratory. Then, we need to hack into the central security network of the Laboratory and destroy the ultimate secret weapon. Finally, we need to retreat to safety.” “That sounds easy and exciting, and exactly how are we going to do that?” asked Robin. “No worries. I will think of something on the way,” said Justin confidently.

XXX

“Are we there yet?” asked Colonel Ivanov. “Yes, sir. We are almost there,” replied the chauffeur. As Colonel Ivanov stepped out of his car and went into his favourite restaurant, four men also charged into the kitchen of that restaurant.

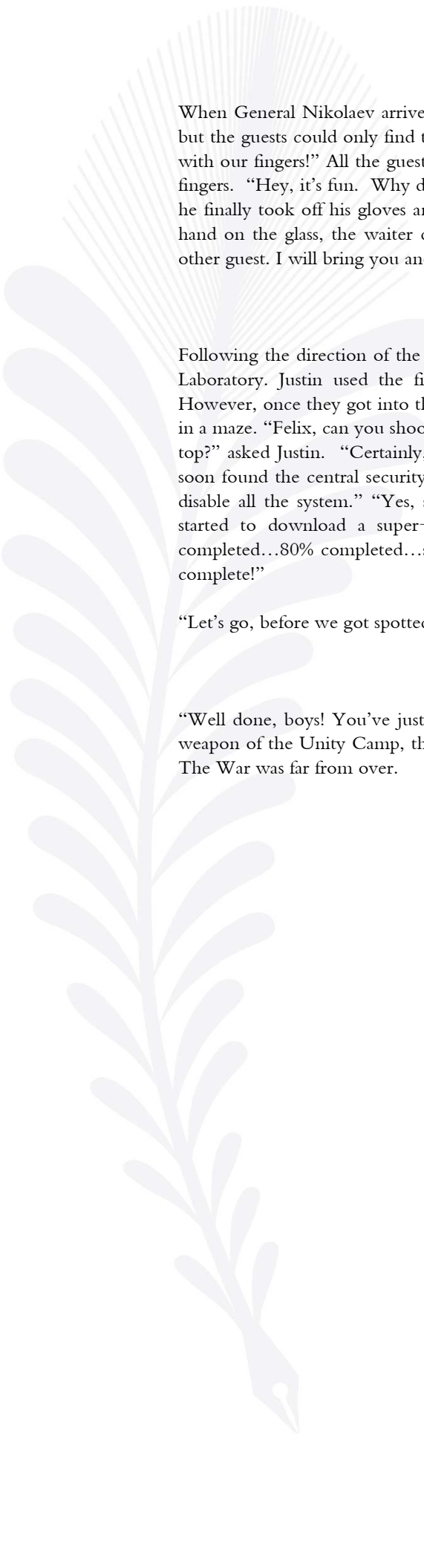
“Hey, who are you?” asked the cook. “We are cooks sent by Colonel Ivanov. From now on, we are to prepare the food for the Colonel. You and the other cooks have to leave,” said Justin. “But we haven’t received any orders from the Colonel!” “This is the order!” Joe punched the cook in the stomach and knocked him down. In the blink of an eye, Joe knocked down every servant in the kitchen and tied them up. “Get to work now!” said Justin.

The team took out the pre-prepared food and served it to the Colonel. Very soon, the Colonel clutched his stomach, got his bag and stumbled to the toilet. Justin winked at Joe and the two of them followed the Colonel to the toilet. As soon as the Colonel hung his bag on the back of the door and sat down on the toilet, Joe sneaked in and took his bag! Ivanov screamed and cursed him, but Joe was already gone.

“OK, we now have the compass. But how to get the password for the West Mountains Laboratory?” asked Felix. “Robin, can you hack into the computer of the Unity Camp and find out the password?” asked Justin. Robin turned on the computer. His fingers danced on the keys and lines and lines of words appeared on the monitor. “OK, I got it. The password is ... General Nikolaev’s fingerprints!” “Who’s this General Nikolaev?” asked Joe. “General Nikolaev is the War Commander of the Unity Camp. He is also nicknamed the Gloved Man as he always wears gloves. Hmm, that’s a bit tricky,” said Justin.

XXX

“What’s this invitation for?” asked General Nikolaev. “It’s the invitation from Comrade Litov. He wanted to thank our hard work and success for developing the ultimate weapon, so he invited all the generals to a buffet party,” answered the secretary of General Nikolaev.



When General Nikolaev arrived at the party, he saw many people there. The food looked very delicious, but the guests could only find the plates and no cutlery. One guest then shouted, “What the heck, let’s eat with our fingers!” All the guests laughed, and one even plunged his hands into the cake and then licked his fingers. “Hey, it’s fun. Why don’t you take off your gloves and try some!” Nikolaev was very tempted and he finally took off his gloves and ate. A waiter brought him a glass of wine. As soon as Nikolaev put his hand on the glass, the waiter quickly pulled it away from him. “I’m sorry, sir. But this wine was for the other guest. I will bring you another one.” With that, the waiter disappeared.

XXX

Following the direction of the compass, the team travelled to the West and arrived at the West Mountains Laboratory. Justin used the fingerprints of Nikolaev to unlock the secret entrance of the Laboratory. However, once they got into the Laboratory, they found themselves surrounded by high walls and were lost in a maze. “Felix, can you shoot the hook over the top of the walls so that we can climb up and walk on the top?” asked Justin. “Certainly,” replied Felix. The team climbed up the wall and walked on the top and soon found the central security network room. “Robin, quickly hack into the central security system and disable all the system.” “Yes, sir,” Robin replied. He linked up his computer with the Laboratory’s and started to download a super-mega-virus into Unity’s central security system. 50% completed...60% completed...80% completed...sweat appeared on the forehead of Robin...100% completed! “Yes, mission complete!”

“Let’s go, before we got spotted!”

XXX

“Well done, boys! You’ve just saved the world!” Yes, while Justin and his team had disabled the ultimate weapon of the Unity Camp, there might be even more powerful weapons developed by the Rights Camp. The War was far from over.

# Journey to the West

*Creative Primary School, Leung, Theodore – 10*


My name is Sun Wukong, also known as the Monkey King. I actually prefer you to call me the Great Sage Equal to Heaven. I like magic and games, and I hate rules. You've probably heard of my name as someone wrote about me in this very ancient book named *Journey to the West*. It was about me getting this Tripitaka scripture thing from Buddha who lived in the West to somebody who lived in the East. OK, it was not just about me. I did not exactly go there by myself. This guy named Xuanzang, whom I didn't like at all, was supposed to be the leader of the gang. He took his "disciples," or I would just describe them as bodyguards, Pigsy, Sandy, and the White Dragon Horse with him. I heard they all needed to redeem themselves for all the sins they had committed, so I wouldn't call them my buddies. Besides, they caused me lots of troubles along the way to the West.

Anyways, back to that Xuanzang. He was such a helpless little baldhead guy who couldn't even defend himself from a few hundred bandits. What I really didn't understand was that how he was chosen to be the leader. Everyone had heard about me. But how many people actually knew about Xuanzang? Why was he chosen to be in charge of getting those "important" scriptures? That was not fair to me. And the worst part was that while everyone thought he was a virtuous guy, he actually tricked me into wearing this Superman headband. I seriously thought he was nice when he gave me this super cool looking present but the headband was actually an electrical ankle bracelet only for the head. I had to obey him throughout my trip even though he was physically and mentally weak. That's what got me so mad.

You know, I was a much better leader in many ways. I created a monkey army back home. They all looked up to me. I could do hundreds of somersaults in the sky. I had the ability to transform into seven—two different objects. I had transformed myself into a mosquito, a tree, few types of birds and copies of myself, just to name a few. Oh, and I had laser fiery golden eyes too. I could see things better than the dual—energy X—ray machines at the airports. As you can probably guess, I am super brave and super strong. I was the only monkey who volunteered to jump into the Water Curtain when I was just a young lad. My friends were so impressed that they gave me my Monkey King title. Speaking of bravery, even before I met Xuanzang, I had fought against more monsters and demons than all the Avengers had ever encountered. By the way, the Avengers were very much like me – we all loved gadgets. Batman had his Batmobile. Spiderman loved his Web—shooters. My favorite was a gift from the Dragon King. He gave me a 17,550 lbs Magic Golden—Clasped Rod. That tool came in handy when we took our trip to the West. I could shrink it or expand it whenever I liked.

Let's get back to our journey. To tell you the truth, I didn't know how the gang could face up to those monsters without me each time. There was one time Xuanzang banned me from continuing the trip. I was so excited so I went back home. Then that Pigsy came over begging me to return. To make the long story short, I saved them all. This happened all the time.

I wanted to tell you this one story that was missing from the book. I was there again to save the day. It was toward the end of our trip and it was a hot day. I was sweating like Pigsy. I wanted to take a shower and all of a sudden, we came upon a beautiful Koi fish pond. I told Xuanzang we should stop there to get some food and water. Everyone was like, "Yeah! Woo—hoo!" Even Xuanzang's favorite pet was on my side, I secretly smirked. Xuanzang then got off his horse and sat down by the pond. There were thousands of koi fish in the pond. As I was taking off my clothes, the koi fish all turned into mice. If there was one thing in this universe I fear, that would be mice. They simply freaked me out. I turned myself into thousands of cats and chased them off quickly. But there was this one mouse with funny looking ears, red shorts, large yellow shoes and white gloves. I couldn't stand that mouse's voice. My ears were hurting. I got an opportunity to hit the mouse's mouth. Then I almost got a chance to kill it but Xuanzang kept shouting. "You are a Buddhist now and Buddhists don't kill." That headband was squeezing my head. The mouse then vanished. I flew off to find Buddha and asked him what that mouse demon was doing there. It turned out that mouse was supposed to be a guiding service to lead us back to Chang'an. I asked him why he had to be in that ridiculous mouse shape. He said this mouse could help us run faster. Sounded like a good idea but I really couldn't stand that mouse's voice. I flew back and only found Xuanzang and the gang singing with that mouse, in acapella style. My goodness, I freaked out again. Pigsy and Sandy covered each of my ears so I wouldn't be able to listen to their singing. Little did they know that the singing was actually mouse's way of



putting them to sleep so it could eat Xuanzang slowly. I killed that singing mouse and turned myself into a piece of electronic cheese so I could retrieve that GPS mouse.

By the time the choir woke up, we all continued our way. The rest of the story was history. I became a famous monkey.

# Enemies From the West

*Creative Primary School, Ma, Lotta – 10*

Once there were four brave soldiers, Horse, Owl, Leopard and Bull. Horse was a great master, he had wisdom and fought very well. Owl, Leopard and Bull were his friends, they fought side by side. They lived in a chaotic city. Everyone there was grumpy and sad. Saturn, an angel and the ruler of the city was not happy about this. So she sent the four soldiers to the west to find a prophecy that could bring the citizens' happiness back. Before they left, Saturn gave them a small, magical pocket, it was from a goddess, and inside was something very valuable. "You will find the treasure of lives with it," said Saturn.

After some time, they came to the forest of bamboos. It was Owl's hometown. But these few years when Owl was journeying to the west, a few uninvited "guests" had arrived. They were actually the members of "The Hunters". They were Fox, Tigress and Wolf, who were all selfish and greedy. They would turn uncontrollable when they see any treasure or gold. So, when they saw the band of soldiers, they misunderstood that they were finding a treasure that worth a lot. "Look! I bet those guys are looking for treasure!" exclaimed Wolf. "Oh! Yes!" replied Tigress. "Then let's go get them!" cried Fox slyly. Soon they slowly slipped away like shadows.

While the soldiers were walking on the vane of the forest, "The Hunters" found a family of owls, except they weren't any usual owls. They were Owl's family! Fox smiled slyly, he held up a piece of rock carving hanging from a vine and started to swing side to side, getting faster and faster until it became a blur. Not for long, the pack of family got hypnotized! "We are here to serve "The Hunters"," they said. "Hunt down your family and take their treasures," Fox said with a wicked laugh.

"What a beautiful village," said Horse, "with the sweet birds singing and breeze gently blowing, that's lovely!" Suddenly, Leopard's ears started twitching. "I think I hear something...something rustling in the trees." Then out of nowhere, Owl's family flew out, fast as an arrow. But the four soldiers were ready, the two bands of animals screeched and fought until the owls surrendered. But while the two bands of animals fought "The Hunters" silently took Horse's magic pocket. Uh Oh! The four soldiers saw "The Hunters" sneaking away. "Stop!" shouted Bull. But they disappeared like wind.


"Ah! Ha! Ha!" laughed Wolf greedily. "The Hunters" were very happy that they could get away. Now they were inside "The Hunters" lair.

"No!" shouted Bull. The soldiers regretted not being able to protect their master well enough. To get back their magical pocket, they went to the temple of peace to find the most powerful goddess, Uranus, the goddess of peace and nature. They begged Uranus for a way to get their pocket back. "You have come to the right place," the goddess said. "I have a very special charm that is just perfect for you." Uranus took out a shiny pendant, the pendant shone through the light beautifully. It held magical power! Whoever wore it will be paralyzed. It was the perfect thing to trap "The Hunters".

The next day, Horse and the other soldiers left the temple and set off to find "The Hunters" lair. They hid behind the cave, and peeked into a hole. In the cave, crafty Fox was whispering to Tigress and Wolf. "Yes! We finally got some goodies back!" Tigress said. "And it was too easy." Owl felt his ears burn hotter as if puffing out smoke. "Well, you don't seem to notice you have forgotten one!" shouted Owl. Fox turned around and saw the pendant in Leopard's paws. Fox tried to take it but leopard was too fast for him, soon, a fight began. Leopard ran quickly, Bull punched strongly, Horse fought bravely, Owl clawed sharply. Fox fought and fought with Leopard, unfortunately, Fox snatched the pendant. "Oh no!" cried Leopard (pretended to be scared). Clueless Fox was grinning from ear to ear, he had no idea he had gotten tricked. He put the pendant around his neck, and just like how Uranus had said, Fox got paralyzed. Tigress and Wolf didn't know what to do without their leader. "Yes! It worked!" exclaimed Owl. Fox was furious but he couldn't move even an inch. "You will never get away with this," said Tigress. "We will be back." Then they scurried away along the path, not daring to look back.

To celebrate defeating "The Hunters", the four soldiers had a feast with Owl's family. Owl's family was very grateful for Horse and the other soldiers got rid of "The Hunters". But even though "The Hunters" would





be gone for a long time, they could never be sure if they would come back. Then a voice started talking from high above! “Well done soldiers!” It was Uranus that was talking. “You have found the prophecy. Actually, you had it all along. It was inside your pocket,” Horse took out the small pocket and opened it, inside was just a small piece of leather with “LOVE” written on it. “As you can see, the prophecy is love. Throughout the journey, all of you helped each other, ‘The Hunters’ only cared about money and wealth. That is how people nowadays care only about. Hope you understand and spread love in your city.” There was a loud “bling” sound, then everything went back to normal. When the soldiers went back to the city, everyone cheered for the four soldiers’ bravery. After that day, Horse, Owl, Leopard and Bull were praised, and thanks to them, everyone in the city treasured love with each other more and more, and, nobody in the city was sad ever again.

# The Hunt for the Jewel Keys

*Creative Primary School, Tse, Zhena – 10*

Once upon a time in China, there was a land called Ping, the Emperor who lived there possessed two very important keys, the Peace Key and the Harmony key. These special keys are supposed to keep peace and harmony in the land of Ping. Until one night, Smoke, the bad Smoke God, crept into the Royal Palace's safe and stole the two Jewel keys!

The next morning, the Emperor found out that the Jewel keys were gone! He panicked and ran around the room, thinking about what was to be done.

One of his most knowledgeable advisors advised his master to find help from someone with magic, therefore, the Emperor summoned three of the most powerful people in the kingdom. Chang E, the Moon Goddess, Ember, the Fire Goddess and Aquamarina, the Transformation Goddess to help him get the keys back. He chose them because they had very powerful magic and lots of team spirit. Also, they had supportive assistants that always helped them.

By looking at different clues, the Goddesses found out that the thief was one of the descendants from the villainous family of the Gods of Gas, and the three of them suspected the thief was evil Smoke. "We have to find Smoke before he gets too far away," said Aquamarina to others, "let's call our faithful assistants." After a few minutes, their assistants, the Moon Rabbit, the Fire Unicorn and the Purple Hermit Crab were standing in front of their mistresses. "Fire Unicorn, can you sniff the ground to see if you can pick up any traces of Smoke's scent?" Fire Unicorn whinnied loudly at her and began to sniff the ground. Suddenly, Fire Unicorn whinnied loudly again and pawed the ground nervously. Aquamarina shouted loudly, "Did you sniff out any smoke yet?" "I think that she might have found something," said Chang E, "let's go see."


Everyone's hearts were filled with anxiety as they watched Moon Rabbit take a pawful of moon dust from the little pouch on its side and sprinkled them on the ground where Fire Unicorn was standing. Sure enough, when the whole ground was covered with moon dust, the three ugly smoke clouds, Smoke's apprentices, rose up and attacked them! The Purple Hermit Crab tried to chase them away by blasting them with powerful streams of water, but the smoke clouds kept dodging them by separating themselves into more clouds. The more water the crab shoot, more smoke clouds appeared. Soon, there were about four hundred clouds floating in the air. Aquamarina transformed into an elephant with a thousand trunks and shooed them away with equally strong blasts of water. The water hit the smoke clouds. A few minutes later, the foul creatures dissolved into thin air. Aquamarina shifted back to her normal form and said, "Whew, that was really close." "Yeah, but we're going to lose track of Smoke if we don't get going," chirped her crab. "Sigh, you're right again!" said Aquamarina.

Fire Unicorn motioned for everyone to climb on, and then she spread out her majestic golden wings and took flight with super speed.

Fire Unicorn flew farther and farther to the west. Soon, they saw a tiny little island. "I smell Smoke's scent!" cried the Moon Rabbit. "But why is Smoke here? This is Mystery Style Island! The best fashion comes from here!" exclaimed Ember. "I think he wants a disguise," said Fire Unicorn.

Suddenly, out of the blue, Smoke came running in a ball gown with lots of frilly lace. On his feet were a pair of ballet flats. Two little boys were chasing him and trying to soak him with water guns. One blasted him right on the head. Smoke dashed away leaving the boys behind giggling. 'Is that Smoke in the frilly dress?' asked Aquamarina. 'I think so, and I have never seen anything so funny!' giggled Chang E. 'Quick! Follow him or we'll lose him again!' shouted Ember. So they said goodbye to the little boys and continued on their great journey.

All of them climbed onto Fire Unicorn's back and took flight. They came to a strange island covered with glittering stars. There, they saw Smoke. 'You can't get away this time!' hollered Aquamarina, preparing herself for combat. 'Let me handle this!' said Ember. She took her sword and covered the blade with flames. Ember charged toward Smoke, her sword held high. Clash! Smoke dogged the attack just in time. The sword missed its target and didn't do any damage on Smoke. 'Har Har Har! You think you can beat me



with that sword of yours? Fire only makes me stronger!' Smoke laughed cruelly. 'Then I don't think you're prepared for my surprise!' said Chang E, raising her arms up to the sky; moonbeams were collected into her palms which turned into huge amounts of energy. It was getting a bigger and bigger till it was like a tiny moon of destructive power! She poised her hands at Smoke and fired the moonbeams toward him at full power. The sphere banged into Smoke. KABOOM! 'Ahhhhhh! I'll get revenge!' shouted Smoke as he exploded! Ember added two flaming fireballs at Smoke while he exploded! 'I don't think he'll be getting any revenge,' said Fire Unicorn with a laugh.

The Moon Rabbit and the Purple Hermit Crab spotted something gleaming in the dust. It was the Jewel Keys! Moon Rabbit dug them up and the Hermit Crab washed away the dust. The three Goddesses came. 'Oh! You found the Jewel Keys!' said Aquamarina. 'Good job, everyone!' said Ember. 'Let's go home!' cheered Chang E. So, leaving the strange Island of Stars, everyone climbed onto Fire Unicorn and began the long journey back to the land of Ping.

The citizens and the Emperor of Ping were very happy and excited when they returned. They threw a gigantic party in their honors. The Emperor even danced a clumsy little jig for the heroes who saved the kingdom from doom and gloom.

# The Magical Journey of Zack

*Creative Primary School, Wong, Oliver – 10*

One day, Zack was wandering in the woods near his house because he skipped school to avoid the Math test that he did not study for. As he ventured deeper into the woods, he suddenly stumbled into a hole and he kept falling down into an endless tunnel until he hit his head on a piece of bamboo.

“What’s going on?” Zack shouted, he suddenly discovered that he was no longer human but a white horse, the worst thing was somebody was sitting on top of him! “Who are you and why are you sitting on me?” The man on top of him replied, “My name is Xuanzang and I am a monk and a master. Me and my pupils, Monkey King, who is the monkey-looking warrior; the Talking Pig, who is the pig-looking fat man, and the Friar. We are on our way to the West to collect the ancient scrolls and bring them back to my King.” “But why am I here and what am I supposed to do? I am a boy from 2017 and I accidentally fell into a hole and became a talking-horse,” Zack asked. The Monk said, “My boy, that hole must be a portal that sends you from the future to the past. We are now at Tang Dynasty.” “I don’t want to be here, I want to go home!” cried Zack.

The Monk said, “I think your only chance of going back is to help me find the ancient scrolls as I read in some old documents that the ancient scrolls have magical power which might be able to help you go back to the future. Let me introduce you to my pupils as we will be travelling companions for a while.” The Monk shouted to his pupils and asked them to come meet Zack. He then explained to them Zack’s background and why he would be joining them. The Monkey King said, “Boy, you’d better respect me as I am the eldest pupil and the strongest.” The Talking Pig said, “You’d better look after yourself and don’t eat my food!” The Friar said, “Welcome to our team! Although I am the weakest of the three, I will try my best to protect you and my Master.” Zack looked at these three weird characters and he suddenly wished that he was at school doing his Math test!

As they continued their journey, they reached a village which looked quite deserted. As it’s getting dark, the five of them decided to stay the night in the village. They reached an old hut and went inside to rest. In the middle of the night, suddenly light flashed and a group of monsters appeared out of thin air. One of the monsters, who looked like an ox, shouted, “Hand me the boy. We are space-travel policemen and the boy broke space-travel laws and needs to be sent to jail immediately!” The Monk said, “Please don’t! He is part of our team!” The Monster Ox said, “If you don’t hand over the boy immediately, I will eat you! You look quite tasty!” The Monkey King jumped out and said, “You leave my Master alone or you will die!” The Monster Oxen and the Monkey King started to fight. The Talking Pig hid underneath a table and the Friar stayed close to protect his master. The Monkey King was so powerful that he managed to beat all the monsters, and as he was about to kill them, the Monk shouted, “Let them be! We cannot kill any living beings. Killing is against our religion!” The monsters scrambled away and they continued their journey!

As the journey progressed, they came across so many monsters (a.k.a. space-travel policemen), some in the form of spider women, some in the form of human warriors and some even in the form of enchanted skeletons! Luckily, the Monkey King was so powerful that he had beaten them all. After walking for many, many days, they finally reached their destination which was a very old temple. They went inside and searched for the scrolls and all of a sudden, a huge number of monsters fell from the sky. The Monkey King, The Talking Pig and the Friar all joined the fight against the monsters while Zack carried the Master to continue their search for the sacred scrolls. Finally, they found the scrolls buried deep inside a dark corner of the temple. After they removed the scrolls, a hole appeared. The Master shouted, “That must be the portal that will take you back to the future. Quick! Jump inside!” Zack turned and said thank you to the Master and jumped into the hole. He kept falling, falling, falling and falling into an endless darkness!

Suddenly, Zack heard someone calling his name and when he opened his eyes, he saw his mum leaning over him, saying, “Wake up! It’s a quarter to eight already! If you do not get up now, you will be late for school and you have a Math test today!” Zack then realized the adventure was just a dream and he quickly got up and got ready for school. Zack thought to himself, “My dream was so weird that no one would believe a word. I’d better go to school and take the Math test that I did not study for. Facing potential punishment is definitely better than skipping school and running into the risk of facing the monsters!”

# New Journeys to the West

*Diocesan Boys School Primary Division, Ching, Alexander – 11*

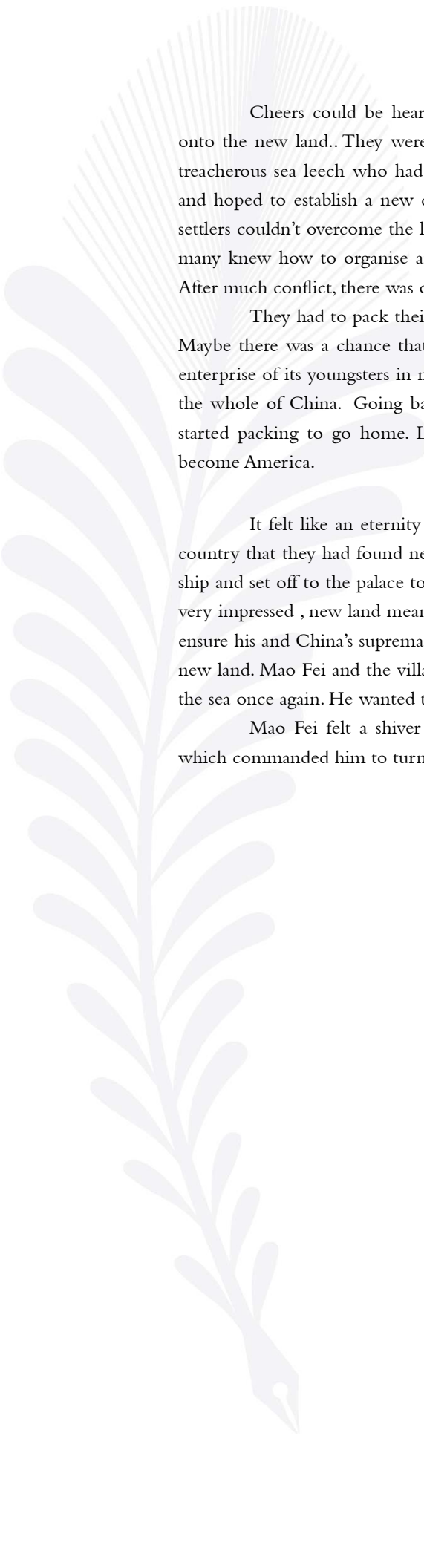
Ching Mao Fei stared at the endless, blue ocean. He was the son of a Chinese fisherman and he pretty much helped his father with everything. He had always wondered what was beyond the reef, so it was a little strange that he had never ventured into the surrounding Pacific Ocean, perhaps because of the grinding poverty which had plagued his family in numerous ways. Eventually, he managed to scrape together enough funds to temporarily break from his fishing and wishing. Mao Fei had decided at last to journey beyond the reef, to traverse the wide ocean into exciting new lands. He aimed to become rich and was sure the Emperor would praise and honour him along with anyone he considered worthy of joining him on his trip.

From that day onwards, he began collecting wood from nearby trees and forests and crafted a vessel to carry himself and his fellow young adventurers on their voyage. Finding a worthy crew was going to be a difficult task for any captain to accomplish. At first, most children in his neighborhood refused to be convinced, “Who will feed us?”, “What are we going to eat?”, “We’re going to die out there!” were just some of the complaints. The rest nodded in agreement and left him alone. “I have to persuade them, give them a sense of hope so that they will join me on my voyage to freedom,” Mao Fei, mused. “I will gather the whole village to find new lands. I can do that by inventing wooden machines to benefit the whole village while we are away!,” he thought to himself, “now I just need to put everything into motion.”

The following days were full of excitement in the village as Mao Fei demonstrated different wooden contraptions to his neighbors. One of the most popular was a giant crossbow with wheels to move it. Soon after, Mao Fei asked the village children to join him on his trip. Most of the children agreed, but one youngster kept complaining that there were sea monsters on the west side of the ocean. As they were loading their belongings, the adults helped which indicated their approval of the adventure, thus forcing the complainant to get on board. Mao Fei also took one of his fiercest constructions of all time, the ballistas, a huge crossbow shooting bolts of almost any type of ammo. It was a sign of safety, and it did its job perfectly.

The voyagers sailed for what seemed like decades. Their food supply was running short and many were complaining. Finally one of the crew members shouted in delight. “Land Ahoy! I see beautiful land!” Everyone’s eyes were filled with joy. They all rushed to their cabins to pack their belongings. A giant roar punctured their eagerness stopping everyone in their tracks. A sluggish sea leech rose from the dark water. It roared again ferociously and the ship’s rowers immediately dashed to their positions and began to row back from the roar. Everyone was panicking, all except Mao Fei. He had a plan and he was not going to back down just because a giant worm from the sea had popped up. He zoomed past the crew, ran to the enormous crossbow and aimed it at the leech’s mouth. It was so big that aiming was unproblematic. While aiming he also took a sharp wooden stake and placed it in the crossbow. All he had to do was to shoot it right into the mouth. He relaxed and released the trigger as the loud crack of a whip was heard among the crew. Everyone stared at Mao Fei and then stared at the leech which had been pierced by the sharpened wooden bolt. All was silent as the ship slowly rocked. All was still for the crew, except for the sea leech as it screeches in agony, somewhat like a poor animal, now lost all of its hope. Mao Fei may have ended up victorious, but he knew he had obviously sealed any deals with the sea leech.





Cheers could be heard and succulent smells wafted through the air as the voyagers stepped foot onto the new land.. They were celebrated in the new land along with Mao Fei, as the conquerors of the treacherous sea leech who had terrorised the location for a time immemorial. The voyageurs settled down and hoped to establish a new community. However, they failed horribly. The crops were fine, but the new settlers couldn't overcome the lack of livestock. Also, restarting all over was a big problem for them since not many knew how to organise an effective community while only having experienced growing and fishing. After much conflict, there was only one solution to this problematic situation. They had to go back.

They had to pack their belongings, get back on the ship and set sail back to where they had started. Maybe there was a chance that the emperor would honour their village by rewarding it with gold for the enterprise of its youngsters in making the journey and they would then become national heroes throughout the whole of China. Going back didn't sound such a bad idea, right? All the villagers agreed on this and started packing to go home. Little did they know that they had just set foot in what would much later become America.

It felt like an eternity to sail back home. Everyone was excited about being able to tell the whole country that they had found new land. When they finally reached their fishing village, they hopped off their ship and set off to the palace to inform the emperor of the new lands they had discovered. The emperor was very impressed, new land meant more power, he had to claim right of tribute from all new lands in order to ensure his and China's supremacy. He therefore ordered eight thousand men to set sail to establish this in the new land. Mao Fei and the villagers received their reward, a box full of gold. But, Mao Fei stared wistfully at the sea once again. He wanted to repeat his journey, he felt like there was something he had missed.

Mao Fei felt a shiver go down his spine like a lightning bolt, as realization and fear struck him which commanded him to turn back and stare right into the eyes of a sea leech full of hatred.



# New Journeys to the West

*Diocesan Boys School Primary Division, Wong, King Him Kingsley – 9*

Pearl was a retired racing horse in The Hong Kong Jockey Club. It had made a lot of remarkable competitions in its racing life. It always walked in the spotlights. However, people started to forget it. Pearl wanted to find its glory back and to start a meaningful life again.

That dark night, the bright moon was hanging up in the clear sky. The silver beam from the moon shone onto Pearl. When Pearl blinked its eyes, it ended up in a golden stable filled with fresh hay. After a while, some people who dressed neatly came into the stable and walked Pearl to a giant hall. There Pearl saw a king and a monk. The king said to the monk “This is Pearl, my favorite horse. Now, I give it to you for your New Journey to the West. I hope you can bring along the West Scripture with you when you return.” Then, the monk jumped onto Pearl and set off for his Journey. Pearl galloped forward like the racing days. It was thrilled when the monk said that Pearl was a fine horse. Hours passed by but Pearl continued to gallop. It did not feel tire at all. Pearl was determined to help the monk to get the West Scripture.

Meanwhile, the monk hauled Pearl to stop. Pearl turned its head and saw a cave guarded by two monkeys. The monk stepped inside the cave but to his surprise, the monkeys did not stop him. The monk walked deeper into the cave and disappeared from sight. Pearl was worried about the monk so it followed him. All of a sudden, a lot of monkeys jumped out and attacked the monk. They pushed the monk to the ground and started to steal precious things. The monk desperately tried to fight back but the monkeys were too strong. Luckily, Pearl ran up to the monk and kicked the monkeys away. The monk thanked Pearl and shouted, “Monkey King, please come out! We need to talk to you!” The Monkey King appeared. The monk said, “Your monkeys are rude, please teach them to be good. And can you join us to get the West Scripture?” Without hesitating, the Monkey King agreed and they went out of the cave and resumed their journey.

During the journey, they needed to pass through a lot of dangerous places. One time, they were walking through jagged peaks. They were tired after walking for such a long time, so they decided to rest. The Monkey King shot off like a bullet and returned with a handful of fruits and a big pal of water. While they were resting, they realized that some of their fruits were missing. They decided to catch the thief. They left their food and water in a clearing and hid behind a rock and watched. Later, a pig showed up and chuckled, “What a good day! I can gobble up all the food.” The pig rushed to eat but the monk, Pearl and the Monkey King jumped out of hiding and caught the pig. The pig trembled and said, “I just want to fill my empty tummy! Please don’t hurt me.” The monk said, “We will not hurt you but will you help me to find the West Scripture?” The pig thought he could eat a lot of food during the journey and agreed eagerly.

For their next task, they need to travel over frozen water. In order to continue their journey, they needed to walk over a wide frozen lake. The frozen lake seemed safe to walk over but underneath the ice, a frair waited. He wanted to catch the monk for himself. When the monk walked near the lake, the frair burst up and grabbed the monk. The frair wanted to pull the monk into the water before the Monkey King and the pig could react. Fortunately, Pearl saw and neighed. Then the Monkey King used his has magic powers to pull the frair and the monk back onto land. The pig grabbed the frair. The monk was very grateful for his friends. He asked the frair, “Will you help me find the West Scripture?” The frair was sorry for what he did and he agreed to join.

This group of friends helped each other and battled monsters during their whole journey. After years of searching, they finally found the West Scripture. When the monk opened the Scripture, a beam of white light shot out. Pearl could not see and was flash blindness. When it opened its eyes again, it found itself back in the stables of The Hong Kong Jockey Club. Pearl had a pleasant time with the monk, the Monkey King, the pig and the frair during its New Journeys to the West.

# The Never-ending Journey

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Au, Chapelle – 11*

After the Journey to the West, Sun Wukong has never stopped his work in finding suitable people to help spread the word of the Buddha. The people who have performed the most kind-heartedly, was Whitney.

‘Whitney?! Where are you off to again?’ Her mother’s strongly Chinese-accented voice rang out through the house like a bell. ‘Just off to Aunt Florence’s, Mum.’ ‘Okay, and by the way, we’re going to India next week!’

Whitney froze, she turned, ran back up the stairs and flung herself onto the sofa. ‘Okay, I’m not going to Aunt’s, you can tell me all about it.’ Since India was full of animals, Whitney had been dreaming about going to India since she was a little girl, this was definitely a dream come true!

All night Whitney tossed and turned. She was way too ecstatic to do anything else. A week came and went, and the day she had long awaited came. She was leaving for India!

The three-and-a-half-hour-long flight was pure torture for Whitney. All she could think of was the intricately-designed Taj Mahal she would get to visit and the temples she would get to go to. However, what she anticipated the most were the monkeys. They were all over the place in India! Enamored with animals since she was a toddler, she was a member of the SPCA and a major advocate for animal rights.

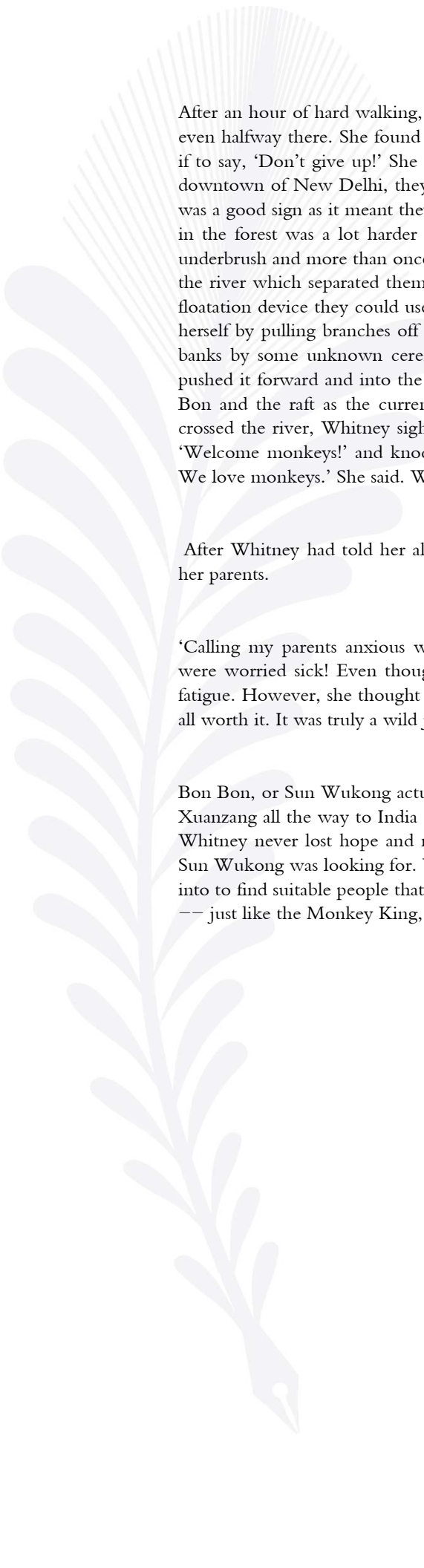
At last, she and her family landed. After all that immigration work that seemed to last a century, her journey of India had officially started!

The next few days, Whitney visited bazaars, street markets and temples. She saw tens and thousands of monkeys on the streets and even fed one on the bank of the River Ganges! On her last night, she and her family watched an extravagant monkey show which beat all of what she had seen in her entire trip. Monkeys balanced on top of one another until they reached the ceiling and walked the tightrope. Unwilling to leave without at least touching one of the monkeys, Whitney snuck backstage and into the ‘monkey area’.

What Whitney saw shocked her. She had been expecting to see monkeys in enclosures well-fed and pampered; instead, she saw monkeys whipped and chained up, their “beds” looked like they hadn’t been cleaned for years! Slowly, she crept towards the nearest monkey, its long tail waving, beckoning. She softly caressed its face and it seemed to realise she meant no harm.

‘Come on,’ Whitney whispered, ‘Let’s get you out of here.’ The monkey stared at her uncertainly, as if to say, ‘What about my owners?’ ‘Don’t worry about them,’ she said, more confidently than she was.

Slowly, she crept, leading the monkey behind her, to the exit. Somehow, she and the monkey, which she decided to name Bon Bon, managed to covertly leave the area. She contemplated her options out in the open air. She Googled ‘monkey sanctuary’ on her phone and found one within a 5-kilometre radius. ‘All right, Bon Bon, let’s go!’ she said, and with the monkey, she set off towards the darkness.



After an hour of hard walking, Whitney was out of breath and soaked in perspiration, and yet they weren't even halfway there. She found herself giving up; the monkey, however, used his tail to nudge her elbow as if to say, 'Don't give up!' She smiled in spite of herself. As they walked further and further away from the downtown of New Delhi, they found themselves nearing a forest. According to Whitney's cell phone, this was a good sign as it meant they were now within a 2-kilometre radius of the sanctuary. However, walking in the forest was a lot harder than it seemed because Whitney's clothes kept getting caught in the thick underbrush and more than once had to ask Bon Bon to pull her up with his strong tail. Finally, they reached the river which separated them from the sanctuary. Whitney glanced around and searched for some sort of floatation device they could use. Realising that there were none, however, she resolved to making a raft by herself by pulling branches off the tree and tying them together with bits of scrap string left behind on the banks by some unknown ceremony. Finishing up, she put Bon Bon onto her back, got on the raft and pushed it forward and into the river. Whitney, realising it was a rather strong current, clung tightly to Bon Bon and the raft as the current swept over them, threatening to throw them overboard. After they had crossed the river, Whitney sighed in relief— they made it! She brought Bon Bon up to the gate that said 'Welcome monkeys!' and knocked. 'Welcome!' cried a woman from inside the gate, 'Please come inside! We love monkeys.' She said. Whitney followed and Bon Bon tagged along inside.

After Whitney had told her all about Bon Bon, she gladly said he could move in and let Whitney phone her parents.

'Calling my parents anxious would totally be an understatement,' Whitney thought. Indeed, her parents were worried sick! Even though her adrenaline had kept her awake, Whitney was now overcome with fatigue. However, she thought as she watched Bon Bon happily eat and yoddle in his new enclosure, it was all worth it. It was truly a wild journey to the west.

Bon Bon, or Sun Wukong actually, found Whitney to be just like himself 1400 years ago when he escorted Xuanzang all the way to India to retrieve the Buddhist Scriptures. However difficult the journey had been, Whitney never lost hope and never gave up. Her perseverance and kindness are exactly the attributes that Sun Wukong was looking for. You never know what Sun Wukong, the talking pig and the friar will morph into to find suitable people that are kind, courageous and persistent — just like the Monkey King, Sun Wukong himself.

# An Adventurous Experience

Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Fong, Hei Mn Tiffany – 9

“I hate you! Why won’t you help me?” Ellie hollered at the top of her lungs to her twin brother. “You fool! Do it yourself! The English class essay on *New Journeys to the West* won’t take long,” Conner screeched as he yanked her ponytail in frustration. Ellie begged him with all her might, but he still refused, which resulted in them pushing and chucking books at each other. At this moment, Dad stormed in and demanded, “What’s going on?” His amber eyes flashed furiously. “Go to your bedroom at once!” Ellie and Conner hung their heads low in shame. Frowning crossly at each other, they slammed the door and didn’t speak another word that night even though they struggled to sleep.

Soon after they had finally drifted off, they were woken up by an unusual noise. They bolted upright in their cosy beds and scanned the room. All of a sudden, a strange glow shone through the windows that made them forget about the argument. Exchanging curious glances, they swiftly rushed out to investigate.

As they raced into their backyard, Ellie and Conner spotted a sparkly, magical tree house that they had never seen before. They cautiously clambered up the ladder and noticed an old, dusty storybook glowing. Ellie’s jaw dropped and Conner’s eyes grew as round as coins. Shivering both from the cool night air and nervousness, they tiptoed towards it with trembling legs. Suddenly, the light grew brighter and seemed to be pulling them towards the book! They couldn’t move a single muscle and then... Snap! The light dragged them into the book!

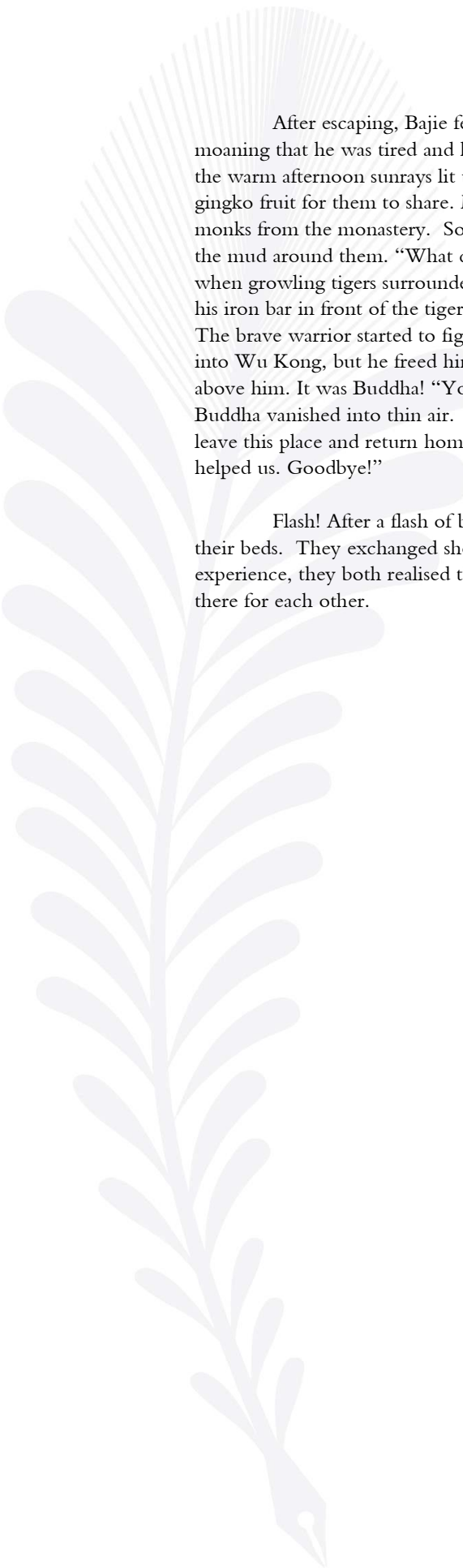
“Aaah! Help me!” shouted Ellie and Conner in unison.

Whoosh! In the blink of an eye, they were transported to an unfamiliar place. They were standing at the edge of a forest covered in ginkgo trees that were various shades of yellow and green. Their branches were adorned with fan-shaped leaves and bulbous ginkgo fruit. As Ellie and Conner gaze around in bewilderment, they noticed a magnificent 4-story wooden pagoda that was decorated in gold and red dragons snaking along the pillars. Its corners gently curved upwards towards the sapphire-blue sky. Next to it was a Buddhist monastery with a golden statue of Bodhisattva that shone brightly.

“El..Ellie,” Conner stuttered, “we have entered ancient China – just like in *Journeys to the West*!” “How can this be possible?” Ellie asked in disbelief. As a lovely fragrance of cherry blossoms wafted towards them, they caught sight of a tiny monkey wearing silk robes and a golden headband. It had a metal bar tucked inside its ear. Suddenly, a wicked-looking man captured it and locked it in a cage with a fat pig. When the man turned his back, the pig called Bajie asked the monkey, “Who are you? Why are you here?” “I’m Sun Wu Kong, king of Fruit and Flower Mountain,” answered the Wu Kong proudly. When the man heard those words, he shockingly transformed into the Bull Demon King. He had two massive pointed horns on top of his head. Cackling wickedly, he grinned and exclaimed, “A-ha! I’ve finally caught the Monkey King!”

Ellie and Conner came to an agreement that it was their duty to help Sun Wu Kong and Bajie escape even though it meant they would put themselves in danger. After many hours of patiently waiting, the terrifying demon finally dozed off.

“Psst! It’s time,” whispered Ellie softly to Conner. He silently crawled towards the sleeping Bull Demon King, stealthily grabbed the key and tiptoed away. Sneaking up to the cage, Ellie whispered, “Don’t be afraid. We are here to help.” “Please let go!” Bajie begged. “Don’t be so dramatic!” snorted Sun Wu Kong as he looked down his nose at Bajie. Conner swiftly released them and they all heaved an immense sigh of relief. “Now what?” Bajie asked as he scratched his head. At that moment, Wu Kong waved his iron bar, did a quick spell, and they rose up in the pitch-black sky filled with twinkling stars above the ginkgo forest.



After escaping, Bajie felt exhausted as usual and took a nap by a trickling stream because he kept on moaning that he was tired and hungry. The rest of them rested under the shade of an abandoned temple as the warm afternoon sunrays lit up the sky above. Wu Kong clambered up a towering tree and picked some ginkgo fruit for them to share. Munching on them blissfully, they listened to the faraway chants of the monks from the monastery. Soon, Wu Kong, Ellie and Conner became aware of numerous footprints in the mud around them. “What can it be?” asked Ellie nervously. Wu Kong didn’t even get a chance to reply when growling tigers surrounded them. “Ha! Do you all think I’m afraid?” chuckled Wu Kong. He swung his iron bar in front of the tigers and hit one squarely in the chest as it whimpered and scampered away. The brave warrior started to fight while Ellie and Conner quivered in fear. The tigers sank their sharp teeth into Wu Kong, but he freed himself and chased away all the nasty tigers. Suddenly, a huge light shone above him. It was Buddha! “You have done a marvellous job, goodbye!” Buddha praised. Just as suddenly, Buddha vanished into thin air. Wu Kong turned to Ellie and Conner when they asked him how could they leave this place and return home. A gentle smile came over his face. “I’ll help you,” he smiled, “since you helped us. Goodbye!”

Flash! After a flash of bright white light, Ellie and Conner were suddenly back at home, sitting on their beds. They exchanged shocked looks and couldn’t believe what had happened. After this adventurous experience, they both realised that helping others is incredibly rewarding and they promised to always be there for each other.



# A “Hi-tech” Journey to the West

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Jap, Hoi Ching Annette – 10*

Once upon a time, there was a devoted monk called Xuanzang. He received a decree from the Chinese Emperor in the Tang Dynasty (~AD600) to travel across the south-western mountains to India to find the Buddhist Scriptures. The journey was dangerous, as there were various demons hoping to swallow the flesh of Xuanzang to become immortal. The Goddess of Mercy gave him three magical companions: the Monkey King, the Greedy Pig and Friar Sand. The “trio” were powerful fighters and they were ordered to protect Xuanzang during the journey. The group all knew the journey would be challenging, but they never realized how unusual it had become...

The group started from Changan. The first five hours were surprisingly peaceful and all they could hear was the raging wind. They felt hungry and Monkey King immediately sped off to look for food. Meanwhile, the White Bone Demon, who had been following them, spotted the golden opportunity. Knowing the weakness of Greedy Pig, the White Bone Demon disguised herself as a gorgeous woman to attract Greedy Pig. As Greedy Pig ran towards her, he accidentally stepped into a puddle of water and miraculously, Greedy Pig, Xuanzang and Friar Sand all got sucked into the pool. Monkey King, sweating from a grueling, yet helpless search for food, came back at this moment and saw Friar Sand being pulled into the pool. As Monkey King ran to see what had happened, he too was drawn by the strong gravitational force into the mysterious pool.

The group all whirled through a dark, creepy tunnel and landed into another world. They were astonished to see themselves in a bustling street with skyscrapers and moving vehicles. They did not realize that they had travelled into the future – Hong Kong in 2007! They were now in the Science Park and Steve Jobs was there, preparing for a launch event for his new invention – the iPhone.

Annette was a primary 5 student in Hong Kong, attending the talk with her friend Cynthia. They arrived very early to meet their idol Mr Jobs, and there was no one else in the auditorium. Annette whispered to Cynthia, “Their dresses are hilarious and they look like characters from “Journey to the West’. Do you think they are actors? Are they lost?”

Just as Xuanzang stepped onto the stage and grabbed the iPhone, the iPhone started making noises and showing a movie. Xuanzang’s face turned pale and he nearly fainted watching such a slim metal “talking”. Monkey King screamed to the iPhone, “Which demon are you? Surrender or I will use my golden band cudgel to make you vanish!” To his disappointment, the magic didn’t work. Even Friar Sand, who was usually very composed, did not know what to do except remaining frozen like a statue. When Monkey King saw Mr Jobs, a Caucasian with different skin and eye colors, he trembled with fear. “Are you the God from Heaven? Forgive me please,” said Monkey King. Scared of being taken back to the “Five-Pillar Mountain” again where he had once been imprisoned before, Monkey King kept bowing his head to Mr Jobs.

Annette had a hunch that they were not actors but authentic characters from “Journey to the West”. Annette came forward with Cynthia and asked, “Are you looking for the Buddhist Scriptures in India?” Amid the chaos, they were struck by the question and nodded simultaneously. Cynthia told them, “You know... you can actually find this scripture in our school library and it is ...” Annette stopped her immediately and whispered in her ears, “What you say could change history and our school copy is not the real one anyway.”

At this moment, Mr Jobs stepped in and said, “If there is a will, there is a way. My invention here, the iPhone version 2G, will help you navigate to the West. It shows you a map with your location, nearby terrines and the shortest path to India. Most importantly, it has a function to alert you of monsters nearby and it will lead you to a safe path!” Monkey King took the phone graciously. Greedy Pig, with his usual greedy character, was about to ask for another iPhone but Xuanzang immediately stopped him. Annette explained thoroughly to them how to use the phone. Just as Annette finished the last sentence, they suddenly vanished in a puff of smoke.

The group whirled through the dark tunnel again and landed back on the water puddle they originally got sucked into. The iPhone alerted them of White Bone Demon and they were well-prepared to fight with her. Knowing that her trick was exposed, White Bone Demon ran off. With this phone, they evaded all the monsters and the task of finding the Scriptures became a piece of cake. Xuanzhang and the trio were so thrilled that they held a feast and snapped a picture of the group using the iPhone. They put the iPhone into a treasure box and left a thank-you letter to Mr Jobs for lending this amazing iPhone!



In 2017, a historian Professor Jones found the treasure box in the middle of the Gobi Desert. He was surprised to find the letter, the photo and the antiquated "iPhone". Scientists confirmed that the letter and Xuanzhang's writing were authentic and they dated back from the Tang Dynasty, nearly one thousand and four hundred years ago. The discovery was so shocking that this made it to the headlines of all the newspapers. Yet everyone was skeptical and thought it was just a prank. Mr Jobs had already passed away and could not verify this. When Annette and Cynthia saw the news, they were glad that the group managed to complete their journey safely with the iPhone. Indeed a challenging mission was completed successfully with the help of modern technology!



# Always Together

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Kwok, Oi Ying – 10*

“Well, I guess this is goodbye.” Monkey King was the one who broke the silence. Xuanzang knew this moment would come, but he never really gave it that much thought. Retrieving the Buddhist Scriptures was their faraway objective, and it seemed improbable that this journey was all over. To be painfully honest, he didn’t want this moment to arrive. It was selfish of him, but his three disciples, despite their endless bicker, had been exceptional company, and part of him didn’t want the journey to ever end. Xuanzang knew he should be contented that he’d achieved what no other monk had. Yet as he bade his disciples farewell, his whole body felt numb with melancholy. The monk watched as his three disciples departed. He’d found himself staring at the ground that Monkey King, Friar Sand and Pigsy had stood on. Xuanzang cared more for his disciples than he had thought, and it broke his heart a little to see them go. Shaking his head in bleakness, he clambered onto the horse and headed back to Central China.

The emperor was pleased with his success in retrieving the ancient scriptures and sent him to start translating the old Indian language from the scriptures to Chinese right away. It was certainly tiring, but Xuanzang was determined to help his country. It quickly became an unhealthy cycle of starvation. He rarely left his room now, and didn’t really communicate with people anymore. He seemed to have gotten used to staying up all night and only having a few hours of sleep each day. Despite the exhausting hours, Xuanzang would still keep himself awake so he could continue working. His life now revolved around translating the ancient scrolls into Chinese. It was an unhealthy lifestyle and Xuanzang knew that, but burying himself in the scriptures also had helped him cope with the grief-stricken feelings he had after parting ways with his disciples.

\*\*\*\*\*


Summer had blessed the Mountain of Flowers and Fruits with green grass and beautiful flowers. The river was filled with spring water so clear that you could see right to the bottom. Birds were singing melodiously, their high notes seeming to reach the sky. The air smelt fresh and clean, and the sun was shining its golden rays onto the mountain. It was a beautiful day. Yet a certain monkey felt it was oddly calm and peaceful. This monkey missed the thrill of adventure, the satisfaction of victory and the contentment of having a goal to reach.

Pigsy was having the time of his life. Monkey King had allowed him and Friar Sand to reside at the Mountain of Flowers and Fruits. He was pleasantly surprised to see countless varieties of fruits, and had wasted no time in biting down on the succulent and sweet fruits of the mountain. As much as Pigsy was enjoying the fruit, he missed the light-hearted retorts his brothers gave and the joy of travelling. It was something he had grown used to.

The friar dove into the water. Aside from flowers and fruits, the Mountain of Flowers and Fruits had quite a number of springs to offer, which Friar Sand thought was immensely relaxing. That wasn’t to say he hadn’t missed travelling, though. He liked doing things that required bravery as to challenge himself, and the journey had given him a lot of opportunities to prove himself. Not to mention he did miss his master, Xuanzang a little bit. He was sure the other two disciples did too. Sensing two familiar figures above him, he resurfaced, and sure enough, Monkey King and Pigsy were looking at him. “We’re going to find Master,” Monkey King said simply. Friar Sand had to resist the urge to chuckle. That was Monkey King, always blunt and straightforward. Seeing that the friar gave no sign of disagreement, the other two disciples nodded, satisfied.

\*\*\*\*\*

Xuanzang was making a lot of progress, once more delighting the emperor. He was working doubly hard, he was determined to finish translating the ancient scriptures as fast as he could. Now Xuanzang was really unwell; his face had turned sickly white, and yet he still wasn’t eating properly. Xuanzang was overworking, he was nothing like the levelheaded monk that had set out on a journey to the west to retrieve the scriptures. The monk was extremely sore and tired. His muscles ached, and his stomach had never felt emptier. He felt like fainting. Knowing that he was ill-treating his body, Xuanzang finally gave in to the temptation of rest, and collapsed onto the bed. It was the best sleep he had in years. He ate his meals properly and was soon back to his old self. He wasn’t perfectly healthy, but the color had started returning



to his cheeks. He may not have finished as much work as he used to in a day, but it was definitely wiser to rest than to starve himself all over again. Xuanzang had even started getting fresh air outdoors instead of only staying in his room. The monk's health had started improving, and everyone was relieved.

\*\*\*\*\*

The three disciples had arrived in Central China and had been searching in vain for Xuanzang, occasionally stopping to compare their land with this foreign region. When they had finally found Xuanzang, the monk was busy writing. Monkey King knocked on the window, catching Xuanzang's attention. The monk looked straight at them, and his mouth dropped open. There was an awkward silence, until Xuanzang whispered, "Welcome back."

Xuanzang spent the rest of the day relaxing with his disciples. It was enjoyable and a relief. He felt like a huge burden had been lifted off him. Catching the sight of Five-Finger-Hill, they all felt a pang of nostalgia. It was where their journey had begun. Maybe there had been casualties, or maybe there had been sorrow and pain. And yet as the sunlight illuminated their grinning faces, none could deny that through every challenge and, they always had each other.

# A Scrumptiously Zen Adventure

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Lai, King Tung Allegra – 10*

Many of you might know about the famous adventures of the valiant Monkey King Sun Wu Kong, the Master Monk Xuanzang and their companions Pigsy and Sand Friar. However, only a handful of lucky souls knew about their fantastic culinary skills. Xuanzang was renowned for pairing ingredients that were unlikely matches together to make a scrumptious dish, and his secret was his collection of special herbs. To further improve his culinary skills, Xuanzang decided to travel to India to look for exotic spices and experience delicacies they had never had in China. Soon, they embarked on their decade-long journey from China across the southwestern mountains to India on horses.

Perhaps one of their most famous challenges was the encounter with the Skeleton Ghoul. Certainly, you must be familiar with Sun Wu Kong's defeat of the Skeleton Ghoul, but little did you know, the Skeleton Ghoul did not actually die. Instead, many years later, she was granted Two Gold Lotus Flowers, a commendable honor granted by the Tang Emperor Taizong.

The story started right when the group watched in horror as another innocent and unfortunate passerby was killed by the Skeleton Ghoul.

Sun Wu Kong burst out, "Don't you harm anyone! You horrible monster..."

Xuanzang desperately tried to cover Sun Wu Kong's mouth, but it was too late. The Skeleton Ghoul had already heard them. Eyes gazing at another passerby, the Skeleton Ghoul licked her lips and grinned.

Sensing the trouble, the group huddled together, discussing their options to move the Skeleton Ghoul with the Buddhist values of compassion and kindness instead of killing her outright. Breaking their huddle, they set up a makeshift kitchen to make deep fried tofu topped with mandarin rind. When the Skeleton Ghoul saw the scrumptious dish, her eyes lit up and she smacked her lips. To the group's delight, the Skeleton Ghoul forgot about the passerby and consumed the tofu dish.

But alas, the Skeleton Ghoul felt famished again after only a few minutes.

Pigsy had an idea and quickly said, "Hold on! I smell white truffle!"

Without another word, he bent down and started sniffing and digging. Before long, Pigsy held up a handful of precious white truffles. Scrambling around, the group whipped up *lo mein* noodles accompanied with mushroom sauce and shaved white truffles.

To complete the delectable meal, Sun Wu Kong plucked a strand of hair from his head and blew on it, turning it into a miniature Sun Wu Kong.

Sun Wu Kong whispered to his clone, "Go to the kitchen of Xuanzang's home monastery and get some of the best oolong tea leaves you can find in China."

And with that, the petite clone dashed off. Seconds later, he came back with the fragrant oolong tea leaves, which Xuanzang turned into an appetizing oolong tea jelly with chrysanthemum petals.

The group marched over to the Skeleton Ghoul and said sternly, "You can have this dish and we will teach you some astounding culinary skills if you stop harming people. Deal?"

"Deal." The Skeleton Ghoul replied. "But there is one problem."

"What is it?" the group questioned.

The Skeleton Ghoul explained how the people in China were still after her. Even though she was willing to turn over a new leaf, she might still be hunted. On her behalf, Sun Wu Kong begged the Goddess Guanyin to give the Skeleton Ghoul a new body. They hung up a fake skeleton to make people believe that the Skeleton Ghoul had been defeated. True to her word, the Skeleton Ghoul kept her promise thereafter and picked up some splendid culinary skills from the maestros.


And so the group continued their journey to India after helping the Skeleton Ghoul set up a new vegetarian restaurant. Before the group passed through the furnace of the Flaming Mountains to reach India, they needed to cool the mountain down. Problem was – how?

All of a sudden, the Sand Friar yelled, "I've got it!" The others bugged out their eyes in astonishment. He was such a peacemaker that nobody expected the sudden outburst. "The myth goes that one swish of the magical Iron Fan will cool the mountains to a temperature as soothing as spring, making it bearable to pass through. First, we will persuade the Iron Fan Princess to lend us her fan. Next, Sun Wu Kong will swipe it across the mountains. Finally, we will pass through the mountains. Simple!"

At the palace, Sun Wu Kong begged the Iron Fan Princess to lend them her fan, but she sternly refused. At that moment, her husband, the Ox Monster, had just returned home.

Sun Wu Kong seized his chance and said, "Old pal, if you let me borrow your wife's fan, I will make you an all-sprouts meal."

"Really?" the Ox Monster's eyes lit up.



Sun Wu Kong nodded. Once again he summoned his clone and asked him to fetch an assortment of sprouts from Xuanzang's garden at the monastery. An hour later, he presented a meal complete with fresh Brussel sprouts for appetizers, bean sprouts for main course and French garden spouts for dessert. When the Ox Monster saw it, he thrust the Iron Fan at Sun Wu Kong and devoured his all-sprouts meal. At the entrance of the Flaming Mountains, Sun Wu Kong swished the fan once and sent the group floating to India while cooling down the mountains at the same time. On the other hand, Sun Wu Kong somersaulted, and with one big leap, landed in the southwestern part of India to rejoin the group. After hours of digging in the Royal Library of India, Pigsy finally found the most precious cookbook on earth –the Bible of Vegetarian Culinary Arts. The group was exhilarated. They brought it back to China, along with some exotic spices. When Emperor Taizong saw the cookbook, he granted the group Three Gold Lotus Flowers. To this date, they were the only ones in China who had received the honor without having a restaurant of their own.

# The Menacing Quest

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Lam, Yin Ga – 10*

It was very cold on the snowy mountain top in the lands of Norn. Xuanzang was waiting patiently, beside a warm burning fire, for his master to come. He heard silent footsteps approaching, and his master appeared. Xuanzang at once stood up respectfully. “You said there was something you wanted to tell me, master?” he asked.

“Yes,” his master answered. “Now, you must listen carefully. I need you to go on a very important mission. You must journey to Quaymert, to retrieve the lost, ancient book of Meraun. And —” he said, watching him closely, “I only chose you because you are my best pupil. I hope you will not disappoint me.”

“I shall not disappoint you, master,” Xuanzang said immediately, excited at the prospect of getting to go on a mission. “I shall not.”

“Good. Hung, Neng and Cheng will accompany you on this journey. All three of them know sorcery. Hung is a great fighter yet too impetuous. Cheng is skilled at brewing potions and has an incredible aim, while Neng rather likes books but he is also quite courageous. You will begin your journey tomorrow morning. I wish you well.” With that, he turned on his heels and walked away.

Early the next morning, Xuanzang set off to find his new companions. He found them huddled together beside a weak, sputtering fire. Hung wore a battered moleskin cloak, Neng had a thin blanket draped over him, and Cheng had put on a heavy brown jacket. “The master needs the three of you to come with me on this very important mission,” Xuanzang said. “He said —”

“He told us all this already.” Hung interjected. “Everybody ready? Let’s go!” With Neng and Cheng still grumbling, he bounded down the mountain energetically.

Soon, they reached the foot of the mountain. Xuanzang looked down at his yellow map. “It says here that we should go due west,” he said.

They followed a little path leading them into a forest in which all its trees’ branches were bare. But suddenly, footprints appeared. They started as dots, but quickly grew large enough for all four of them to stand in it! Cheng clutched at Hung, Neng consulted a book, and Xuanzang stayed very calm. “I wonder who made these?” Hung asked.

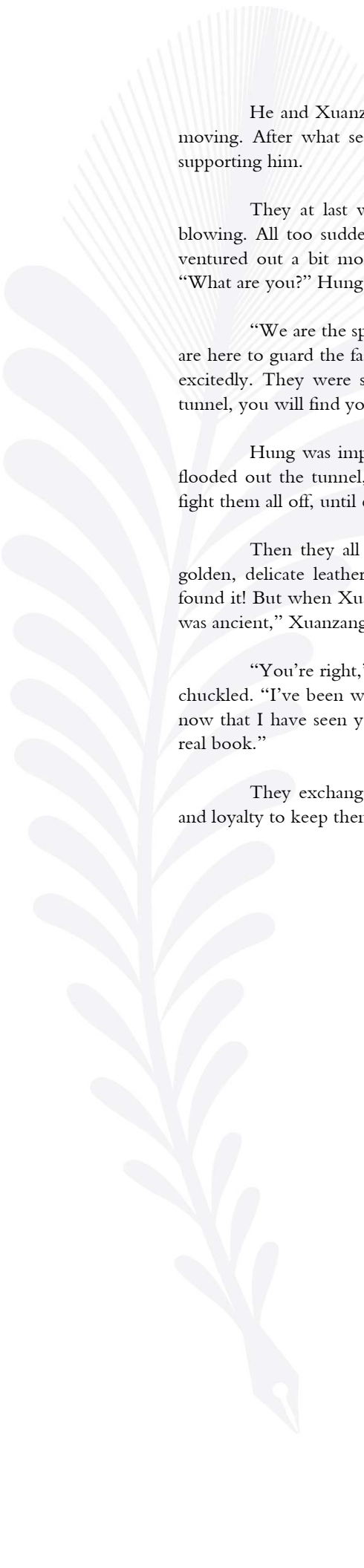
They crept a bit further, until they saw a towering figure looming over them. He smelled like moldy cheesecakes and his skin was rough as rock. The ground rumbled with his every step. The giant roared, “I shall kill you all for trespassing here!”

Hung said bravely, “You won’t, oaf! We’ll fight you!”

And so the battle began. Neng jumped into the air and jabbed the giant’s eye, but was simply swiped aside, while Cheng turned into a lion and sank his teeth into the giant’s thigh. He roared and hopped around in pain, and Cheng took this chance to throw a dagger at the giant’s head. It thudded into his forehead, but it just seemed to annoy him. The giant shrieked with fury, and aimed a blow at Cheng. He jumped but it caught his legs, he collapsed on the ground, unmoving. They were losing!

Finally, Hung came in. He used all his strength to throw some nearby boulders at the giant. They hit his head and knocked him out for a few moments. He looked ready to fall, but recovered just in time. Hung changed into a hawk and dived at his eyes, nearly pecking them out. Strangely, the giant didn’t seem affected. Instead, he grew four eyes! The giant swiped in Hung’s direction, but Hung dodged the swipe, throwing a bottle of golden potion. It smashed and poured down the giant, causing him to sizzle like fire, at last disintegrating into murky brown dust. “Now *that’s* one finished!” said Hung, satisfied.





He and Xuanzang rushed over to Neng and Cheng. Neng was already stirring, but Cheng wasn't moving. After what seemed like ages, he finally woke up. He struggled to stand, Hung and Xuanzang supporting him.

They at last walked out of the forest, facing a large, deserted moor. There was a cool breeze blowing. All too suddenly, it stopped blowing. But after a few moments, nothing happened and they all ventured out a bit more. Then there was a rumbling noise, and three misty figures advanced on them. "What are you?" Hung asked, stepping in front.

"We are the spirits from the prisoned land," the tallest of them said in a hollow, sunken voice. "We are here to guard the fastest way to Quaymert, where the book of Meraun lays." Hung looked at Xuanzang excitedly. They were so close to their goal! "However," another spirit said, "if you try to get into the tunnel, you will find yourselves in danger."

Hung was impatient. He pushed them aside and headed for the tunnel. A whole stream of spirits flooded out the tunnel, surrounding them all. Hung, Neng and Cheng immediately used their sorcery to fight them all off, until every spirit was gone.

Then they all proceeded into the glowing blue tunnel. At last, they came across a book with a golden, delicate leather cover. Across it were the words stamped in white: Book of Meraun. They had found it! But when Xuanzang flipped it open, he noticed that it was much too new. "Master said the book was ancient," Xuanzang told the others. "But this book looks too new."

"You're right," said a voice. They all jumped. It was their master! "Oh, don't be too surprised," he chuckled. "I've been watching you all the time. This book is replica, placed here to test your abilities. And now that I have seen you, I am sure that you are capable of embarking on your next quest to retrieve the real book."

They exchanged glances. They knew it was going to be a long journey, but they had friendship and loyalty to keep them working as one.

# All's Well That Ends Well

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Lau, Hiu Yin Hilary – 11*

Wu Cheng'en sighed in defeat and frustration.

He had been working on a new novel called the "Journeys to the West" for months now, but his mind was still blank as paper. He was already off schedule, and his editor was very angry. He clicked his pen again, for the tenth time that day, and opened a new sheet, eyes narrowed thoughtfully. He was just about to rewrite a draft when the paper shone, engulfing his surroundings...

Light. Brilliant, aureate, lucid light.

Cheng'en groaned and opened his eyes. He was just about to tell his secretary to turn off the light when he found that he was no longer in his study but a desert.

Suddenly, a monkey face loomed in view, his breath putrid against Cheng'en's face.

"Wukong!" A voice said sternly, "Leave the poor man alone, for Buddha's sake!"

The monkey ducked his head, "Sorry," he muttered, throwing a cheeky smirk at Cheng'en.

Something snapped in Cheng'en's mind. "You're...you're Wukong!" He cried out in surprise, remembering the countless illustrations of the bold and mischievous face.

The monkey smirked again and gave a mock bow and a somersault, "The Monkey King, also King of the Mountain of Flowers and Fruit, at your service."

Cheng'en soon recognized the rest of his companions as his original characters, Xuansang, "Piggy" and "Sandy". Xuansang told him that they were travelling in India to find true spiritual fulfillment. Cheng'en was still doubtful of why he had landed there, but excitedly asked if he could go with them, hoping to get new ideas. They all agreed.

They had walked for more than half a day when they reached a kingdom called the Chechi Kingdom. It was full of colorful towers and palaces, with a thin odor of delightful and rich foreign spices. Merchants could be heard as they sold their products, and people bustled through the streets. It seemed like a sight to all of them. All five travelers agreed to enter it and ask for a pass through the lands. When they entered, they were appalled to see that in the midst of the merriment, a Taoist priest was crackling a whip in the harsh midday, hitting the monks who didn't work hard enough. Cheng'en was delighted despite the gruesome scene. "Finally I can get some ideas from this... whatever this is, I guess," he thought.


Wukong morphed into a travelling Taoist and asked them what was happening. The miserable monks told them that there was a Taoist who came from a foreign land a few years ago, calling himself the Tiger Immortal. He was able to perform extraordinary tasks that monks couldn't perform, and the king was very pleased. He ordered all monks to be captured and made them do slave work. Wukong was incensed, and he went to find the Immortal. The Immortal was a tiger-like man whose face attracted elbows to it. He challenged the five companions to a match. If they lost, they would be banished from Chechi instantly. However, if they won, he would give them a pass. Cheng'en was terrified by the challenge, but Wukong agreed with a confident, trademark simper.

The next day, the king and the three immortals were brought to a great tower to hold the match. The Tiger Immortal dared Wukong and Xuansang to control rain and storms. The monk looked uncomfortable but was not willing to back down. Wukong lifted his staff, and he pointed it in the air.

After some time, rain began to pour, and lightning struck, even hitting the Immortal in the chest, like an enormous hammer from the dark sky. The king and his subjects were astonished. They finally agreed that the five companions were worthy of a pass and were able to go. Cheng'en breathed a sigh of relief. Before leaving, he turned and looked up at the tower, only to find a pile of twitching, fried meat. He was sure it was, in the richest of ironies, the tragic fate of the Immortal Taoist.

After a great deal of time, they had finally left the borders of the Chechi Kingdom. They had a great time, with Wukong telling stories of his origins and "Piggy" and "Sandy" boasting about their adventures in India. Cheng'en smiled wistfully, feeling as if he were talking to his friends at home again...

All of a sudden, they were startled by a bellow. A hideous creature about twelve feet tall erupted from the sand. He had purple horns jutting from his deformed skull, and glowing, ghostly red eyes. He even wore a bracelet full of tiny white skulls. Cheng'en gasped in dismay, and Xuansang looked no less afraid. Wukong, on the other hand, looked furious.



With slight curiosity, Cheng'en asked Xuansang what it was. Xuansang replied that it was a demon who could appear as one's greatest fear. Cheng'en's blood chilled. "What if my editor..." His thoughts were cut short by an angry roar, signaling the start of the battle between the two.

The demon didn't bother with Cheng'en much, but he only focused on the writhing Wukong in front of him. He had hammered him into the sand, and was choking him with his strength.

Cheng'en was aghast at Wukong's defeat. He cried out unconsciously for him to think of a plan, but to his alarm, the demon charged towards him instead. His face morphed into that of his furious editor, scolding him for not finishing the story on time...Cheng'en froze. His fear had come true! He screamed in terror and covered...

"No!" Cheng'en gasped. The daylight shone from his study, illuminating his horrified face. "What? How..." Cheng'en sputtered. He turned to the paper, still blank. Memories clear in his head, Cheng'en grinned. He could finish the story after all! He sat down at the table, pulled out a pen, and wrote, "They had been walking for more than half a day when they reached a kingdom called the Chechi Kingdom..."

# The Jade Key

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Lau, Hoi Ching Janet – 11*

It was a breezy autumn afternoon at the school garden. A lone leaf, shaded a brilliant gold, fluttered down from a bauhinia tree and landed on the lap of a sobbing young girl. She picked it up and, as if it brought back awful memories from the past hour, whispered:

“Why wasn’t I chosen as the concert mistress? I am the most skilled violin player in the orchestra! This leaf is just like me, gold unlike the others, and had just fallen out of the crowd.”

As the girl, whose name was Alice, struggled to understand why she had failed in the seating audition that afternoon, she noticed a queer group of creatures standing beside her. The one nearest her was a monkey with the body of a man. Then there were a hideous man in rags, a half-man-half-pig, and a kind-looking young monk. Curiously, she inquired, “Who are you? What are you doing here?”

“We don’t mean to intrude,” began the monk, “My name is Xuanzang, and these are my disciples, Monkey, Pigsy and Sandy. We had just retrieved the legendary Buddhist scriptures, and now we are in search of the Jade Key hidden by Buddha to unlock the wise sayings inside —”

“We just happen to be lost!” interrupted Monkey, harshly.

“Here is a riddle by — stop stamping your feet, Monkey! — by Buddha. It can lead us to the Jade Key,” explained Xuanzang.

“In the Pearl of the East, you will discover  
A priceless monument, a bauhinia so gold.  
Secrets will be revealed, tales will be told,  
When a team of five unites to uncover.”

“We have searched every bauhinia tree in the city but could not find a single golden flower.” finished Pigsy.

“Hmm....let me think. Maybe the ‘golden bauhinia’ from the riddle is referring to the statue in the Golden Bauhinia Square at Wan Chai.” exclaimed Alice.

“Do you mind bringing us there?” asked Xuanzang, interested.

Alice was tempted by the idea, but was also wary of these mysterious strangers. Thinking that it should be relatively safe on a public bus, Alice suggested, “I know a bus that can take us there. Come and follow me.”

On the bus, the foursome marveled at the tall, shiny skyscrapers and the huge cruises flashing neon lights on their sleek surfaces. Yet most of the time they just huddled together, trying to decipher the riddle.

The only one not involving in the discussion was Monkey. He was sulking. Just then, Xuanzang noticed him and beamed. “Monkey, why all the attitude?”

“This bus thing is so slow! If I ride my cloud,” Monkey bragged, “I can be there in less than a minute!” And with that, he leapt off into his rainbow-coloured cloud, disappearing in a flash.

“Typical Monkey!” muttered Pigsy, rolling his eyes.

Xuanzang looked worried. “Does he know the way?”

“Relax, Master.” Sandy comforted. “I’m sure he can just ask for directions.”

When they arrived at the square, Monkey was waiting for them. “You guys are such turtles! Well, I have already searched every corner. The Jade Key’s nowhere here. Let’s go elsewhere!”

“Wait a second!” Pigsy perked up. “My nose detects jade somewhere — jade from Buddha, to be precise. I have never forgotten that holy scent ever since my last visit to Buddha’s palace!”

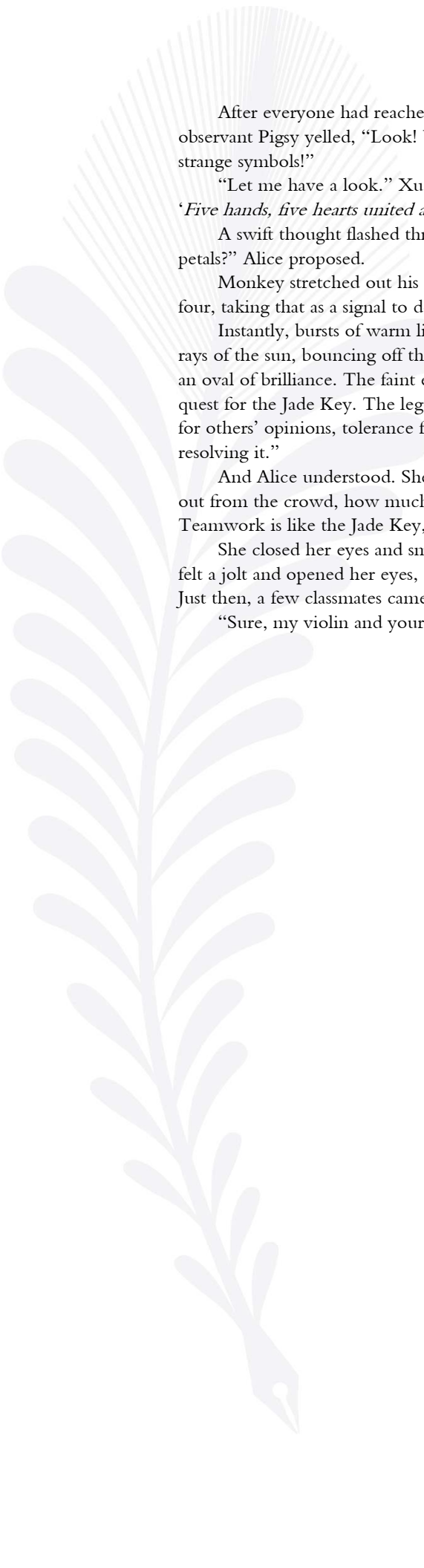
He scurried towards the enormous golden bauhinia statue in the middle of the square, skidded to a stop, and enquired, “Monkey, have you inspected the *inside* of the statue? I think it’s in there. Come on! Let’s check it out!”

“Do we have to climb up this giant flower?” asked Xuanzang, shivering with fear. “I’m afraid of heights!”

“Relax, Master.” Sandy grinned. “We will find a way together. Monkey, let’s have a piece of rope.”

Sighing, Monkey plucked a hair off the top of his head. With a puff, it magically turned into a long, sturdy rope.

“Thank you.” Sandy tied one end of the rope to Pigsy’s nine-toothed rake, which made a grappling hook. Then he threw it up to anchor safely in the middle of the bauhinia statue, allowing Xuanzang to climb up.



After everyone had reached the top, they began exploring the inside of the bauhinia. Suddenly, observant Pigsy yelled, “Look! What are these faint etches on each of the five petals? They look like some strange symbols!”

“Let me have a look.” Xuanzang replied. “Hmm... I have studied this ancient language before. It says: *‘Five hands, five hearts united as one.’*”

A swift thought flashed through Alice’s mind. “Should we each try placing our hands on one of the petals?” Alice proposed.

Monkey stretched out his hand excitedly and placed it on a petal, covering the symbols. The other four, taking that as a signal to do so, quickly mimicked his action.

Instantly, bursts of warm light emitting from the five petals broke the serene silence — like a thousand rays of the sun, bouncing off the smooth and mirror-like surface of the flower, crowning the bauhinia with an oval of brilliance. The faint echo of Buddha’s majestic voice could be heard: “You have completed your quest for the Jade Key. The legendary scrolls are now unlocked. It is a result of your teamwork — respect for others’ opinions, tolerance for others’ weaknesses, and the combination of each one’s strength in resolving it.”

And Alice understood. She finally realized that no matter how brilliant you are, how much you stand out from the crowd, how much bragging you do — you can never achieve everything on your own. Teamwork is like the Jade Key, unlocking the diverse potential of individuals and creating wonders.

She closed her eyes and smiled, glad to understand the importance of teamwork. All of a sudden, she felt a jolt and opened her eyes, surprisingly finding herself back under the bauhinia tree in the school garden! Just then, a few classmates came over and asked, “Alice, will you join us in the ensemble?”

“Sure, my violin and your instruments will be a perfect match.”



# Sutra of the Heart

*Diocesan Girls' Junior School, Wong, Po Ying Emily – 10*

After thirteen harsh, long years of searching for the holy scriptures, they had finally reached the Western Paradise. Before them stood a majestic temple of pure platinum that glittered as if it were made of all the stars in the sky. The travellers, Xuanzang, Monkey, Pigsy, and Sandy, gaped in wonder, eyes bulging out of their heads. They glanced at one another, each waiting for the others to say something.

"I will go and make sure it's safe for Master to go in." Monkey finally said, "And don't worry, I'll be fine....as always!"

Monkey strode confidently into the temple, lowering his head so he looked respectful, but his insides were screaming, "Look up!" At last, curiosity got the best of him. Monkey glanced up and gasped; the temple was magnificent! Flowing tapestries hung on the platinum walls; under his feet laid a bright red carpet. "*For me?*" Monkey thought. He walked down the aisle and up the flight of stairs. Then, right before his eyes was none other than the great Buddha himself.

"Great Buddha," Monkey kneeled and bowed, "I have come to collect the holy scriptures."

"O Great Sage of Heaven's Equal," Buddha had a look of gladness on his face as he said, "you are indeed the most eminent being in the world. I see you already know the Seventy-Two-Changes and the Ten-Thousand-Mile-Somersault. If it weren't for your slow companions, you could have made it here much sooner!"

"Oh, finally someone appreciates me!" Monkey grinned.

"Oh yes, you were so kind to escort Xuanzang here. They would never have made it here without you.

As a reward, I am making you the next Jade Emperor. You seem capable enough!" Buddha said.

Monkey nodded eagerly in agreement. He was on cloud nine, floating away. "I've been waiting for that old dweeb to retire!" he added.

"Now you go along into the throne room. Your new throne is waiting for you." Buddha said.

Without much modesty, Monkey obliged. He stepped behind the door and a delighted chuckle was heard. Meanwhile, the others were getting anxious. "Monkey has been inside for too long," Pigsy paced back and forth until he couldn't take it anymore. "I'll go see what's happening," as he trotted up and into the temple. Pigsy was amazed by its splendour. He could also smell some heavenly food wisping from somewhere in the temple. He closed his eyes to take in the delicious aroma. As his stomach began to growl, he opened his eyes and there stood the Great Buddha.

"Ahh!" Pigsy screamed, and calmed down when he realized it was Buddha. "Sorry for that," Pigsy mumbled sheepishly. "Great Buddha, I have come to collect the holy scriptures."

"Oh, Pigsy," Buddha said kindly, "you must be exhausted after such an arduous journey."

"Oh yeah! My whole body is aching and my legs are wobbly as tofu." Pigsy added.

Buddha replied with sympathy, "I have prepared a feast for you in the banquet room, with all kinds of heavenly food."

"Yes, I could smell that!" Pigsy said greedily, grinning from ear to ear.

"After dinner, the servants will escort you to your resting chamber. While you have your beauty sleep, I shall speak to your master."

At that point, Pigsy had forgotten all about Monkey and the scriptures. He could only follow the delectable aroma straight to the banquet room.

Outside, Sandy could wait no more and charged into the temple. He was in such a rage he did not notice the smell of food nor the splendor of the place.

Without any greetings, "Where are Pigsy and Monkey?" Sandy demanded when he saw Buddha.

"They are fine." Buddha reassured Sandy.


Calmed by Buddha's reply, Sandy continued, "I've come to collect the holy scriptures."

Buddha smiled warmly, "I have always regarded you as the best of Xuanzang's disciples! You are so earnest..."

Before he could finish, Sandy interrupted, "I always strive to be the best that I can be, always listening to Master's teaching and trying to attain the highest virtues, always!"

"I know," Buddha replied. "That's why I have just the perfect reward for you. There is a sacred stream behind the temple. Its water flows from none but the Heaven Mountain itself. Bathe in it and you will cleanse not only your body but also your soul. And you shall become the purest monk of all, with the most superior of characters".





Sandy's eyes lit up, "That's just what I've been striving for!" Without saying goodbye, he charged out to the stream the same way he charged in.

As none of his disciples were in sight, Xuanzang calmly decided to enter the temple himself. Though he noticed the decorations and the scent of delicious food, he was neither impressed nor distracted. Seeing Buddha, Xuanzang simply greeted, "Great Buddha."

"Xuanzang, you have travelled tirelessly with your companions, enduring such hardship. You deserve the greatest rewards of all. You shall rule over the Jade Emperor. You shall have all the pleasures of the world. Moreover, I shall bless you with the highest of virtues."

"I wish for neither power nor pleasure, and not even virtues." Xuanzang replied calmly, "I seek only for the truth and to bring it back to my people."

Upon these words, Buddha simply smiled. With a blinding flash, the temple faded away along with Buddha. Monkey, Piggy, and Sandy reappeared, as if having just woken from a dream.

"What's going on?" Piggy said in a daze.

Before Xuanzang could respond, a single voice came from the heavens, "I am pleased with you, Xuanzang. You have proven yourself to be worthy. The truth you seek is indeed in your heart."

Upon that, Xuanzang smiled and prostrated, thanking Buddha for his affirmation.

"But what about the scriptures?" Monkey exclaimed.

"Scriptures are only words," explained Xuanzang, "Words that tell stories to help us see the truth. But the truth is not in the scriptures. The truth is in our hearts."

# The New Adventures to the West

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Au, Cheuk Kiu Kathleen – 10*

Long, long time ago, a tribe of monkeys found a rock shaped like an egg. “What is it?” wondered the monkeys. “Is it really an egg, or a coincidence that it is shaped like one?” Suddenly, the rock began to shake. The monkeys ran to hide in different places as the rock exploded. After the dust had cleared, the monkeys saw another monkey sitting on the ground. The monkeys made friends with the newcomer and lived happily together.

One day, the new monkey heard continuous roaring coming from the waterfall near to his home. “What is that sound?” he asked the monkeys.

“It is a monster,” they answered him, “who lives in the cave behind the waterfall. That was our home once, but he stole it from us.” The new monkey felt sorry for them, and vowed to help them get their cave back. So he went inside the cave and battled the monster. When he emerged from the waterfall, victorious, the other monkeys cheered and named him their king.

One day, the Monkey King felt tired of his simple life, so he asked the monkeys what could make his life more exciting. “You should go and try to be immortal,” suggested an old monkey. The Monkey King approved of being immortal, and left to see what needed to be done to be immortal. He saw a man, sitting on a rock as he started his journey. The Monkey King realised that he was an immortal, so he bowed to him and said, “Master, what must I do to be immortal?”

The man bowed back to him and replied, “That I do not know. But I have been told to take you to the Jade Emperor. He will give you the tasks to be immortal.” Then the man took his hand and the flowers and bushes beside the Monkey King vanished to be replaced by golden pillars. He saw a tall, bearded man seated on a gold throne adorned with carved images of dragons, and knew immediately that it was the Jade Emperor.

He knelt down in a courtly bow, as the Emperor said, “I know it is your desire to become immortal. I will give you two tasks and you must complete them with Roxie Foxy and Nesha. They will help you on your journey.”

A mist settled on the three of them, and they heard the Emperor call out, “Go west. You will find out more about the tasks there.” The Monkey King was on the mountain once again.

“So, what do we do now?”

“Go west,” said Roxie. “For that is where the Emperor commanded us to go. Oh, and I almost forgot.” She rummaged around in her red satchel and drew out a golden needle. “Big!” cried Roxie, and the needle grew to the height of Monkey King. “This is your weapon,” said Roxie, giving Monkey King the stick. “This is the Golden Staff. It is able to shrink and grow to whatever size you want.”

“Do the two of you have weapons or powers or something?”

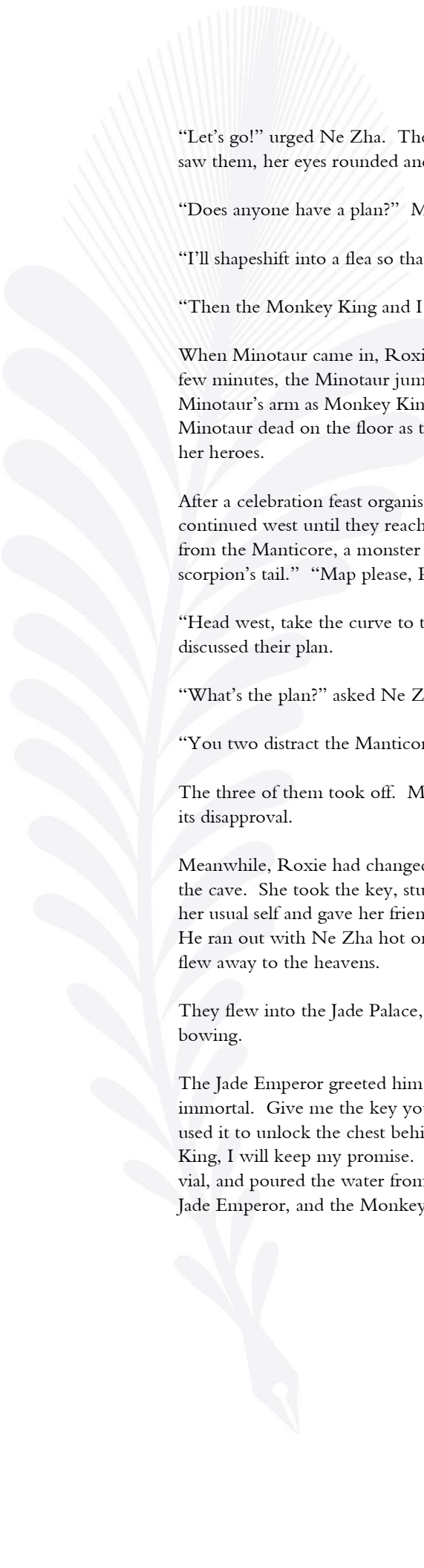
“We do,” said Ne Zha, nodding. “See, I have the Fire Wheels.”

“And I can shapeshift,” said Roxie. “Look at my last name, Foxy. That’s the animal I like most, and I have the fox’s characteristics, too.” And so, the three of them continued to go west until they reached a signpost.

“Your first task is here.” Monkey King read out loud. “You must rescue the queen of this village. Then you will have completed the first task. The queen is in the cave of the Minotaur.”

“I have a map,” said Roxie. “I also did some research. The Minotaur is a half-man, half-bull monster. His head is a bull’s head, while his body is a man’s body.”

“We’re here,” said Monkey King. “The Minotaur’s Cave”



“Let’s go!” urged Ne Zha. The trio raced inside, and found the queen locked up in a cage. As soon as she saw them, her eyes rounded and made a signal that meant the Minotaur was coming and they should hide.

“Does anyone have a plan?” Monkey King whispered to the others.

“I’ll shapeshift into a flea so that the Minotaur will go out for some fresh air,” said Roxie.

“Then the Monkey King and I will attack,” said Ne Zha, indicating himself and the monkey.

When Minotaur came in, Roxie quickly changed shape and hopped into the Minotaur’s forearm. After a few minutes, the Minotaur jumped off his chair and ran out of the cave. Roxie quickly jumped off the Minotaur’s arm as Monkey King and Ne Zha raced to him, holding out their weapons. Finally, they left the Minotaur dead on the floor as they unlocked the queen’s cage. The queen hugged them all and called them her heroes.

After a celebration feast organised for the trio by the king of the village, they continued west. They continued west until they reached a signpost that said, “Your second task is here. You have to take the key from the Manticore, a monster with the head of the man, the body of a lion with porcupine’s quills, and a scorpion’s tail.” “Map please, Roxie?” said Monkey King.

“Head west, take the curve to the right,” said Roxie. After walking to the cave, they hid from sight and discussed their plan.

“What’s the plan?” asked Ne Zha.

“You two distract the Manticore, and I take the key,” said Roxie.

The three of them took off. Monkey King and NeZha made faces at the Manticore and it roared to show its disapproval.

Meanwhile, Roxie had changed into a lizard and camouflaged herself. She crawled quietly to the back of the cave. She took the key, stuffed it in her mouth, and crawled back to the entrance. She changed back to her usual self and gave her friends a thumbs-up. Monkey King saw it and said, “Come on! She’s finished!” He ran out with Ne Zha hot on his heels, while Roxie changed into a dragon, and they both sat on her and flew away to the heavens.

They flew into the Jade Palace, stopping in front of the Jade Emperor. “Your Majesty,” said Monkey King, bowing.

The Jade Emperor greeted him, “Monkey King, you have succeeded in both tasks. I will now make you immortal. Give me the key you have brought from the Manticore.” Roxie handed him the key and he used it to unlock the chest behind his throne. He took out a glass vial filled with water. He said, “Monkey King, I will keep my promise. You shall be immortal.” With this he took out a fern leaf, dipped it into the vial, and poured the water from the leaf to Monkey King’s head. “You are now immortal,” proclaimed the Jade Emperor, and the Monkey King never felt happier.

# The Ancient Secret

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Chu, Chun Kiu – 11*

“Ugh... I’ve been searching for the hidden codes within the West Scripture for ages! But there is still no progress!” whined Professor Tong. He sat down on a couch in his office, sighing. Rumours said that there were hidden messages inside the West Scripture, and he was eager to know what those secrets were.

“Whatever, I’m thirsty,” said Professor’s assistant, August Chu. He went to get a glass of water.

Professor Tong took a deep breath and started reading the West Scripture again for secrets. At his favourite section of the West Scripture, his face suddenly lightened. In the middle of a blank page there was a small drawing of rivers and trees. A big blank space with a small beautiful drawing. Now that he thought about it, this was strange. He placed the West Scripture on the table.

August took a sip of water and plonked the glass next to the West Scripture. A bit of water splashed on the page with the small drawing.

Professor Tong panicked. “What have you done? Please dry it! Quick!”

August grabbed a hairdryer from the bathroom, blew hot air from it, and dried the page. But surprisingly, more drawings started to appear on the page. Professor Tong was puzzled.

Then, he realised that these were the hidden messages! The messages only became clear when there was heat. The page was a map!

“It didn’t look complete,” thought Professor Tong, “but you can tell that it was about treasure on the north of India. It would be a difficult journey. You needed to go through a jungle, a wide river, and a high mountain. But the map wasn’t clear about which mountain.”

“August, we’ve found the secret. I’ll contact Sky,” said Professor Tong. He texted his good friend, Sky Xuan. Sky would be very helpful on the journey because he had useful inventions.

“Amazing! Of course I can help!” came Sky’s reply.

-----

The next day, Professor Tong, August and Sky started their journey. They could hardly contain their excitement. The West Scripture’s map guided them to a thriving jungle.

“Hmm...” frowned Professor Tong, “I think we’re being followed by someone...”

But they kept moving.

“Roar!” Suddenly, a tiger pounced on them.

“Help!” cried August.

Sky grabbed a short metal pole from his bag. Pushing a button on the pole, it lengthened! He struck the tiger with the pole and it fainted.

“Luckily I came prepared!” said Sky.

After an hour, they came out of the jungle.

“I see the wide river!” yelled Sky.

“Wait, I think someone is still following us,” said Professor Tong.

“You’re right!” yelled a voice, “Heya!” A man holding a crescent shovel jumped out of a tree branch, ready to attack them. He tried to smack August with his shovel, but August pushed him to the ground.

Sky grabbed a gun from his bag and it shot out a rope. The rope wrapped around the man and he could not move.

“Who are you? Why did you attack us?” Sky asked the man furiously.

“My name is Hamada San. I’m here because... I need to get something from my sack.”

Professor Tong searched his sack and found... the West Scripture. “Huh,” he muttered, flipping through its pages.

“I’m here to find the treasure,” said Hamada, “You might want to check out the...”

“The other part of the map! You have another half of the West Scripture. With that,

I can figure out which mountain the treasure is actually on!” said Professor Tong.

“I was trying to get your map, but I guess you got mine.”

“Let’s work together!”

“So, you might need me to cross the wide river. I’m not trying to boast but... I can swim very well.” Hamada told them.

“Alright...” Sky untied the rope that was trapping Hamada, hoping that what he had told them was true.

“I’ll tie the end of this rope to this tree,” Sky pointed at the tree beside them, “you’ll swim across the river, while holding the other end of the rope, and tie it to that tree on the other side of the river. Then we’ll use my hangers which I’ve prepared to slid across the rope.”

“Perfect plan,” Hamada dove into the wide river holding the rope.

“Watch out, there’re crocodiles!” yelled August.

Hamada kept swimming, until a crocodile jumped out, and another crocodile tried to

bite him. Hamada dodged their attacks, but he was getting tired. He took a deep breath

and sped towards the other side.

“I made it!” cried Hamada, catching his breath. He tied the rope on the tree.

The plan worked, and they made it to the other side unharmed.

A few hours later, they were finally at the bottom of the mountain.

“That is about five thousand metres! Very steep too! How can we get to the top?”

asked August.


“You won’t, I will,” said Sky. And he started climbing. He was the most skilled climber among them.

Sweating, Sky climbed to the top. He saw a temple and trudged inside. There was a chest in the centre. Sky grabbed it, walked out of the temple and jumped off the mountain.

“Whee!” Sky opened his parachute. He really came prepared with all the tools he needed.

“Let’s find out what’s inside it...” said Professor Tong. Sky opened the chest. It was... a rock.

“What?! We came here for a rock?” asked Sky disappointingly.



“That was unexpected,” said Hamada.

“I should have just taken a nap the whole time!” groaned August.

.....

A month had passed. Professor Tong sat in his office, looking at the rock. There was something odd about its texture. He inspected it with his electronic microscope.

“What?!” Professor Tong was astounded. There were tiny carved messages on the rock! It was the design of a clean, infinite energy source. This could help the problems that humanity was facing now! Ancient people could not have invented such an advanced design. Who made it? Aliens? Time travellers? No one would ever know.

Professor Tong said in astonishment, “This would change the world! August! Come! Call Sky and Hamada immediately....”



# Three Ungrateful Idiots

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Lee, Kwun Yee – 11*

Halfway in the journey, while Xuanzang, a monk, was sleeping beside his horse, his three protectors, Sun Wukong (Monkey), Zhu Bajie (Pig) and Sha Heshang (Friar Sand) secretly complained about their lots in life.

“This is so bad! I never get enough to eat!” groaned Pig with exasperation.

“Yeah! I want my freedom back!” exclaimed Friar Sand.

“I’m fed up with that monk! I want to escape from him and be my own playful, free and naughty self again!” grumbled Monkey.

“If so, why don’t we just escape from him?” asked Pig.

They looked at each other with cunning smiles and started planning their escape.

\*\*\*\*\*

The travellers came to a grassy plain. It was comfortable, with a nice autumn breeze blowing and an endless amount of soft grass. The monk decided to rest and sleep under a shady tree. He ordered his three protectors to search for food and water. Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand had longed for this day --- they were free now!

“TIME TO GO!”

Monkey got his magical cloud ready and Pig as well as Friar Sand got on the cloud. They flew far far away. While the three “escapees” were flying and chatting about what to do on their first day of freedom, Pig spotted the endless glittering Liu Sha River from the magical cloud. This river was so clear that everyone could see the colourful marine life clearly with detail.

“Treasure!” Pig jumped off of the magical cloud and screamed loudly. He splashed about and dumped handfuls of water over his head. He swam and dug in the river banks to discover jewels and gold.

“Gold! Jewels! I’m the richest!”

“Greedy Pig, you will regret it if you slip!” Monkey warned Pig with a teasing smile.

Suddenly, Pig slid on the river bank and clung on a tree branch. The others grabbed hold of him but his weight was too much for them. They all tumbled and shrieked all the way down. They collided with a rock and were pushed into a huge whirlpool which tossed them like clothes in a washing machine.

“We are falling!”...

...

*30 seconds later.*

“We’re still falling!!”...

...

*1 minute later.*

“WE ARE STILL FALLING??”...

...

Finally, they stopped falling. A huge black iron gate with one big word – HELL came in front of them!

“Argh! Ahhhhhhhh! HELL!” they screamed and clung onto each other. The burning gate opened of its own accord, revealing a world of lava, poisonous pits of smoke and toxic waste lakes.

They entered the world of Hell slowly with quivering steps. All around them were flaming fireballs and volcanoes. Ghost prisoners were flogged like crazy and forced to make heavy metal chains every day. Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand looked around and couldn’t believe their eyes that everyone was whipped and tied up with burning chains. To their surprise, THREE ghosts looked exactly like them – Monkey Ghost, Pig Ghost and Friar Sand Ghost! These three ghosts were tied up with heavy chains as well as red-hot coals and they passed through the gate of Hell. Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand, being curious, followed the ghost prisoners to the Judging Room. In the room, the ghost prisoners were dumped on the floor like trash and forced to kneel down.

“You, Monkey Ghost, Pig Ghost and Friar Sand Ghost, three ungrateful creatures, have been condemned to spend your afterlife here on the 18<sup>th</sup> level of Hell for eternity!” the judges boomed from the Highest Dictators’ Panel and cackled horribly at the chained three.

Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand were terrified and screamed with their top voice. The floor parted and revealed a huge hole. They slid down to the 18<sup>th</sup> level with the ghost prisoners.

Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand wanted badly to help the ghost prisoners get out. But when they attempted to unlock the chains, a force blocked them. The second time they tried it, a much stronger force blocked them. They never thought of being naughty and ungrateful would result in losing their freedom and precious belongings.

“We promise to be good again and never lie!”

“Please ... Please ... Please ...”

“We swear .... We will never leave our trusty friend alone!”

At that moment, a streak of light appeared in the sky and they were sucked up.

\*\*\*\*\*

Xuanzang awoke and looked around. “Drat! Where are they?” he was getting frustrated. He stomped down to Liu Sha River and found the bodies of Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand on the shore. He, being a kind man, fished them out and dragged them back to the grassy plain. Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand finally awoke and found that the monk had dragged them out of the water. They, remembering their wrongdoings and vision, sobbed and begged the monk to forgive them. “We will be good and follow your orders from now on!” exclaimed Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand truthfully. The monk wondered what had happened when he was napping. The four travelers then continued on their way to the West.

\*\*\*\*\*

After encountering countless difficulties, and defeating trolls, they finally reached India.

“Mission completed!” the Buddha appeared on the altar of a temple. With a wave of his hand, the monk, Monkey, Pig and Friar Sand arrived at Heaven.

Monkey then came up with an idea. “Oh greatest Buddha, throughout the journey, we learnt that being faithful, grateful and truthful are the core attributes of each individual. These, unfortunately, are what human beings lack the most. Should we tell our stories to the humans?”

The Buddha looked at him with a smile. He knew what Monkey’s next task would be.

# New Journeys to the West

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Leung, Yat Hei – 9*

**A**lmost 1400 years ago, a brave young monk, Xuanzang, was accompanied by the Monkey King, a friar, and a talking pig, to India to find true spiritual fulfillment.

1400 years later, a young Hong Kong boy named Tongtong wanted to follow Xuanzang's steps in going to India to find the true spiritual fulfillment. He took a flight to Xi'an (Old name is Chang'an), which was the starting point of Xuanzang's trip to India.

On the aeroplane, Tongtong met a knowledgeable friar, who was an university professor. They talked about the journey to India. The friar was interested in following the boy to India, so he asked the boy if he could follow him. The boy accepted the suggestion.

After they have got off the plane, the friar and the boy rode their bikes to the high rail station where a train could go to India directly. Suddenly, an odd person ran out and knocked down their bikes. At the same time, the friar's computer fell out of his bag and shattered into pieces. The odd person took off his scarf and apologised to Tongtong and the friar.

The appearance of the odd person was actually abnormal. He had a lot of hair on his body and face. He really looked like a monkey.

The 'monkey' said, "Uh, sorry, I don't have any money, so I cannot compensate for your computer but I can work for you." He was embarrassed and red cheeks came out from his face. He added, "Although your computer's broken, the hard disk is not damaged. If you want to use a computer, I can use some simple electronic devices to mend the computer for you."

Thinking that the abnormal person was a computer expert, Tongtong invited him to join the trip to India. The 'monkey' was over the moon because no one else had ever wanted to be his friend. Therefore, the 'monkey' accepted the invitation.

Then they got on the high rail train.

On the train, the three met a fat boy who was playing mobile games and eating hamburgers at the same time. The 'monkey' saw the fat boy and intended to make jokes with him. The fat boy noticed the 'monkey' and said, "Hey monkey, let's play games together!" The 'monkey' did not say a word. He went back to his seat, got his mobile phone out and pressed a few times on the phone.

After a while, the fat boy screamed as though he was spitting out lots of saliva, "WHO DARES TURN OFF MY WI-FI!" He looked about, anger on his face. The 'monkey' covered his mouth. "IS IT YOU? YOU TURNED OFF MY WI-FI? TURN IT ON NOW!!!" The 'monkey' refused.

He said, "We're going to India. Do you want to come?" The fat boy was interested in going to India after hearing the good news and decided to follow them. Tongtong invited the fat boy promptly.

One day later, they went to a town where lots of people were playing mobile games. They all had black eyes and looked sulky. The fat boy was curious of what the people were playing. Therefore, he got out his mobile phone, and downloaded the game. At the time when he was playing, black eyes appeared on his face. However, he didn't notice that. Surprisingly, he said, "Wow! This 'spiderwoman' is so p-p-powerful! I'm going to beat her! Kill her! Get her! Ooh! Lovely weapons are available..."

The friar stretched out his hand, and said, "Hey, stop! Stop playing the..."

"No! I can't stop! Look! It's the basilisk! Kill him! Get him..."

The friar was surprised. "Fatty is addicted to the computer! He needs help! Now! Quick!"

The 'monkey' shouted, "Just give me a computer! Let me break the spell of the game!"

A few minutes later, the fat boy looked as though the addiction had gone. "The 'spiderwoman' was so p-p-powerful!"

All of a sudden, the 'spiderwoman' appeared in front of the four people. "Why did you disturb me? I need everyone, the whole world, the whole universe to be addicted to my game!"

Scarily, all of the people in the street became zombies walking towards the four traveller. The 'spiderwoman' said, "Say goodbye to your life—in one minute!"


"ONE MINUTE?!"

The friar was scared. "Go and break the spell! Urgh... 20 seconds left!"

The 'monkey' was typing very fast as though he did not press any buttons. "Come on! 5...4...3..."

The four people were very close to each other. "Done!"

The 'spiderwoman' shouted, "HOW DARE YOU! ONLY 0.001 SECONDS LEFT AND YOU DUMB GUYS DID IT!"



“I’ll give you a gift,” the ‘monkey’ said innocently.

After a few seconds, all the zombies were saved and were back to normal. At the same time, the ‘spiderwoman’ exploded and left a big, big pit.

All the people in the town thanked the four travellers. “Next time, be careful when you were using the mobile phone. The Internet is full of wonderful games, but it could be dangerous at the same time,” said Tongtong. The fat boy had red cheeks on his face.

Then the four travellers went back to the high rail and continued their NEW JOURNEYS TO THE WEST.

# Journey to the West

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Wong, Cheuk Ying Charmaine – 9*

About five hundred years ago, a brave young monk named Xuanzang decided to search for a legendary book from the West. Once along his journey, he heard a voice calling for help. Xuanzang was curious, so he looked around for the person. Then, he noticed that there was a monkey trapped under a rocky mountain! The monkey was Sun Wu Kong, who had been trapped for a long time. The monk felt bad for the monkey king, so he really wanted to help him. “But how could I help him,” thought Xuanzang, “for the mountain was so enormous!” Just then, Sun Wu Kong called out, “Please help me! I will accompany you to find the book to the west!”

Xuanzang was startled and replied, “Who are you? How do you know that I am searching for the book from the West?”

“The goddess let me wait here. Hundreds of years ago, a monk stuck a piece of paper with a curse on top of this mountain. Only you can take away this piece of paper and save me,” said Sun Wu Kong.

So Xuanzang climbed up the mountain and tore off the piece of paper and the monkey king was free. During their journey, they met a talking pig named Zhu Ba Jie, and a friar called Sha Wu Jing.

One day, they were near a mountain when Zhu Ba Jie accidentally slipped into a deep, dark hole. Sun Wu Kong dove into the hole to save him. After a minute or two, the friar was becoming more and more worried about both of them so he also jumped into the hole. Xuanzang knew he couldn’t continue the journey alone so he tumbled into the hole without hesitation, too.

When they awoke feeling rather dizzy, they didn’t find themselves in a dark surrounding; instead, they were in a place with tall buildings and a noisy crowd. The hole was actually a time channel which had brought them to the modern world. The four of them looked rather surprised but after a moment, they began to explore the city. Suddenly, a screen on the shopping mall showed the latest movie of ‘Journeys to the West’. When Sun Wu Kong spotted the screen, he looked amused and angry that someone was pretending to be them so he took his beloved spear out, wanting to hit the people who were pretending to be the four of them. Just then, a man dressed in a smart suit approached the monkey king and the rest of the people. “At last! I found somebody to replace the ill main characters for the latest film!” said the man. Sun Wu Kong and Xuanzang exchanged worried glances for they didn’t know the man. After thinking carefully for a while, Sun Wu Kong whispered to Zhu Ba Jie and the rest of them, “I could tell he is not a monster with my eyes. He doesn’t look cunning or bad anyway.” All of them trusted that the man was truly a man as Sun Wu Kong was trustworthy.

A while later, they arrived in front of the film studio. Not long after, the filming began. Although they didn’t know the script, the film was a success because everything happened the same as if Zhu Ba Jie hadn’t fallen into the hole. For the spear of Sun Wu Kong, it did not hurt anybody as the man gave him a fake one. After the play ended, the man was very glad and grateful that he asked how he could repay them.

Xuanzang, was not a greedy person, so he answered, “All we want is a meal and the book to the West.” So the monkey king and the others devoured a lot of food, especially the talking pig, Zhu Ba Jie. Then, Xuanzang happily accepted the legendary book of the West and decided to go back to where he had come from.

Sun Wu Kong also decided return to the forest to spend time with his friends; but Zhu Ba Jie and Sha Wu Jing both wanted to stay in this new wondrous world.



# Journey to the West

*Diocesan Preparatory School, Yip, Chi Ching – 10*

**X**uanzang, Su Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing were on their way to the West. One night, Su Wukong smiled happily as he looked at the steaming food. “We’ll have a feast tonight!” said he, rubbing his hands together and licking his lips. The group of travellers sat contently around the crackling fire. For a while, there was no noise except for the sounds of munching and crunching as they devoured the food. Xuanzang was the first to break the silence as he said, “Boys, I don’t mean to worry you, but we haven’t encountered any dangers in a while. I just have the feeling that something is lurking ahead....”

Just as the words left his lips, a cough behind the group made them all turn around in surprise. A beautiful woman stood behind them. Her hair was decorated with beads and feathers, and she wore a long, sweeping robe of silver and white. The group were struck speechless as they stared at this vision of beauty. The woman bowed to them and said, “Hello gentlemen, my name is Zhi Ruo. I need your help.” Zhu Bajie immediately agreed and said, “Tell us your story and how we can help.” The rest of the group nodded their assent.

The woman began, “Well, my father had abused me and so I ran away and came to you guys for help.” As the woman was talking, Su Wukong thought it was strange that she had such a casual attitude about the matter, whereas she had been oddly formal moments before. He was jolted back to reality with a start. The woman was just finishing her speech and said, “I’ll stay here with you guys for the night and then go on my own way tomorrow.” Feeling that something was amiss, Su Wukong decided to stay on guard for the night. He thought: Better be safe than sorry.

In the dead of night, Su Wukong saw a movement amongst the trees. He quietly crept up to its source, silently taking his staff out of his ear. Zhi Ruo was sitting by the now-extinct fire. She seemed to be unhooking something from her ears. At once, her face seemed to fall away, replaced by the visage of a hideous demon. The demon took out a pen and started drawing on her mask, filling a few holes here and there, and adding a few worry lines to the sides of the eye-holes. After changing the mask, the demon put it back on her face. At once, her face seemed to transform back into a pretty young lady’s. Hearing the horrified gasp of Sun Wukong, the demon quickly spun around. She hissed, “Who’s there?” Sun Wukong tried to edge back into the shadows, but it was too late—the demon had already seen him.

The demon snarled and leaped high up in the air, wings fanning out behind her. She shrieked, “I am the feared Demon Silver Scourge, and I will gain immortality no matter the cost! You will never escape my wrath, feeble creature!” She was flying towards Sun Wukong. With his quick thinking, the intuitive monkey pulled out a hair and blew lightly on it. This caused 17 monkey clones to materialise from thin air and leap at the demon, with murder written on their faces. Silver Scourge’s eyes grew wide with fear and turned to flee, only to feel the sharp THWACK of Su Wukong’s staff rain down on her back. The demon’s body instantly turned to ash and floated away in the wind. The Monkey King knelt down, picked up the demon’s mask and smashed it into pieces. Lighting the fire, he swept the pieces into the raging flames.

The next morning, the group woke up to find Su Wukong stretched out under a tree and no sign of the lovely lady they had met the day before. They questioned him, only to receive a grin and the words, “That is how you kill a demon, my friends.”



# Skyfall

*Discovery College Primary, Yuen, Hei Yan – 10*

A ray of sunlight hit my face as I stirred from my sleep. The sun rising from the horizon confirmed the fact that it was finally morning. Me, my little brother and my parents were on our private jet to India, for one of my dad's many business trips.

As I raised my head from the chair that I was lounging on, there was a sudden jolt, and for a moment, it felt like we were floating. I frowned. Was this some kind of turbulence? Shouldn't Dad have told us? He was flying...right? Then a burning smell crept up my nostrils. "MOM! ALEX! DAD?" My brother's faint snoring sputtered to a stop. He groggily sat up from the two-seater in front of me and groaned. "Halley?" Alex mumbled, rubbing the drowsiness out of his eyes. "Why are you shouting?"

I started to panic. I scrambled down from my seat and burst into the cockpit. "Dad. What's happening?" I questioned him. He looked up from the plane controls and looked at me. "Evacuate. Now." Dad looked at Mom, who was sitting in the co-pilot seat with a panicked look in her eyes. "Get your life vest, dear." She said to me, her breathing rapidly quickening. My heart sprinted around my chest as I dug my life jacket out from under my seat. I tugged it on and turned around, to see the escape slide protruding from under the open emergency door. This was serious. Mom dragged Alex toward the exit, slapping his hand away when he fiddled with his life vest. "M- Mom? What's happening?" I stammered, fearing the answer. She avoided my gaze and jumped as a loud BOOM erupted from the plane's depths, shaking the oxygen out of us. "Slide down with Alex. The sea is down there. Stay safe, Halley. We'll be down soon."

-----

The moment my legs hit the water, they went numb. A second later, Alex came down the inflated slide too, squealing as the icy sea closed in on him. I looked up. We had fallen a few ten feet from the private jet. There was no sign of Mom, or Dad. I bit my lip. From the freezing water, a spark of fire caught my eye. I gasped. The plane wings were on fire! And... Alex seemed to have noticed too. "AHHHH! Carly, we're all going to die! Where's Mom? Dad?" He flapped around in the water, splashing drops onto my face. I grimaced. If Dad and Mom didn't come down soon, Alex was going to have a seizure. Suddenly, Mom's feet, along with Dad's, slipped into the water, drenching my clothes.

"Had a plane crash, did you?" A deep, calm voice drawled. I spun around, struggling a bit with my life vest. There was no one there. "Hello?" Dad called. The water around us started shimmering and a monkey- yep, a monkey- appeared out of nowhere, floating. He wore a small crown made out of what looked like solid gold, with a red jewel in the center and a purple robe. The monkey stared at us with intelligent eyes. "Greetings, my friends. I... am the Monkey King."

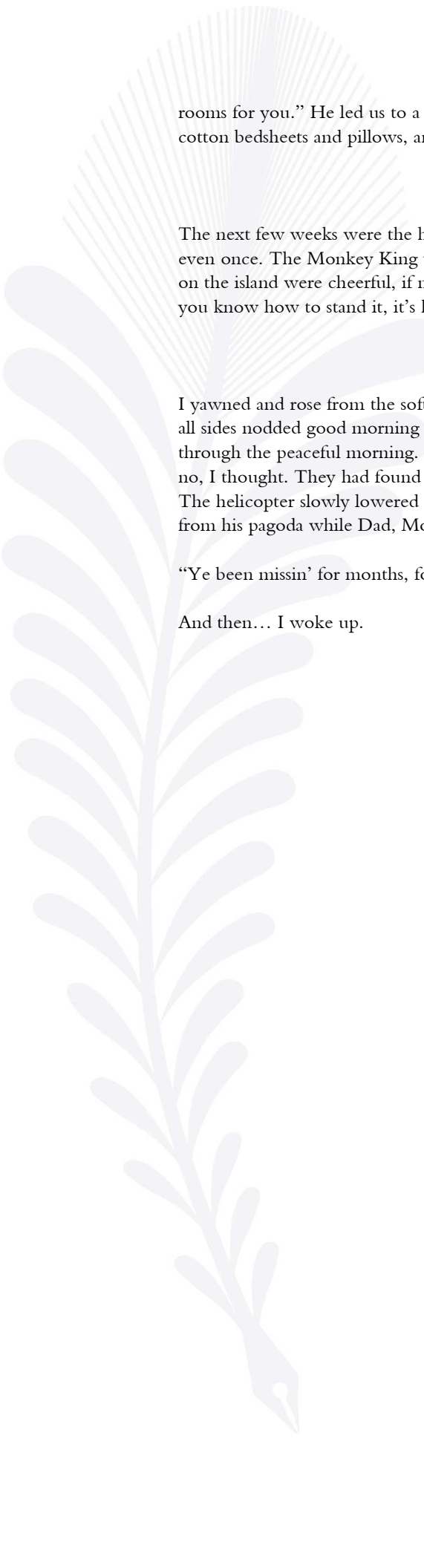
"Wait, what?" I said, confused. "I've never heard of you before, have I?" The 'Monkey King' cocked his head. "Not even in 'Journey to the West'?"

Mom's eyes widened. "You don't mean that- you're the Monkey King? She said, drawing in a breath. Mom was a great reader, and 'Journey to the West' was one of her favorites. Because of that, I was very familiar with the characters, and I couldn't believe that we were meeting one right now!

"Well... yes. The belief in the book helped create me. So, here I am." Monkey King spread his arms. "Now, no more questions. I believe you need a bit of hospitality." As if on cue, our plane exploded into bits of debris overhead, sprinkling hot metal into the sea around us. I cringed. "Close your eyes, friends. You're in for a ride." It all happened so fast. The Monkey King somehow teleported us onto a humongous island, an island which he called home. It was like a paradise. There were caves surrounding the island, and tiny beaches ringing the outside of them. Waterfalls cascaded down cliff sides down into lakes, and forests blossomed above them. Monkeys of all shapes and sizes lumbered and jumped all over the vast piece of land.

"Welcome to my domain, Mr..."

"Taylor. David Taylor. This is my wife, Clara, and these are my children, Halley and Alex!" "Nice to meet you, Taylors." The Monkey King bowed his head. "Come, this way. I have had my people prepare some



rooms for you.” He led us to a network of caves beside a small pond. The rooms were small and cozy, with cotton bedsheets and pillows, and smooth stone furniture... and chamber pots!

---

The next few weeks were the happiest of my life. My life back in Hong Kong did not register to me, not even once. The Monkey King was very humorous, and occasionally, he did crack awful puns. The monkeys on the island were cheerful, if not a bit grumpy on rainy days. My throat slowly adjusted to the food, and if you know how to stand it, it’s heavenly. Then sadly, it all ended.

---

I yawned and rose from the soft bedding. Birds chirped as I set my feet down onto the floor. Monkeys from all sides nodded good morning as I padded along the grass to the dining cave. Suddenly, a TWACK cut through the peaceful morning. I looked up, frowning. The turbines of a helicopter appeared overhead. Oh no, I thought. They had found us. Fortunately, the paradise was masked, so they couldn’t see the monkeys. The helicopter slowly lowered itself onto the ground and a pilot stepped out. The Monkey King watched from his pagoda while Dad, Mom and Alex rushed forward.

“Ye been missin’ for months, folks.”

And then... I woke up.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Atcioglu, Duru – 10*

1400 years ago, there was a monk named Xuan Zang who lived on the great wall of China. He had some friends to protect him :The Monkey King who was a naughty monkey, Talking Pig who loved beautiful women and got out of control. Then there was the Friar, who had a long ,white green beard and had pearls at the end. He was as creepy as a Dracula.

They made their way to the Himalayas mountains which was as big as a giant cloud. SPLASH! “Whats going on here?”said scared talking pig.”oh no, the monsters are coming!”explained the Friar,”Oh,sorry it was me :)”said funnily

They were walking,then they heard some foot steps,which was the monsters foot steps “whats going on,i am scared “said the pig quietly .The monkey said”Don’t worry i am here Xuan Zang, you won’t die!”.”Oh ,thanks, I am so happy that you are here!”said Xuan Zang nervously.

They hid behind a mountain but the [monster]devil cat was there to .They ran away ,the Monkey king was scared he was saying that he was not.Xuan Zang,the Monkey King,Talking Pig and the Friar ran away ,the cat was following them as fast he could ,because his personality was so bossy. Everything he wanted needed to happen the he wanted was to kill Xuan Zang and never die.While they were running the cat called his friends.Xuan Zang and his friends had to fight and they won it was painful but actually the devils get them to India.There was the beautiful Rameshwaram [the beautiful golden temple].[he door of Rameshwaram was talking to the monkey king]The Monkey King said they could live there now on because they will be safe and strong in there

Cheerfully they went to the Taj Mahal to see Hanuman.He was one of the gods from India. He was kind he was naughty and more. Hanuman celebrated the welcoming of Xuanzang and his friends [ which were monkey king, talking pig and the fraier].

The sun was glowing like a star,and the trees were dancing like a dancer.Xuanzang was so happy because everyone was treating him kindly. Then it was late–night and they were still celebrating.Now everyone was so joyful.

# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Adachi, Sakuraku – 10*

One thousand, two hundred years ago, there was a monk named Xuanzang. He was a caring man, who could be romantic, and indeed strong. He was living in the monastery, with his three faithful friends. He wanted to find his true identity, but he knew he couldn't do it without his friends.

He was thinking of how he could find himself inside, when suddenly the bell rang. When the bell rings, it always meant for a meeting wanted from the king. He quickly collected his mates, and dashed to the meeting room. The king looked very urgent, so they quietly sat down. "Xuan zang. There has been a very bad comment from the king of America, and he has said that he would send his armies over here to take over the building (which is the monastery), and that if we did not prepare a scroll: to show evidence to them that this is ruled by me, then they will soon destroy this place. Unfortunately, we don't have the paper to write it down, so I will need you guys to go to India, find the golden chest in a palace, and bring back the scroll for me. Is that understood?" "Yes sir!" they said.

They went back to their room, and got packing as quick as they could. They set off to India, after the wave from the king. The first step on the Himalayas was fearful. It was nothing like the top of the China mountains, where the monastery stood, it was damp, it was cold, and it was a hard path.

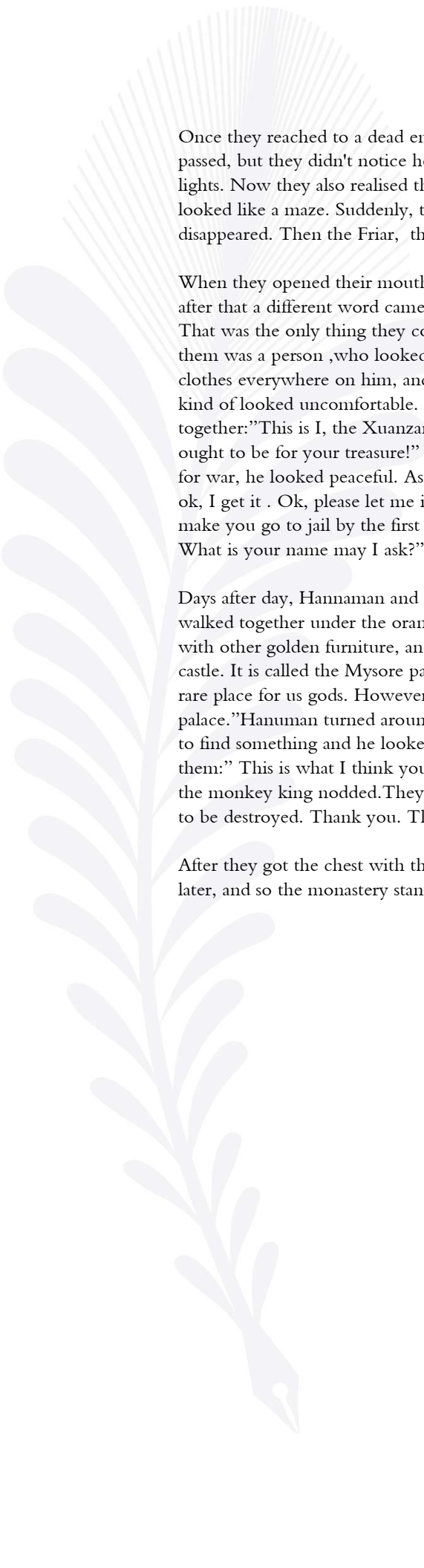
On the first night, the four strong men stopped by at a hill. They lay back, taking a deep breath, and then everyone fell asleep. However, the talking pig was awake. The Friar's devil fork was resting on a dried palm tree, which danced next to the hill. "SWISH, SWISH" The trees went, then the next moment, there was another sound, it sounded like laughter. Laughter of... two maidens! As the talking pig was awake, he fell in love with the maidens. Although the talking pig is one of the three faithful friends of Xuanzang, it was always easy to trick him: by using ladies. Beautiful women. They were his favorite. His fat tummy was attracted to see them. The heart eyes followed them, forcing his whole body, who knew that it wasn't right to just go along, without telling the rest. But he couldn't help it. He followed the maidens, and then lost his track – as he expected.

Back at the hills, the monkey king awoke by some sort of nightmare: he noticed that there was something wrong. The talking pig was missing. As usual. He pricked one of his hairs, duplicating himself. His duplicated self stayed by the hill, to not make trouble to others. His original self turned into a bird: allowing him to fly everywhere he wanted. His wings were an engine, and he flew as quick as a cheetah, arriving back to land. He saw the talking pig following something, so he grabbed him on the clothes, with his claws. He flew back as quick as he could, and after they met his teammates, the monkey king and the talking pig told the rest what had happened.

When everybody was settled down, they started to walk again. The path got warmer and warmer, however not making them sweat. They were still freezing. While the chatter box, who was the monkey king, kept on chatting, the friar was expecting something wrong to happen. He was right. And the more weird thing is that... it happened to him! He nearly dropped into a humongous hole that had opened a few moments ago, when Xuanzang zoomed to him: which saved his life! His brave, courageous, and kind smile appeared to his handsome face.

Sooner or later, they arrived at India. They all shared a giggle, reminding them the hardship they had faced at the mountains. They slowly walked, knowing the fact that they had arrived in India! They stopped by at a hill again, and then rested. Before they did, Xuanzang touched the hill of leaves for safety, but before they could even squeak, they were falling!!!!!!

Right in front of them, was a humongous, a gorgeous, golden palace! It was like a hidden place! When they tried to look up, they couldn't; it was too shiny to look at. But the hole, which had made them to fall, seemed to become smaller, smaller, and then smaller, as if though someone one was trying to trap them underneath. Curiously, they looked at the palace again, and finally, as they couldn't help it, they looked inside. Inside was nothing like the monastery: chandeliers hung from the ceilings, art work, which seemed to be painted from a famous artist, hung from the walls, and finally, it looked new. Wherever they went, they could smell the paint, and wherever they looked, there was always a golden furniture. They were more curious now, so they went deeper inside. Every Step they would stop, just to look around.



Once they reached to a dead end, they stopped, and took a glance back. It was a long hallway that they passed, but they didn't notice how long they went—since they were very interested in the furniture, and the lights. Now they also realised that there is no chance to go back home again, because the hallway also looked like a maze. Suddenly, the ground shook. When they turned around, the monkey king had disappeared. Then the Friar, the talking pig, then it took a few seconds, before Xuanzang was gone.

When they opened their mouth to say, “trappers! You ain’t going to do this to us!” they froze, and right after that a different word came out of their mouth. “WOW!”

That was the only thing they could say. They all, was transported with some sort of power, and in front of them was a person, who looked like a king, sitting peacefully, but with wide-opened eyes. He had golden clothes everywhere on him, and a golden club was at the back of his throne, which was gorgeous, and it kind of looked uncomfortable. They quickly changed his face expression, from scared to fierce, and chanted together: “This is I, the Xuanzang's team, we are fierce but we are kind! We ain’t any intruders, but we ought to be for your treasure!” However, the king looking man did not stand up, call his armies, and calling for war, he looked peaceful. As peaceful as can be. He stood up, and afterward introducing himself: “Haha, ok, I get it. Ok, please let me introduce myself, I am the god of India, my name is Hanuman. I would not make you go to jail by the first try, but I may not see what is going to happen to you on the second one. What is your name may I ask?”

Days after day, Hanuman and the Xuanzang’s team became best friends. They had tea together, and they walked together under the orange maple leaves. After the trust from Hanuman, he showed them a room filled with other golden furniture, and he turned back to them. “I have not introduced to you the name of the castle. It is called the Mysore palace. It is called so, because it is at the center of the Mysore city. It is a very rare place for us gods. However, somehow I live here. Now, get ready to see the history of this Mysore palace.” Hanuman turned around again, and started to dig in a hill of treasure. At last, he stopped. He seemed to find something and he looked around for spies. He turned his body once again to the team, and told them: “This is what I think you are here for. The scroll in the chest.” Not only the talking nodded, but also the monkey king nodded. They stepped forward, and said “Mr. Hanuman. You are right. Our home is near to be destroyed. Thank you. Thank you!”

After they got the chest with the scroll, they returned to China. They passed the scroll to the king of China later, and so the monastery stood for ever long. The Americans gave up, and left from China.



# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Berczi-Tomcsanyi, Julia – 10*

Over 1400 years ago (in China) stood a tiny old but helpful temple. This small temple belongs to Xuan Zang. It belonged to him and his fellow friends (the monkey king, the friar and the talking ferret, Fulu). On a gloomy day when the four friends were all crouching inside their shelter Xuan Zang suddenly started to speak: "my faithful friends, you have been so loyal to me in the past years. But I have a journey to attend which the aim would be to find my spirituality." he announced, but before he could continue the brave friar interrupted him furiously "how dare you to think we will live you to go alone" the monkey king and Fulu agreed by the thinking of the friar. "we are friends and we will never live you to go on your own" the monkey king exclaimed. It was settled. The friar, the monkey king and Fulu were going to go on the adventures journey to help find Xuan Zang's spirituality.

Early the next morning, the four friends (fully packed with food, water and all the other essentials) began their adventures journey. Xuan Zang's ason (which he thought will be the shortest possibility) plan was to go west through the Himalayas by first going to Padiom Peak, followed by Snowbank Mountain, Tripod Peak and Brocky Peak. The crumpled yellowed map the four of them ever seen was held by the monkey king (after Fulu almost left it at home). The mountains were as steep as a wall of a house. They were carrying water from all the sweet. The mountains were watching as the four determined friends carried on the challenging journey. The miraculous mountains mounted over the poor people how managed to come this far. "I am so exhausted" Fulu was driving the others nuts. Since the journey began he hasn't missed a chance to tell how tired he was and that his delicate feet were not designed to walk such a distance.

Suddenly, the three friends' path was blocked by some unrecognizable creatures. Half shark, half human and even half bird. Terrifying wings were poking out from both sides of them and raised sharp threat that was sticking out of their mouths and dreadful looking human hands and legs. Without thinking the monkey king grew to an enormous size and lifted up the biggest rock in sight to throw it onto the terrifying creatures. All one hundred of the monsters got almost completely crushed by the weight of the rock but because they were still alive the four friends took off.

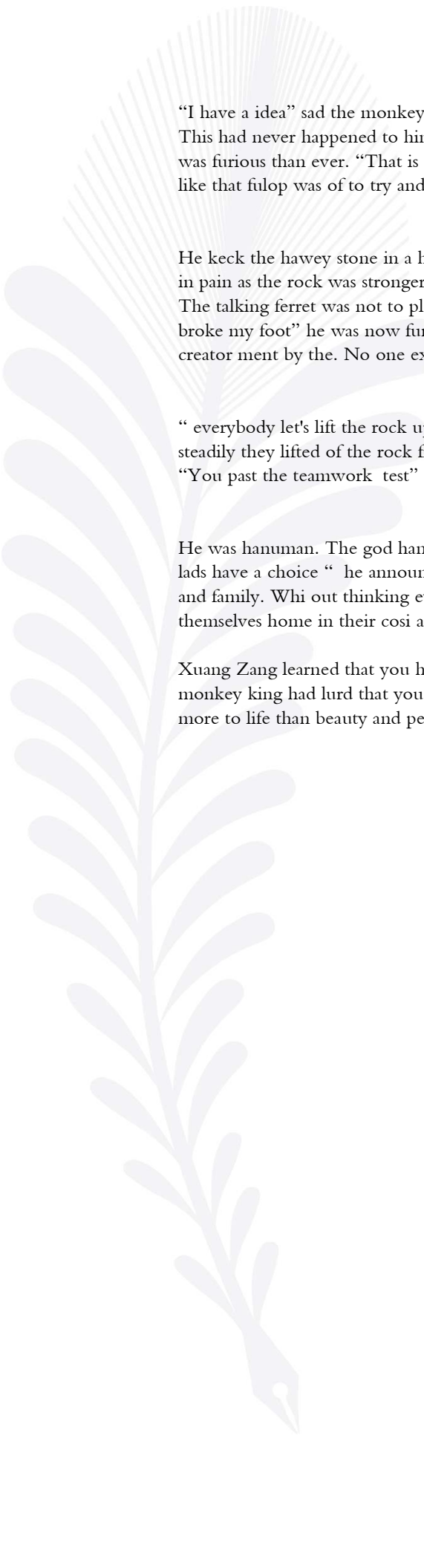
But they barely made a few steps when they stopped from disbelief. The rock that was thrown by the monkey king had released 27317 monsters of the same kind who were probably wanting to eat them "run!!!" this was a command everybody wanted to follow there was no doubt about that at all.

They made a dash for it to escape, but the clumsy talking ferret trips after a short while and fell flat on his face "weight for me" he cried desperately. The other three friends stopped but it was too late. The monsters had reached Fulu and were about to attack...

"There are too many of them" everybody knew this fact and didn't argue. As they tried fighting the monster in an attempt to save their friends. "ooooooooohhhhh!!! How charming. Sacrificing your life to save a stupid friend of yours Xuan Zang" the cold voice made all the fighting stop in an instant. None dared to make a sound. Fulu switched on a light to see how was the person speaking. But then something unbelievable happened... the monsters screamed in pain. They were afraid of the light. Quickly all of the other friends switched on a light. The monsters dashed in a panic to get away from the source of light. All the way from then on the ferret didn't miss a second to compliment his self.

It has only been two days since the incident with the terrifying monsters. "What's that" the question split from the friar's mouth. Without waiting for an answer he slowly and carefully approached a unfortunate creature who somehow got stuck underneath a gigantic rock. "What had happened to you" the voice of the friar demanded respect. "My friend. I am not going to try and hurt you could you please help me to break free" the kind voice softened the friar's hurt and dashed back to the others to get help.





“I have a idea” said the monkey king meanwhile he dashed to try to lift the rock. But he failed miserably!!! This had never happened to him before. “This is not fun!! How dare you to laugh at me.” the monkey king was furious than ever. “That is impossible” the creator was unmistakably quite loud. “Oh let me try” just like that Fulop was off to try and free the stuck creator.

He kicked the heavy stone in a hope it will roll it off the back of the creator. “Ooooooooooooooww!!!” he screamed in pain as the rock was stronger and heavier. It probably broke Fulop’s leg. The creator was flughafen agen. The talking ferret was not too pleased about this fact because he was in quite big pain. “It is not funny that I broke my foot” he was now furious. “It is impossible. Just impossible” no one understood what the mean creator meant by that. No one except Hanuman.

“ everybody let’s lift the rock up together” Xuanzang had an idea. They did as they were told. Slowly but steadily they lifted off the rock from the rude but unfortunate creature. He quickly crawled out of its prison. “You pass the teamwork test”

He was Hanuman. The god Hanuman. But that was not all. Behind him was a giant palace.: you my young lads have a choice “ he announced “ either go and have this place for yourselves or go home to your friends and family. Without thinking everybody decided that they should go home. So since they decided they found themselves home in their cozy and safe home

Xuan Zang learned that you have many spirituality. You can’t find it even if you travel the world The monkey king had learned that you can’t always depend on yourself. And the talking ferret learned that there is more to life than beauty and perfection.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Bhandari, Saanvi – 10*

**1** 400 years ago, In Beijing at China, there lived a honorable man named Xuan Zang. He was a rich, courageous and a trustworthy person. Everyone in Beijing loved to be his friend because of his kindness.

One beautiful morning, an owl comes flying to Xuan Zang's house on his window and puts a message from the Indian emperor. When Xuan Zang went to the window he found the message. It said about a Indian monster who is first destroying India and then China. His name was Ravan. Instantly, he ran to his best friend house called the Talking Pig

. When he reached there he told the whole shocking story. He asked him for help.

"Can you help me destroying Ravan

"Of course!" he responded

"Ok then let's start our adventurous journey!" he exclaimed.

Of they went on their journey....

On their way they find a Monkey king, who had a stick, long hair and weird humongous feet.

"Who are you?" the monkey king asked Xuan Zang

"I am Xuan Zang, he said

"Can you join us on our way to India" he asked

"Because we have to save China and India by killing a monster who now is in India," he mumbled

"Of course!" he said angrily

"So they went on their journey and when they went about half-way they met some evil demons, who were nasty, cruel and bad.

"Hee Hee Haa Haa Hoo Hoo" he laughed

"Let's defeat them...." the three friends said together

"Ouch," Ravan cried

They overcome this challenge

After they defeated the demons they continued their journey.

"Wow look at those Himalayas" said the talking pig

When they almost reached the Taj Mahal, where the emperor lived, they saw a friar who was alone defeating Ravan. They rushed to help him.

When they all could not do anything the friar shouted HANUMAN! Suddenly, Hanuman came flying with his power and he defeated them. In return, from the emperor they all got a small crown.

"I can never forget this adventure" they all said happily

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Brosco, Monique – 10*

In Ningbo at China, there was a king, who was very rich, and his name was XuanZang. He loves jewellery and he was poor of gold, he loved gold! When he decided to go to India, a country that's rich of gold, and XuanZang decided to go to India.

XuanZang and the Monkey King prepared themselves. Clothes, shoes, food etc. XuanZang exclaimed that by the sunset he had to be out of the palace in his journey to India.

The Monkey King and XuanZang were very tired so they stopped in a cave, however, the cave was owned by the big troll's.

The troll's smelt the two boys and ran behind them trying to catch them. XuanZang and the Monkey King needed help because the Monkey King did not have a horse to go faster. When the troll's were about to catch the boys, Krishna (an Indian god) sent a magnificent horse for the Monkey King. He went on top of the horse and they got rid of the troll's.

By the morning, XuanZang and the Monkey King were riding their horses when the Monkey King, who can see very well, saw the Taj Mahal. They went closer and closer. The Taj Mahal was as fabulous as a diamond. But then they had to continue their journey, "Monkey King, we have a long journey by the way so let's go!" said XuanZang.

In the way, a dreadful Indian devil they meet, his name is Kharab.

Kharab was getting nearer and nearer and by he was getting near he was getting a knife... When Kharab nearly killed them Hanuman (another Indian god) came to save XuanZang and the Monkey King. Hanuman helped them get into the Friars Gold Workshop.

The days past and finally they got into the Friar's Gold Workshop. The Friar asked which type of gold he wanted

"I want the most gold you have!" said XuanZang

XuanZang got all his gold. All of them went to the Taj Mahal.

"Can you buy the Taj Mahal XuanZang?!" asked the Monkey King

"What a crazy idea. But it's actually very fun!" answered XuanZang.

XuanZang bought the Taj Mahal, he got his gold, he got new friends (Hanuman & Friar).

It is the end, but is XuanZang really using all this humongous gold in jewellery?!

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Caseneuve, Stella – 11*

One sunny day in the high mountains of China one young monk and his friends (the monkey king who can divide his self by pulling his hair off, a talking pig who carried a giant ax and at least a pig who was a normal human) they were working on the path to their homes. Suddenly a demon that had a costume of Hanuman's messenger came and told them that they have to go to India to find the god Hanuman who had a mission for them. The young monk who was very naive accepted the mission "yes we will go". So at the early morning the 4 tired friends were on their way to India.

Mister pig wasn't very excited about the trip but he expertly said " anyway if I don't go you won't come back from your journey to the west" he started to laugh.

After a 2 long day of work they finally arrived at the pub that the demon told them about! But something was weird because no one was in the pub. They went inside and suddenly a beautiful lady arrived in the pub and mister pig who was really attracted started to follow the woman but at the minute he thought she is harmful she transformed into a horrible creature" NO " said the monkey king " it is a veiled beautiful lady into a demon

A big fight began and Hanuman appeared and said I am sorry to bother you but I am trying to find a good monk to name a saint place of India it is a beautiful place and I need to name it""monk said" it is the monk I am a saint and I can name this place and I will name it the paradise

And Hanuman's send them to have a peaceful live at the paradise.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Dey, Priyanshu – 10*

It was a nice winter morning in China 100,000 years ago, when a monk named Xuan Zang was making tea. Unlike other monks, Xuan Zang did not know his spirituality. He was bald and very slim so he saved space in his house by making the doors quite thin. When he became too impatient and desperately needed to know his spirituality, he called some of his friends, the bossy Friar, the super active Monkey king and the big fat Talking Pig.

As they were packing the Monkey king, being curious, asked Xuan Zang “what are we going to ride on to get there?”

“Oh, I have arranged some horses for us to ride on. 4 for us and 1 with a Chariot to carry the luggage.” They had rice balls for lunch then headed out to the Himalayas Mountain, which is always very cold. “I am so tired!” moaned the Talking Pig.

“You are basically the king of fatness.” commented The Friar.

“Boys! Stop arguing! This is meant to be a good adventure.” snapped Xuan Zang. The Friar had a big beard with white pearls at the end and a red-ish coloured circle on his forehead.

They were not even halfway through when a growling voice was heard by Monkey king “Ahhhhh! Yetis is here! Yelled Monkey king with astonishment. Everybody was alert and attacked immediately. The Monkey king had an extendable bo staff. He extended it, but just when he was about to wield it, Yetis dodged and Monkey king missed. Later The Friar swung his two-pointed devil fork and SMACKED Yetis in the stomach. It was all over.

“Oh buddy! This is super coooooooollllllllll dddddd!” moaned The Talking Pig.

“Yeah, sssssuuuuuppppppeeeerrrr!” agreed Xuan Zang. Suddenly, there was a Landslide! Everybody slipped but The Friar used his fork to grab onto the icy edge of the cliff. The Pig and Monkey king used their weapons ( a rake and bo staff ) and pierced them in the ice, Xuan Zang had held onto Friars leg, But their horses did not survive. “uh oh!” said The Friar.

“What?” asked Talking Pig

“We are falling!!!!!!” replied The Friar. They all slipped down the mountain. Xuan Zang shouted out to land in the river and everyone was safe.

When they reached India (their destination) they visited the Indian gate in Delhi. They then met Hanuman a popular Indian god of all time “your spirituality is that you think about everyone in the world and will become the bravest man in China. Xuan Zang was very joyful and together they lived happily ever after.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Dubey, Diti – 10*

Once upon a time, 1400 years ago, there was a monk named Xuan Zang. For his safety, the god sent three companions, the monkey king, the friar and the talking pig. Once it was freezing in China so they decided to move from China to India, and for that they needed to pass the Himalayas so that they can reach India so from that day they started their journey to India. They faced many problems as on their way and as they faced them they got more difficult.

As he was walking with his three friends they heard someone singing it was a beautiful lady collecting fruits. The talking pig got distracted from the beauty “Where are you going” shouted the monk, but the pig was so distracted that he did not listen too. As the monk moved forward the ground suddenly broke and Xuan Zang fell into ground. The monkey king and the friar tried to save the monk but it was too late.

The pig went there where the lady went after a moment the pig touched her arm, in a blink the lady became a scary, greeny demon. The pig got scared and ran as fast he could. The Friar and the monkey king did not know that so walked the other way. The pig kept on running until he reached to a den. The den was covered with hay and rocks. After some time the pig heard a human shouting, “Save me”, the monk shouted, so the pig tried to save him and when he reached at the room where someone was shouting he saw that the Xuan Zang tied up to an old cupboard. He untied monk and then Xuan Zang told what had happen.

As they passed the Himalayas they reached India they had difficulties but one day as they were at a mountain trip after sometime they saw someone flying. At first they thought that it was a bird but, when they moved a bit closer it was not a bird it was a human. After the human came down it was a monkey he had gold on his body and a long mustache. They went and asked what was his name and why is he here.

After some years the friends moved to China and the journey back took 2 years and the China was cold again and b’cause of it Xuan Zang died.

**If you were Xuan Zang would you have ever encountered the will to complete the tricky journey?**



# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Francis, Layla – 10*

Our story starts, 500 years ago. With a monk which was named Xuanzang, who lived in China. Xuanzang lived in a little shack on a mountain in China. It would take a whole day to get to a supermarket or some type of store, so he would go only once every two months, and would have to carry his big, heavy supplies up the mountain. This was very hard work, especially that no one was there to help him... Although, he lived alone, he had some friends, they were not like you and I, oh no, they were magical! They all had at least one amazing power, and they were always happy to help Xuanzang. Xuanzang is always a up for a challenge and is a very strong man; especially for his age. Xuanzang had always wanted to go on a very special journey. His aim of the journey was to find his spiritually and find the ancient Ajanta Cave in Maharashtra. Maharashtra was a beautiful little city in India, with ancient temples and some, were to say even Gods. Although he wanted to do the journey so desperately, he never really new when it was the right time, until now...

"Guys!" screamed Xuanzang "It's time to go!" "What? Really, do we have to go right now? Came a drowsy reply. "Yes, it's so early.." came another. "This is the best time to go, so stop snoring, and get up!" replied Xuanzang. About half an hour later all his "spiritual" friends were up and ready to go... except for his friend the talking pig. "Talking pig" was not his real name, his name was actually Pooh, but he didn't like it, so he told everyone that they have to call him Poh. Poh is very helpful and is always there to help. While they were all standing in line as tired as can be, Poh was not in line, no, instead he was still trying to find his rake he carries around. Poh always is losing it. "What are we going to do now? Asked Friar with his loud deep voice. Friar is another one of Xuanzang's friends. He usually has an angry expression on his face. Although he has an angry face, Friar is a lovely friend to be with and he certainly is not afraid of anything.

"Come on Poh, hurry up!" he said again. "He's right!" replied the Monkey King "We want to go, and you know how long it takes Poh to find his rake!" Now, Monkey King was the probably the most powerful creature out of all of them. He carried a little stick with him, it was probably as wide as two centimeters or maybe even shorter and about one centimeter in height. The Monkey King had many, many powers! Now the reader must be thinking, "What are all these powers?"


Well, I'm afraid you have come to the wrong place, not even the Monkey king himself knows all the powers he has! "Finally! You're here!" said Xuanzang as Poh entered the room, "What took you so long?" "Oh, you know same old me forgetting where I put my rake. "Sorry, but I'm here now so let's go!"

The journey that the group are going on, is going to be a tough one. The journey was all the way from China through the southwestern mountains of India, this means there's going to be very hard mountains to climb, but not only that, but also monsters! Yes, monsters! In these times monsters were real! People on quests and journeys always came back and told people how they had to fought monsters and that they barely made it out alive! People didn't believe at first... until some saw it themselves!

The started going up their very first mountain. There wasn't a lot of snow yet, but they knew it would snow very hard soon. "Were almost at the top!" said Xuanzang as the group walked behind him. "We made it to the top of the first mountain!" they all said when they got to the top, except for Xuanzang "Why are you not happy Xuanzang?" said Monkey King, "We made it to the top of our first mountain, you should be overwhelmed with proudness or excitement!" "Ah... guys... look over there!" they all turned around, at what they seemed to see was a figure covered in snow, it was weird because there was no eyes or anything like that, it wasn't even a full figure. Then Xuanzang knew what it was... it was a monster, but an invisible monster!

"Fight it! Kill it!" shouted Xuanzang. The others knew what he was talking about and soon the monster was defeated.

Several more hours passed and they just had made it up to their third mountin. Just as they reached the top, Xuanzang lost his grip, and fell over the mountain. "Help!" he screamed. Monkey King had flight powers so he quickly flew as fast as lightning and caught Xuanzang in his big furry arms. Luckily, Xuanzang wasn't badly hurt, but he had hit his left leg on the side of the mountain while falling. He couldn't walk at all! "How am I going to finish the journey?" he said softly and sadly. "I've got it!" shouted the Friar. "Got what?" said Poh. "Monkey King can pull his hair and duplicate himself, remember?" "Then, the



duplications of Monkey King, can carry Xuanzang until he is better and can walk on his other leg. So, Monkey King pulled his special little piece of hair on the top of his head three times, and the three Monkey King duplications appeared and carried Xuanzang to the next stop where he could rest.

It took weeks and weeks and mountains lots of more mountains to climb, but they finally made it to their destination. "Oh no!" they all said except for Friar when they arrived. "Why are you all so sad?" said Friar in his deep low voice, "We made it!" "Yes we did," said Poh, "But, where is the temple we were supposed to have found here?" "Guys, are you kidding me, the temple is right there!" "Where!?" they all screamed. "Right over there." Friar replied. They all looked around, all they could see was a little bit of the town in the distance and a pyramid a few kilometers away. "There's nothing here!" said Monkey King. "There is!" argued Friar, "Are you playing a joke with me? If you are cut it out!" "Let's have a little thing." said Xuanzang, "Maybe there is something here, but maybe only Friar can see it." "I got it, I got it!" Poh screamed. "Got what?" they all said. "Friar is the only one that has x-ray vision!" said Poh "Lead the way Friar!" soon they arrived at the pyramid, the temple is inside there! Friar said. I can see a handle there, push it!" They all pushed the handle that Friar said there was and to their surprise, they looked inside and there was the temple, with some kind of God in there. "Congratulations!" said the God. His name was Hanuman. "For your bravery and teamwork, I will reward you all." "Ooh ooh! With gold or money, or more money!" said Poh. "No." said Hanuman. "I will reward all of you, as the guardians of this temple and this town. For all your work and kindness, I know that you can take this responsibility and task." "Good luck guardians." he said and bowed and was gone.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Gasek, Richard – 10*

66 years ago there lived a monk who wanted to find his spirituality, but he knew it would be a dangerous and lots he had asked some friends to help him on his daring journey but everyone was as scared as a chicken, but he kept asking and always got the same reply i refuse but there were three people that stood up and said yes i will go they were: the monkey king the friar and a talking pig.....? They first introduced themselves the monk said his name first he said “my name is Xuanzang i want to do this journey to find my spirituality” the monkey king said he is only in for the treas... “i’m the friar he interrupted once the friar finished the talking pig started to talk he said the people call him the talking pig but actually his name was John Cena everyone went

Silent. They started their journey at a small shrine once they set of there was no turning back Xuanzang said while they were walking they encountered a huge chicken with a snake tail and bull horns terrorising a village they didn’t know what to do but then the friar had an idea he collected up some seeds and then put them on the ground he called the bird, when it saw the seeds it stopped shooting and cuddled the friar everyone had a bland expression on face but they did solve the problem, Xuanzang was very impressed but still everyone else wanted them to fight, even though on their way faced lots of monsters and lots of hardships they kept going once they got to india they heard a cry for HELP!! ANYONE HELP!! From a mile ago they saw a monkey in shiny glistening armour held hostage by a giant metal robot they knew what they must do they attacked the robot with full force but he didn’t budge when he finally saw them he shot a blast of little lasers they got hurt alot fighting this creation John got knocked back so far away that he didn’t know where he was but once he got back he saw a battery pack at the back of the robot “i know his weak spot” shouted the pig he threw his rake, it broke the battery which caused the robot to malfunction and let go of the gold covered monkey, he thanked them a lot but he didn’t mention that he was a god. They were striding through the mountains of Zephos the sharpest and most dangerous mountains that people have discovered once they were about 10 miles away from the taj mahal the monkey god said his name was hanuman and he is a monkey god no body believed them and to them it felt like an honer to be next to a god, they thought the legends weren't that the true but they were incorrect they were very close to the gardens of eternal flames because they could feel the flames in their lungs. Once Xuanzang saw the taj mahal he became disappointed because he wanted to stay longer with his team “I guess this is where are journey ends” John said they reached their destination they thought they could part ways but NO Xuanzang said he wanted them to be together forever so the stayed at the taj mahal and found spiritual meaning in life together they lived and they were happy

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Gontheir, Gabriel – 11*

A long time ago, on a tall hill in China, there was a huge temple at the top of the hill. Every day a young monk named Xuan Zang, who we will call Xuan, climbed to the top and tried to find his true identity but he could not do it. One day he said he will travel through the great Himalayas and battle monsters on his way to find his true identity. He stopped and said "Wait I can't do this by myself." so he asked his good friend the Friar to help then they bribed a talking pig to help.

They went to the start of the Himalayas and started climbing with his friends the mountains got a bit more slippery as they went up. They had to rock climb and jump over streams. The Friar had to carry the pig up the mountain on his back. Scaling the mountain is hard and having a seventy kilogram pig on your back just makes it harder. There was a small ledge that they had to pass to get to the other side Xuan went first then the Friar (the pig got off to make it easier for the Friar) then lastly the pig but the pig was too heavy and the ledge broke the Friar and the pig jumped back to safety but Xuan was in the middle so he could not jump to safety. The Friar and the pig saw a gold cloud zoom and grabbed him. Xuan was lifted by the Monkey King. They asked the Monkey King if he can help and the Monkey King said I might be able to help.

They started to go down the mountain when they heard a huge growl the snow on the top of the mountain started to shake "avalanche" Xuan shrieked. He started to run down at top speed, wait all of them started to run, well the pig rolled down the mountain, once they got to the bottom they were out of breath. They were greeted by a nice big MONSTER wait MONSTER'S aren't in the script it was going to be a one eye dog, whelp at least it has one eye.

The cyclops was trying to stomp on the group. Xuan remembered how painful it is when you get poked in the eye so he asked the Monkey King to get on his cloud and joust the cyclop in the eye so he did just that! The monster let out a ear shattering screamed. the cyclops was defeated.

After a long journey it was almost the end one last mountain then they would be complete Xuan thought this was going to be a walk in the park. As they climbed half way Xuan's twentieth bottle was half filled as they walked, up the dead trees were waiting for them. then a group of ink demons popped out on top of the mountain with a cage with a heavy duty chain that lead to ... the sky? How does that work? whelp back to the story. There was an inky demon which kinda looked like the cartoon bendy, a ink blob with a face and hands, an inky dragon (which looks like someone just dumped an ink bucket on a dragon), and a human with demon wings and a flaming head. let's call the inky demon which looks bendy ...ink bendy, ya that sounds good.

He had a staff and a crown. In the cage there was a monkey, the monkey tried to control him but it was not working.

They were no match. When one died they just got back up so they were practically gods but Xuan thought maybe if they take down the boss they will all die so they tried but he was the same they tried to dodge the hits but from time to time they got hit. Xuan got flung to the floor he was hurt was this the end? Xuan took out his pen and wrote the last page in his log then he had an idea he pass the last bottle to the friar and said splash the water on the ink bendy. So he did it was over the cage dropped so did the monsters. the staff and crown laid on the floor the monkey grabbed the staff and crown and he turned into a god, Hanuman. he made Xuan's wounds disappeared.

They got to know Hanuman a bit more. Hanuman helped to make Xuan find his true identity by bringing them to the golden temple... Xuan finally felt complete it was over the long journey of Xuan across the Himalayas ...

# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Hammond, Mia – 10*

**1** 200 years ago, there lived a brave young man called Xuan Zang. He was a monk, who wanted to find his spirituality. He had a very big heart and always cared for others.

One day he decided that he was going to travel along the south western mountains and arrive in India. He then went to his town council and asked them if anybody would like to come with him on his adventurous, exciting and fun journey. The head of the council said that the Monkey King, the friar and the talking pig will accompany him on his amazing quest . So they all packed their bags and got changed into some comfortable clothes.

They all met at the start of the trail (the trail that goes along the south western mountains) and the head counselor, who was the friar's brother, sent them off and wished them luck. After walking for about an hour they encounter the marvellous mountains. The mountains were first seen by the Monkey King. Both the friar and Xuan Zang saw the mountains too. "Wait for me" said the talking pig, who was far behind them, with a deep and tired voice. When they were only halfway up the first mountain the talking pig was confident that he wouldn't be able to finish this adventure without passing out or even dying.

Not only the Monkey King but also the friar could see Mount Everest. " Finally we have arrived at Mount Everest," mumbled the friar. Then the mountain was seen by Xuan Zang ."I can see it too, it's spectacular," commented Xuan Zang. Two minutes later, the lazy and tired talking pig caught up with them. "These mountains are roller coasters," he screamed

Once they were at the top of Mount Everest the Friar started to get frostbite. "It's freezing" mumbled the friar. Slowly , the friar started to freeze from his head to his toes. " The friar is freezing up," screamed the talking pig. Xuan Zang started to have millions of questions flying through his mind. What if the friar does not make it? What are they going to do ?" I'll cover him with my fur," responded the Monkey King. So the Monkey King quickly covered the Friar with his long and hairy fur." It's not working!" shouted the Xuan Zang....

"Okay, i'll fly him over to the hot springs in Japan then" said the Monkey King. Now everyone was terrified. "Okay, but come right back, it should only take you five minutes to fly there and back and five minutes to warm him," said Xuan Zang.

"Okay!"exclaimed the Monkey King.

Ten minutes later, the Monkey King came back with the friar. They were all happy that the friar was back. They kept on walking day and night. They were going to keep walking until they reached the magnificent land of India. After two weeks of tiring nights and tiring days they could finally see India. It was as beautiful as a peacock's tail . While they were too busy chattering away about how beautiful India was, a big red monster snuck up behind them. He was aiming to wait until they turn around but he couldn't get their attention. "Roar" screamed the monster, who wanted to eat them, with a thundering voice. They all jumped and ran away as fast as they could but they weren't fast enough. The monster had a rough and spiky back and worst of all he was a man-eating monster.

One second later, they saw a tall and hairy Monkey God, it was Hanuman a God from India. He attacked the mean and hurtful monster with his long weapon. "Thank you Hanuman," said Xuan Zang. They were all grateful for what he did for them. "You're welcome" Hanuman replied, with a loud and confident voice. Hanuman was a kind-hearted and powerful God,he always cared for others and never let people down.

The Monkey King told them stories about his adventures, meanwhile Hanuman made fires to keep them warm. After traveling through India for three weeks they arrived at a spectacular landmark. It had a path where elephants were roaming around and a crystal clear lake in front of it. The wind was whistling in the air and it smelt like freshly baked gingerbread cookies. It was the most beautiful thing they had ever seen.



“It’s amazing!” exclaimed Hanuman. They all said they agreed . They then decided to send a letter to their town council telling them that they met Hanuman (an indiAn god) and that they found a wonderful landmark were they will live. “Lets call it Amer Fort,” suggested the Monkey King . So they did and they lived there for a very long time. They always went on many journeys like this one and their friendship grew bigger and kinder every single day.





# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Liew, Eamon – 10*

**1** 400 years ago, a young monk called Xuang Zang wanted to find his true identity but he knew that he couldn't do it without his faithful friends. The Monkey King who's very furry and the Talking Pig (Zhu Ba Jie) who's quite selfish. And last the Friar who is a bit similar to Xuang Zang himself.

He set off to go to India because over there an Indian god named Hanuman and he was famous of giving travelers words of wisdom or revealing their true identity. On the way there he was lucky enough to find his friends: the Monkey King, the talking pig and the friar.

'Long time no see old friend!' said the Monkey King. 'Yes long time no see.' Said the friar 'We heard that you are going to India.' Said Zhu Ba Jie

'Yes I am.' said Xuang Zang 'would you like to join me on this quest?' requested Xuang Zang 'yes we would' replied the others.'

It was almost night time and the others are getting sleepy and luckily they found a cave earlier and decided to camp over there for the night. When they were about to sleep they heard a stomp and another stomp until a huge cyclops appeared 'do I really have to do this now?!' asked The Monkey King 'ROAR!' yelled the cyclops 'I'll take that as a yes.' said The Monkey King standing in shock. The Cyclops shot lasers out of his eyes but The Monkey King had incredible reflexes and dodged all the shots.

Zhu Ba Jie was really scared so he hid behind a rock hoping to not get killed. The friar kept poking the Cyclops leg with his devil fork (that he brought to in every adventure or quests.) Xuang Zang was distracting it and The Monkey King knew it was his chance to kill it. The Monkey King ran up to his body and targeted the Cyclops weak spot which was its eye. Monkey King used his staff and poked it in the eye until it died. Later they slept peacefully till the next morning.

In the morning everyone was wide awake and they were ready to go past the Himalayas, it was a really steep hill and the Zhu Ba Jie kept on complaining non-stop

But that didn't stop the others. Finally they reached the top of the Himalayas. Suddenly,

There was a black smoke in the air, once the smoke disappeared there was a pack of demons everywhere! This time everyone was in the fight Monkey King was hitting the demon, Zhu Ba Jie was hitting them with a rake, the friar was stabbing them with

The devil fork and Xuang Zang used his staff and hit the demons. Every single demon

was knocked out but there was strange blue colour light then the demons exploded

That sent everyone rolling down the hill.

Once they open their eyes there was a village in front of their eyes Xuang Zang was confused for a minute but then he realized it was India! They went to an Indian temple and saw Hanuman told Xuang Zang his true identity and gave him a special jewel that can teleport him wherever he wanted and communicate with Hanuman.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Rajbhandari, Kieran – 10*

1 400 years ago, there was a courageous Monk named Xuan Zang. One day a beautiful Dove soared across the sky and told Xuan Zang that there was an ancient ruby, so he hovered above the cold ground and used his mystical powers to call his friends.

That minute his powers increased. SUDDENLY, a LARGE hologram showed him that an emperor wants to battle for it. It was just five minutes and his friends arrived. The Monkey king screeched "We need to get going in order to get the ruby so quit wasting time!"

So they started packing up. So they started strolling across China until their first obstacle Dumbledore "You shall not pass!" screamed Dumbledore "What if we give you a gemstone?" exclaimed Talking pig. So they gave him a gemstone and carried on with the adventure.

Finally, they arrived at the Himalayas, they walked for 1 hour and then!

BANG! An abominable snowman appeared "OH NO"

Friar screamed "I got this guys" Xuan Zang said. A huge fireball appeared in front of their eyes. POW!!

Xuan Zang shot the monster, but it wasn't the last of the monster's soul. So Xuan Zang

Summoned a big beast to face the monster. The abominable snowman knocked the giant out, and then it fainted of how much strength it used to fight the giant. Although the monster fainted they would not give up, so they all stabbed it, they climbed over it and RAN and RAN away. "I'm tired, I want to go back, I'm going to die

Of tiredness" Talking Pig moaned. Although the pig was moaning that did not stop any of them, he moaned and moaned, so they decided to take a break. Anyway it was turning dark and damp so they grabbed a lamp out of the bag they had and built a shelter out of ice  
[An igloo] "What's for din din bro" the talking pig whispered.

"Rise'n'shine people, we got a big day ahead" Friar shouted,

As the sun rises they all moaned anyway they packed up and

Climbed up the mountain and wala, the next obstacle, it snowed too much, and covered up the path "Oh my god really? Something again to stop us!" Friar screeched.

They pushed and pulled, they tugged but it wouldn't fall down. CRASH! It fell down and they climbed over it, and then there he was the emperor he challenged them to fight and POW! A struck of lightning struck the emperor and he got mad "Hello my friends I have come to save you ALLLLL!" Hanuman screamed, so he struck the emperor again and again until the emperor fainted.

They walked into the manor that had it and grabbed it of the temple.

"At last, our ruby" said Xuan Zang. After a LOOOONNNGG adventure, They finally went back to Beijing.

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Sherief, Abayan – 11*

1400 years ago Xuanzang was meditating in his humongous temple in China. That place was eco friendly. "Yes just what I wanted, the cool air breezing through my body" sighed Xuan Zang. The trees were talking as Xuanzang did his prayer. As he did his prayer the cheeky Monkey King arrived. He had his magical cudgel with him. The Monkey King sneaked through the enchanted temple to scare Xuan Zang. "Boo!" the Monkey King cheekily scared Xuan Zang. "Hey I was doing an eternal prayer to get my spirituality back" Xuan Zang said, "Oh well since my prayer is not as strong as god, so WE all have to go India, The area's name is Humayun's tomb. "WE ALL HAVE TO GO TO INDIA ?BUT IT'S ONLY YOU AND ME" the Monkey King questioned Xuan Zang. "NO it isn't only you and me we are calling the friar and the Talking-Pig" snapped Xuan Zang. "WHY? does it have to be that annoying greedy pig and that nerdy friar?"

"What did you just say?" the friar and the Talking Pig angrily growled. "I said we are so lucky we are going with the most helpful friar and the pinkish clever pig" lied Monkey King. "ARE YOU ALL READY" interrupted Xuan Zang to end the irritating discussion. They started from the fabulous temple to the way to India. They begun hiking downhill to the flat surface. The magnificent temple was at the top of the steep hill so it was a long way down. At the same time it was boiling hot, it was like sitting inside an oven. "AH! it's burning hot" the friar moaned. "AH! I will be pig roast till I reach the bottom of the hill" complained the Talking-Pig. They had reached an icy mountain. It is the Nun Kun Mountain, it was as tall as a green godzilla.

"Oh it's freezing cold" squeaked the Monkey King. Xuan Zang was so helpful and gave his furry coat to Monkey King. While they were walking they heard a mysterious sound it was like a thief following them. But indeed it was like a thief following them it was Medusa. She slowly crept near them, with her slimy snakes in her hair. "Kapow!" the Monkey King snapped. He chopped off one string of evil Medusa's snake hair. "Ouch what was that for" moaned Medusa. Then the Friar took his fantastic stick and chopped off two of the snake hairs. Then the Talking Pig took his strong rake and cut off the rest of the sticky hair. The sinister Medusa passed out. "Hip Hip Hooray!" Monkey King cheered with excitement.

Then they started continuing their adventurous journey with Xuanzang. There was a very steep bit. It was too...risky. "Ah!" the active team cried. They fell off the corner. Then Hanuman arrived and rescued them. He heard Xuan Zang praying. The great Hanuman Put a comfy cotton bed and turned the weather burning hot so the can warm of from the cold. "Thank you" Xuan Zang prayed to Hanuman.

Hanuman lead the path to the Humayun's Tomb to find Xuan Zang's spirituality. The Humayun's Tomb is the place where Indian Kings and Queen were put in after they were passed out. India was so dusty, Xuan Zang Coughed a lot. But finally they reached the place where the royal Xuan Zang needed his spirituality. Xuanzang had gotten his spirituality and all off them peacefully reached China.

# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Silviera, Theo -11*

1 400 Years ago there was a brave young monk called Xuang zang,his dream was go to india and learn about other religions,but he could not do that without his friends,the talking elephant,the friar and the monkey king,they were always helping each other,what they could not figure out how they could get in there,but that day Xuang zang had an idea,go across the mountains from china all the way to india,but first they had to go to Shanghai so they could get in the mountains.

They went walking to shanghai,this took them 1 whole day,finally when they got there they went to the forbidden city,they were staying there just for a day to plan their way to india. The next they woke up,got their bags and climbed the mountains.

To go to india would take them 6 days,they would be sleeping in the some cities in the way to india, 1 hour after walking Xuang zang was gone! They kept searching for him for 10 minutes until they find him,but there was 5 samurais with him,one of them said “We have to kill him”the friar,the monkey king and the talking elephant started attacking the samurais,each samurai had a sword,but that was an easy job for the friar,the monkey king and the talking elephant,in less than 1 minute all of samurais were gone.

After that they continued the journey to india,they already had done 20 hours of walking everyone was quite tired,they were now going to the closest city,they would stay in a abandoned house.The next day they woke up and got their bags for the journey,20 minutes later they were walking again,that time they had more food and water,while they were talking about how the journey would be in the next 5 days,then unfortunately something showed up,the king of the samurais,he was quite tall,he was really strong and he had superpowers! The monkey king said “We have to fight him,we cannot run”,his superpowers were: Superforce,flying and he had a magic sword which had fire on it and it could cut everything,the friar,the monkey king and the talking elephant were ready to fight,but the samurai king said “ YOU ARE GONNA DIE!” ,now they were scared,but they cannot just give up,they kept fighting for 1 HOUR! Until the monkey king get his sword and cut that in half with his magical cudge,the king samurai said “I’M GONNA COME BACK AND KILL YOU”! ,Everyone was tired because of the fight,so they went to the closest city,the stayed there for 4 days.

4 days after they were walking again,they had to walk 1 day to get in india,they kept walking for 2 hours...but then someone shows up! It was something...like a monkey the friar said “WHAT IS IT?” First everyone thought that would be bad,but that was actually Hanuman,the indian god,hanuman said”Do you want to learn about new religions Xuang zang?He was excited but curious”OF COURSE...BUT HOW DO KNOW ABOUT ME?Their friends were scared that it could be a trap,but it wasn’t...Now they were staying at the golden temple at india,so he could learn about new religions,they stayed there for 1 month,then they came back to china knowing new religions.

# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Sony, Shreya – 10*

1300 years ago, there once was a chinese monk called Xuan Zhang. Xuan Zhang was very pure and was as kind as a god, he had three guardians; Talking Pig, Monkey King and Friar . The Talking Pig is very lustful and greedy, The Monkey King is very cheeky along with mischievousness whilst The Friar is very loyal and brave [he had them these guardians to keep him safe from evil creatures that want to eat him].

One day, the curious monk wanted to find true spirituality as well as have an adventure across china to visit the vast and beautiful country, india. He was very courageous for he knew that there would be monsters and demons waiting to eat him cause they thought it would give them eternal life.He began his journey that very day. They packed bread and soup for their journey because they knew they will be hungry on the way. They left their humble town in the mountains and climbed through the himalayas.

As hungry as lions they sat down for dinner when suddenly, GRR,GRR,GRR, there was a deep growl. There was a huge hungry monster that looked like a snake! The Friar bravely stepped forward to fight.

They fought, clashing their weapons [ in this case a devil fork for the Friar and a heavy metal head armor with a spike on it for the snake monster ] to one another hungrily for they were fighting for their life.... At last the fight ended as the Friar stabbed his devil fork into the monster's heart, with a cry of victory!

The four continued their journey up and ahead into the midst of the mountains and into the frost zone. This was a dangerous place as there were many icicles and frozen lakes.

They slid across a small ice lake towards a huge snow covered mountain. RUMBLE, RUMBLE! CRACK, CRACK! The mountain started to crumble! "RUN!" yelled Xuan Zhang. Big flaky bits of the mountain rolled down to the ground as a huge ice monster emerged. He noticed that the monster had huge icicles hanging on its fur but the ice monster snapped them off and roared loudly.

The talking pig raised his rake while he sprinted at the enormous creature, he ran into the monster's over-sized feet and started smashing his rake on the evil monsters toes but nothing was happening, the monster took no notice and eyed Xuan Zhang suspiciously. The Monkey King took lead as he started doing a chinese balancing pose"hummmum hummmum" he hummed. There was a huge ray of blinding sunlight and it was so warm the ice monster, the lake and the scenery melted and the landscape changed. It was filled with cherry blossoms, beautiful green grass and it looked more like it was summer. Furthermore, all that was left of the ice monster was a huge puddle of cold water, lying defeated on the warm summery grass....

The party hiked through the bushes and their eyes were watering as they caught sight of india. The vast area was covered in warm beige sand and there were small brick houses which looked like just huge blocks of stone where the people lived. Near the area there were small hills blocking the sunset. "this is heaven!" the Talking Pig sighed.

They trekked across the sand and through the village towards the green, flowery hills to seek their reason for this treacherous journey.

At the hills there was a bright, shining, lime light not allowing them to see but they carried on. There they found Ajanta Caves. The Ajanta Caves were around a one floor house sized built-in caves on the side of the hills, waiting to be found. Floating above the caves was Hanuman. Hanuman was a brave and powerful indian god. He was always loyal and kind. Hanuman became friends with the four and allowed them to come up into the clouds to enjoy life and Xuan Zhang found that true spirituality is when you are peaceful and have no worries because you know that you have your great friends.THE END!



# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Suresh, Sree – 11*

**1** 400 years ago, in China, there was a brave monk known as Xuan Zang. He was kind-hearted and everyone in town respected him. He had two friends, the monkey king and the talking pig. Both of them were naughty but brave. hello

One day, Xuanzang was summoned by the Emperor. The Emperor was blue. “You are the only person who can help me” exclaimed the Emperor. “The Malaysian Emperor is coming here for a battle, I only can please him by giving him the Kohinoor diamond. He is a poor emperor, but he has the strongest army I have ever seen. I am sure that he will leave us as soon as possible, if we give him the kohinoor diamond instead of giving other golds. Can you please go to India and get me the Kohinoor diamond. I will send all the treasures I have for getting it” exclaimed the Emperor, scared. Xuanzang was calm. “I will try my best” he commented. He packed all the things he needed for the trip. and was ready. He started his journey the very next day. His friends, the talking pig and the monkey king accompanies him. The king had given him golden jewellery and money enough to get the diamond. Xuan Zang saw people around him gathering around and saying goodluck.

After walking for days and weeks, Xuanzang with his friends reached the Himalayas. They were tired, but the journey is still not over. They still need to cross the ferocious mountains and reach India. They start their walk. They were many difficulties like getting a cold or getting ill, but they went through all of this. One day, they were getting ready when suddenly, they heard someone shouting ‘HELP’ ‘HELP’. Xuan Zang then understand it’s from some funny looking animal. The pig then understands that it is a friar. The friar was as enormous as a demon. They help him out and give him some hot tea. The friar thanks XuanZang and gives his weapon to him. “You have helped me. If I was stuck there another minute I would have died” said the friar. Xuan Zang accepted the weapon and the friar vanished. They were starting their journey when suddenly, the earth started shaking. “Oh no” shrieked the monkey king. The ice monsters were coming to eat them. The talking pig and the monkey king took the weapon from Xuan Zang and battled the ice monsters. Xuan Zang started praying to goddess of mercy. After few minutes, the talking pig and the monkey king both were tired. Now goddess of mercy sprang out from the earth and killed the ice monsters with her powers. “You have pleased me with your bravery” said the goddess. Every word she spoke were magical. “When you reach India and need any help, just pray to Hanuman. He will help you”, saying this the goddess of mercy disappeared.

The three friends started moving on into their adventurous journey. Now that they got the weapon and goddess of mercy’s boon, they were excited for their upcoming adventures. They travelled for weeks and at last they reached India. The greenery, the smell of grass, the breathtaking view, all left them amazed. “Let’s rest for a while” suggested Xuan Zang. They stayed in a lounge for the night. Xuan Zang said “ we should get all the jewellery, gold coins and the diamonds ready” said Xuan Zang.

The three friends go to the palace. Seeing the extraordinary people, the guards let them in. The palace was beautiful with beautiful paintings gardens and a fountain which let out water, glittering. The kings greeted them and gave them lavish food. Xuan Zang explained everything to the king. The king was angry but after seeing the shining treasures his greediness grew. He accepted the gold and when Xuan Zhang asked for the diamond, the king said “I am not foolish to give the priceless diamond for such a little treasures. Xuan Zhang argued with the king but then the guards came and kicked the three friends.

Xuan Zhang was ferocious. He sat in front of the palace and started praying to Hanuman. After hours, Hanuman appears and asks Xuan Zhang “ You have pleased me. What should I do for you”? Xuan Zhang tells everything to Hanuman. Hanuman arises and starts to destroy the kingdom. The king was a scared chicken. The king goes to Xuan Zhang and gives him the Kohinoor diamond and the king tells “I am sorry for everything I did. I was like a monkey. I should have never done this” said the king. Xuan Zang took pity on him and restored his palace.



Now that Xuan Zang got the diamond, he thanked Hanuman and started his journey back to China. After many weeks Xuanzang and his friends reached China and they were welcomed grandly. They went to the Emperor and the Emperor was overjoyed. “What can I do for you, Xuan Zang” asked the Emperor. Xuan Zang answered “can you give me the permission to go to India and can you build me a temple of Hanuman, so that I can worship him everyday.



# New Journeys to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Vargas, Ximena – 11*

**A**t China in the biggest mountains there was a temple where Xuan Zang, Monkey king, Talking pig, and, The friar, were getting ready for their trip to India

They walked all the way until they got to the mountain passage. It was dark and creepy, it looked gloomy but not scary anyways it was the only way to get there. It was cold & snowy, day by day, and this started to look durable!!!

It already past three days and we were almost there but there was something wrong...

They heard a strange sound, the friar and the talking pig went quickly in front of Xuan Zang to protect him then 'Green troll' appear, a 'Green troll' is a weird space of troll and there were only three left in the world, one in Egypt's biggest desert, one close to the stonehenge in England, and for their luck, one in the himalayas!!!:(

The friar and the pig went to protect Xuan Zang but the naughty monkey king, went to try to fight against him! "OMG, monkey king! Come back here!" said the pig "No worries i got it jijiji..." said monkey king trying to hold his laugh. He started to pull lot of his hairs off, he reproduce himself! He told all the little monkeys to attack in their monkey language "Ua uuga!" he said and all of them started to laugh at the same time 'Ohh...no!, i wonder what is he going to do!!!" said Xuan Zang worried. All the monkeys started to tickle the green troll, they decided to rsn before he get read of all the monkeys!:) )

In India they meet Hanuman, they both started to talk about the temple, the taj mahal, or what they could do together, when some devils appear, they were wanting to eat Xuan Zang to get immortal but it won't be easy. Monkey king and the friar went in front of Xuang Zang to protect him, and the talking pig went to protect Hanuman, when a weird animal appeared...

It came out of a hole in the ground! The animal (who was pretty weird) had something that looked like a closed fan in its back, everyone thought he was pretty outlandish, but they didn't know it could save them!!!

The animal opened its beautiful feathers and make a fabulous dance! It no only was a wonderful dance but it also was really useful because the devils fainted in front of them all!!!

This was awesome!!! They were all so happy, they thought he has a kind of god so they called him peacock! They all went to Hanuman's home (which was the taj mahal)!!!

They all had a fancy dinner celebrating their discroberiment and everything that was done by this awesome new animal called PEACOCK!!

# New Journey to the West

*Discovery Mind Primary School, Yiu, Chris – 10*

1 400 years ago, Xuanzang, who was a monk was going to India to find his spirituality with his friends the talking pig (that gets easily gets distracted), Monkey King and the Friar to protect Xuanzang on the way to the Qutub Minaris to find his spirituality.

There journey starts at the Himalayas and ends at India. They climb up the mountain and they fought against many monsters on the way, with the help of his friends the monsters could not get to Xuanzang. They saw some buffalos on the way so they decided to ride on them. They stopped for the day because it was getting late.

The next day they woke up and got on the way a few minutes later. They noticed that Xuanzang was gone. Quickly, they searched for him. They saw a yeti that was white as snow holding Xuanzang, “it's got him” said the Friar.

The fought the yeti and got Xuanzang back. The Monkey King and the Friar had to get some equipment so Xuanzang was stuck with the third option the talking pig. Xuanzang saw monster disguised as ladies so the Talking pig gets distracted. The pig went to the monster as if he was dreaming, the monsters got closer and Xuanzang could not do anything. He saw sparkling in the sky and the Monkey King and the Friar came down and destroyed the monsters as fast a jet.

They arrived at India and met Hanuman an Indian god who will also help on the way. They were going to the Qutub Minaris to get his spirituality. They arrived at the Qutub Minaris and saw a golden shining ball on the top which was the spirituality “how do we get it?” asked Hanuman, leave that to me giggled the Monkey King. He leaped up and took it and gave it to Xuanzang. Xuanzang gently pressed it against his chest and slowly it sank into his chest. The journey came to an end and soon enough they returned to China.

# Escape from Fayuan

*Dulwich College Beijing, Blackburn, Lily – 10*

In the land where mountains touch the ceramic sky, some say it is good fortune to be born a monk. But not in the eyes of inquisitive Kualie.

In the dilapidated temple of Fayuan lived an adolescent monk. Only once did he see the light of day; the glistening of the stars at night. Captive in the vibrant walls of Fayuan, Kualie, despite the company of his friends, would he ever feel the same again? Growing up as a monk was his destiny, his calling, so his thoughts of freedom just lay there, curled up inside a corner of his mind. When he was little a letter was found stating that he had a father living in the north of Tibet. This letter was the only thing keeping his spirits alive.

Years, days, months passed and still no contentment comes to any aspect of Kualie's life. Slowly, his dreams fade in his broken heart. Animals, monks, and doctors all visit him to try fix his spirit.

Despite the absence of conscious thought, a plan formed: Escape... escape... is what his mind called.

Escape...his imagination flowed once again but his thoughts still lay dormant. The idea of an escape was all that haunted the mind of Kualie. He thought about this idea long and hard...Should I? Yes! No. Yes! He started to smiled but not happily, just the thought that he might be able to escape, fills his heart with pride. The doctors came once more, noticing a change, "Look! He is not as sad as he once was, this is a miracle! I did it, we need to tell the...the...who shall we tell?" The doctor questioned. "No one! This must stay a secret forever," explained the monk "We would not want Kubera our worshiped god, to hear of his mishap, disaster, this misfortune. He would be heartbroken to think that a monk could ever be sad!" Then they left. Although the doctors came frequently, he started to nurture his idea. He would go through the Fayuan gate then over the bridge. Kualie didn't know the area very well anyway, so this was a challenge. The bench and that's all. The same bench he sat on for 30 years. He was going to bring his animal friends with him. Then he knew. The only thing stopping him from getting caught was him, the only person stopping him from leaving Fayuan was himself. Him, no-one else.

So, he would leave. Tonight. He would pack his only clothing, an old carrot colored robe with a rip down the side, as that was all he was ever given as clothing. He would leave his animals to roam free.

As he walked to the rusty iron gates he felt guilty. He was going to escape but he would leave his only home, the one place he had known for 30 years. As he approached, all he could see was the fine lines between the icy stones of the bridge and the soil beneath. He could sense in his dreams, the sights and sounds of an amazing life ahead. Finally, he stepped, cautiously, onto the bridge. Kualie felt freedom at last, his life was in his hands and his dear companions by him.

Awe-inspiring nature stood along the railings of the bridge, while the blue sky shone downwards on his face. A grin spread over his face as he took each step, treasuring it while it lasted. Reaching in him pocket he noticed something with a silky-smooth lining. It was his letter. Not in years had he seen his letter, only his thoughts dwelled if his father was really alive. He remembered his fancy, over-the-top writing and how he would spend years writing for his mother. But all his effort was never appreciated as never one of his letters were ever read. Kualie's energy boosted a lot as he started to build on a plan: to visit his long-lost father and tell him of his sadness, then he could write a letter and send it to his old friends.

Looking through the two books he had packed he realized the only way to get to where his father lived was by Train. Traveling by boat was too much for his animals and traveling by foot would take weeks. He had no time. Kualie didn't even know if his father was alive or where Tibet was. One thing was certain though, he would make it to Tibet no-matter what. He opened his backpack and pulled out his map, then inspected the closest train station however it was 1mile away. Suddenly he remembered that he promised himself a promise he would never regret.

Leaving was hard, he could not turn back now, his father was counting on him. Well at least Kualie thought he was, so, he started to walk. 2 hours passed as he arrived at the train station, and he was welcomed by a big sign that stated *Beijing north railway station*. This was it. He walked up to a railway ticket man, "10 cents for one ticket. Today is the special day. So, where's your money old folk?" he questioned Kualie, "I have nothing sir, only my happy heart, and freedom." Kualie then hesitantly sat on a bench. "Well that's no good, you..." Then an elderly man cut in. "Folk, I understand your erg to get on this train, now take this money and guard it with your life." Kualie kissed the man's hand and got onto the wooden train.

The train journey would take two hours and a half. It would lead Kualie over grassy, colossal mountains. The affectionate man followed him all the way, starting up conversations Kualie found fascinating.

Finally, when Kualie arrived, a speaker went of screeching, " Welcome to Tibet. You have traveled north of Beijing." The elderly man still haunted over Kualie until he said something that changed Kualie forever.  
"Kualie my son, after all these years I am your long lost father..."



# The Quest of the Mighty Warrior

*Dulwich College Beijing, Cho, Yuna – 10*

Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing used all their strength to battle the mighty warrior summoned from the devils to destroy their world. Reflecting sunlight, the monster's sword got nearer to the monkey king's throat when suddenly they were all blinded by light...

Suzanna was wearing dusty, old and patched but colorful farm clothes, and on them was a lanyard reading *Visitor*. She bounced side to side as the school bus slowly made its way down the rocky path. Her hair had once been admired because of its brown and curly texture.

Suzanna bit her short nails every-time the bus passed a bull. Scratches covered her from head to toe from ducking under low bushes; the top half of the bus had flown away from wind. Moving to a farm wasn't good for her health, unlike what her parents informed her. "Pssst," The person next to her whispered, "What is this monster we are in right now?" Surprised, Suzanna turned her head only to see a pig's head moving its mouth. A gasp came out of her mouth, but she covered her mouth with her hand.

"Excuse me, who are you?" She cautiously asked. "I thought pigs couldn't talk, but if they can, what on earth are you doing in an old Chinese Zhu Bajie costume?" "You are very mistaken." The pig explained. "I am the mighty warrior, Zhu Bajie. My friends are here too, right behind you. We are on a quest to battle a legendary warrior sent from the devils. We were using all our might to battle it, but from what I can see, it seems like we are inside it."

Suzanna stared in disbelief as the warrior started to search through her bag, looking for food. She didn't know whether or not to believe this pig. Many times in her life people wore costumes trying to tease her, but the costume he was wearing seemed like the ones they would wear in ancient china.

"What monster are we in?" He asked. "Is our wagon pulled by a ghost horse? In that case, I can battle it."

"We are in a bus." She replied. "It is not a monster nor is it a wagon pulled by a ghost horse. It is run by electrical energy."

From behind her, Suzanna could hear muttering. Listening carefully through the seats, she could hear something like Ju Bajie wasn't strong enough to battle anything. She peeked through the hole, and there was the legendary monkey king, Sun Wukong, Tan Sanzang and Sha Wuzing snoring peacefully, three into two seats.


"What costume are you wearing?" He questioned her, "It doesn't really suit the Song dynasty."

"We aren't in the Song dynasty, we are in the 21<sup>st</sup> century!" She told him, as he stared, open-mouthed. She wondered too, for it was not yet possible to time-travel.

The bus driver reached the stop and the bus skidded to a halt. Suzanna, slightly nervous about the time-travelling pig, sprinted all the way to her house without looking back.

Suzanna and her 'friends' walked to school, slowly crunching the leaves beneath them. Suddenly, a warrior, covered in full armour, appeared from thin air. It slashed its sword about, getting nearer to the monkey king's





throat every time. It blew out light, which almost blinded them. Sun Wukong pulled out his sword, doing acrobats to get to a better spot where he could battle the monster better. Suzanna closed her eyes, but she could still hear the clashing metal sounds of the two swords. Not bearing to see her friends' head rolling about, she opened her eyes. Suzanna ripped her bag open and pulled out sunglasses to block the light. The tired warriors gratefully put them on, all getting a better view of the monster and not hurting their eyes. A mirror was placed in front of them, and seeing a mighty warrior in front of him, which was actually his reflection, the warrior fled back to his world. Shortly after, Sun Wukong and his friends vanished too.

"Time to wake up! The sun was up so, Suzanna yawned and glanced around, almost forgetting the adventure she had the day before. Despite the fact it was a lovely morning, Suzanna groaned. She had made a cut on her back in the fight.

Suzanna thought it may have been a dream, but there, in the middle of the leaves, was the monkey king's sword...

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Foo, Nathaniel – 11*

There was once a time when humanity had hope. There was once a time where, under a peaceful and democratic society, humanity thrived and grew. But at the peak of mankind's power, out came the evil ones with greed to match. The governments and ruthless dictators that would exploit a planet with limited resources. If our ancestors had just been a *little* smarter, we would not have been in this mess.

As of the year 2170, China is all but a dead country, desolate and deserted, except for a few pockets of life in the major cities. More than a century ago, most of Eastern China fell victim to the unrelenting rising sea levels. In the year 2048, the government relocated to Chongqing, which was swiftly destroyed a year later in a week-long exchange of tactical nuclear missiles with the North American Federation and the European Bloc. In a desperate bid for peace, the Pacific alliance sold the vast majority of the shattered remnants of a once-lively country to the power-hungry Australasian Empire. Decades ago, the capital of Xi'an, along with the city of Chengdu and the underwater metropolis New Beijing were obliterated after a war with the Korean Confederation, throwing a desperate country into chaos. Only India remained, an oasis of peace and order through troubled times, and more than a thousand miles to the west, a last hope for humanity.

Meanwhile, war after war crippled the rest of the globe. Although India had sealed off its borders half a decade ago, many a Chinese migrant had sought to spend the rest of their somewhat miserable lives there. I started my journey years ago, in New Chengdu. The sky was pitch-black and the wind howled as I walked. I trudged down the seemingly endless streets, and stared at the towering skyscrapers that buried what used to be nature, ravaged after a century of relentless construction. Although it was past midnight, the bustling cityscape teemed with life.

The cool, although polluted breeze embraced me as I walked. Around the corner, a familiar, neon-green E-taxi awaited me.

"I can take you as far as New Kunming," a voice called out from two large speakers.

I grimaced in frustration, but I knew that was the best deal I was going to get. The more porous parts of the wall were located just south of New Kunming City, and the Indian military had set up an 80-mile radius around the border, and any trespassers were to be shot on sight. In other words, not an easy way out.

The Great Partition Line lies 86 miles south of New Kunming city, a thin, fragile wall that lies between turmoil and freedom. I had been walking for countless hours until I caught sight of it. Many had told me the Great Partition Line bore a resemblance to the Great Wall of China. They had no idea how far from the truth that was. It was a 20-metre tall concrete fortress, spanning the entire border. Monstrous guard towers rose from the bulk of the wall, bristling with automatic machine guns and tripod-mounted pulse carbines. Hundreds of armed guard robots littered the base of the wall. The only way in was through the security checkpoints. Unfortunately, India was only open to who they found useful. I wondered what that category included. Certainly not myself. I gazed longingly over the colossal fortification, and I knew what to do.


Suddenly, a cry rang out from one of the other checkpoints: a migrant had been caught attempting to sneak past! In the midst of the melee and excitement, I watched calmly as a guard left his post and discreetly ducked under the gate, and fled.

For miles, I did not look back. The world seemed to shake as I ran. I could vaguely hear the faint cries of the soldiers as they readied their weapons. Bullets streaked past and narrowly missed me. I kept moving. After what seemed like days later, and still unsure if I was being followed or not, I stopped to rest. I pulled out my portable locator. For a minute, my eyesight wavered, but when it returned, I realised I was in the middle of the desert.

For a moment, I stared at the silvery haze the pollution had created flush out the life from the plants. I then realized that this world was already doomed to die out. *We might as well let it*, I thought. I quickly shook out that thought. Suddenly, an E-truck whizzed past me, leaving a trail of dust behind, and came to a halt just in front of me. I strode up to the window.

"What do you want?" asked the driver.

"A lift, please," I said



An hour later, we arrived there.

My nose caught the faint smells of the city. *New Mumbai*. As I sauntered down a broad avenue, I watched the millions of E-cars swerving around, barely missing each other. I stared, dumbstruck, at the sky-scrapers that seemed never-ending. I gazed at the first blue sky I had ever seen. My parents would have loved to see that. Sadly, they had died in the fourth pacific wars over the Shikaku and Wushi oil fields, years ago. There was no coming back from the dead for them.

"Xuanzhang?" A voice cried out.

"Mom?" I said, astonished.

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Gao, Yubo – 11*

Gusts of polar wind blew across the earth. Above the ground was a blanket of pale white. It was as though a herald of ice had cursed the land. Through the eyes of the small rabble, all that could be seen was heavy snow still drifting and floating languidly. No living soul – no warmth at all – could be felt. To the assembled party making their way across the land, the arctic weather was their true enemy. Traveling through this horrendous place were four hapless beings. Their journey was to the west. “Where on earth are we?” questioned the largest of the four. “I’m getting drained.” He paused for a second, “And starving too, come to think of it.”

“I don’t know where the devil we are!” shouted one of his companions – a fellow who prided himself on usually knowing everything that there was worth knowing.

So, the group walked and walked and walked until they were so exhausted that they felt they were about to vomit. Icy, heavy snowfall trickled down their clothes as their bodies collapsed to the ground.

Suddenly in the sky, lightning flashed violently! Rumbles echoed through the sky and all the figures miraculously disappeared!

Still having their eyes closed, a shadow stood in front of them and warned, “Foreigners, welcome to the West, I will give you a shortcut to find the ‘Scripts of the Ancients’ but you have to protect them well and don’t let the scripts fall into the enemy’s hand!” Fading away, the shadow vanished.

Cemented together, the party crashed down towards the earth like a meteor. First, they saw grass, then fields, then huts and finally a whole village came to their sight. From a hut, a horn screamed, waking some villagers up (including the gang). Stood in front of them was a golden temple. Trudging towards the building, four statues met their sight. Closest to the people were an ape – or rather a *monkey* – who was holding a titanic pole, grinning mischievously. To the side of the monkey statue was a *fiar* holding a spear, but with a moon-shaped blade for the point. Next in line, was a pretty large *pig* who was smiling at the next statue, who was a *monk*. Confused at whom the statues were, Iron man – a man with high tech armor – shot laser beams and the statues cracked in to four living beings.


They yawned and quickly formed into battle position. Staying in position, the monkey shouted, “Finally, after a thousand years someone awakens me for a duel!” Cracking his knuckles, the monkey swung into action, slamming the pole ignited with flames onto the largest one in the group. Surprisingly, the giant felt no pain and smashed on the earth, sending spikes airborne. Jumping into the sky, the pig collided into the person dressed in a star and striped uniform, crashing his razors on to the vibranium-steel alloy shield. Raging in temper, the man threw his shield, which flew to the monk, who dodged deathly.

Out of nowhere, a figure appeared holding a giant blade. Filling the sky with pure darkness, the figure swooped into the temple. With the war raging on outside, inside the mysterious figure in the temple pulled off its hood revealing a scarred face. Surrounded by ancient artifacts, the figure muttered, “At last, I’m getting the final piece of the ‘Script of the Ancients’ and shall open the portal to bring back the Lord of Galaxies, Megatron.”

Still daydreaming, the warriors who were battling from outside raced in. Heart drumming furiously, Thor, a member of the Avengers warned, “Stop right there, or we will crush you to pieces!” Captain America suddenly sprang up and threw his shield at the figure. As calm as ice, the figure raised his hand and opening a portal, which summoned an army of undead swamp beasts! The beasts’ mouths gaped open, bearing vicious fangs still dripping with the carcasses of innumerable victims, and they pounced onto Iron man. Going in headfirst was Bajie, who was the pig, knocked beasts clean out of the way with his razor.

Still in position, the hero alliance and the undead horde clashed together into battle not showing any mercy. While the beasts were keeping the hero alliance busy, the once-hooded figure crept into the inner chamber. Every step the figure took, the closer he got to the scripts.

At the end of the chamber was a chest. Creak! The chest lid opened and inside was scroll upon scroll of scripts. Taking the whole lot, the figure closed the lid of the dull chest and raced back to the entrance. Strangely, the moonlight was blocked at the entrance but then he saw it. The hero alliance had won the battle but he and the darkness couldn’t be completely beaten that easily.



Before he could do anything, Tang Seng – the monk – started to chant wildly, screaming the powerful language at the enemy. Dazed, he waved his arm, and a huge dragon skeleton fell from the sky. Darkness began to fill the skeleton and turned it into the most monstrous beast you could imagine. Roaring wildly, a beam of darkness filled the place, sucking the heroes up. Suddenly, Hulk, Thor and Wukong – the monkey – formed into a combo smash shattering the dragon into pieces, as the heavens opened, drenching the heroes. Much like steam, the figure and the dragon dispersed into dark soil.

Watching their accomplishment both parties shook hands sharing pride and honor. The scripts were saved.

Flash! The four superheroes disappeared from the village. They party, once more in the frosted grounds. Chilly, arctic wind swept by as the heroes stood up and continued on their journey. Gazing across the vast white sounds of their own quiet footsteps echoed in their ears. Bringing back and protecting the scripts was their mission. Their journey to the West was their destiny to bring you a better world to live in...

# Where the Sky Was Still Blue

*Dulwich College Beijing, Jiang, Tiger – 10*

Life is like a camera...  
Just focus on what is important and capture the good times...  
Develop from the negatives and if things do not work out...  
Just take another shot...

—Zias.K.Abdelnour

## Prologue

I always thought the world was a gentle place, that nothing I do could repay the extraordinary life it gave me. I was given a loving family, a stubborn tribe and a beautiful country. But it only takes one day to change it temporally; a journey to change it all. Both happened to me in one day, on a journey to the west.

"Chibuzo, get up! I've made some delicious Tapalapa bread for you!" I heard my mother calling me one morning, "And— Abayomi! Leave some for your brother!"  
"Well, if he still wants some, he'll have to get it now or I have to barf it up for him." My big sister Abayomi teased. Without hesitating, I bolted out of my mattress and snatched a piece of bread from my sister, mimicking her voice as I shouted "What a big baby! Come get this back Baby! Ha!"  
"Chibuzo! You stay right there!" My sister bellowed with her black cheeks burning bright red. Laughing uncontrollably, I scuttled out of my hut with Abayomi on my heels.

As I whizzed past the blur of different but familiar huts, my bare foot navigated themselves like the incredible speed my fathers hand could move on the loom. Staring across the borders of my tribe, the dry grass danced in the refreshing summer breeze to the will of their hearts, occasionally ducking from the animals that were passing by.

But nothing could beat the beauty of the bright blue sky. It was a heavenly playground to birds, a changing graph given by Mother Nature that showed the mood of god. To me, it was a symbol of life on Africa. It was truly beautiful.

I never forgot those wonderful memories. Never. One day, men were seen on the borders of our tribe. White men. So white they could not be made by Mother Nature. Most importantly, they came from the west. That was where the sun went down each day. My family believes that it led to hell. That day, my fate was taken away, rewritten at the will of the devil. From the second the white demons attacked, my dreadful fate hanged on to me, not letting go...

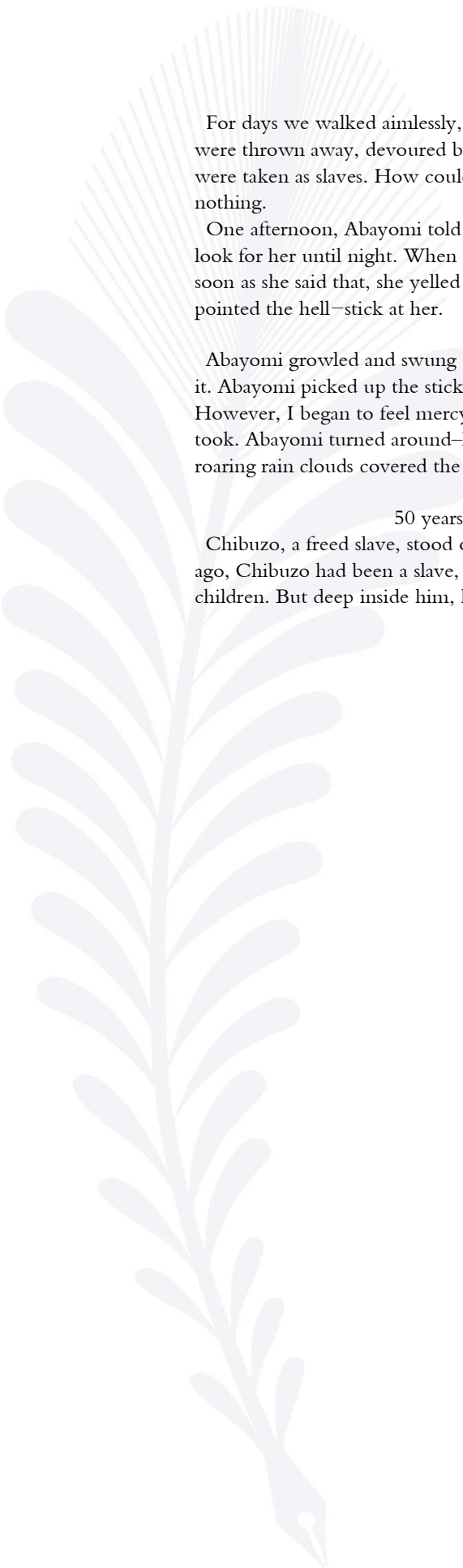
The world seemed to be falling apart around me, like god himself was crushing the earth. All I saw was the burning inferno that roared menacingly like a Tiger ready to pounce. As I crashed into another burning hut, the world around me slowed down. With a light head, I fell down.

"Chibuzo! Don't tell me you've already left me!" My eyelids flickered open to see my sister's bloodied face, holding me in her burnt arms, "Oh my brother!" She sighed with relief, putting me down then hugged me tight. Her arms were burnt and blood with dripping from her back; huge metal chains hung on her lowered neck, as if her has a heavier burden than the titan Atlas has. Scanning my surroundings, I saw many of my friends and relatives, all connected with thick ropes. On all the faces of familiar people, I only saw one thing: hopelessness. "Where's our parents?" I asked weakly, coughing out blood.

"They're..." Abayomi forced back a tear, "...Dead." My mind ran in circles, unable to take in the truth. But deep inside me, my childhood began to slip out of me, exchanged by the severe pain injected into my heart. I felt like I was left in a dark void with light in the distance. No matter how hard I tried, I was left in there, groping in the dark. "For all I know, we are going west to the whites' land." My sister whispered.

"Going west means going to hell," I replied my sister, no longer believing in living, "I'll die soon." However, I was shocked to see her outraged expression, covered with a layer of terror. "Don't say that! You must hold on to life. Believe in it. Live it even without me. When I'm gone, remember what I said: Carry on believing." Despite the stinging chains on my neck, I hugged her tight, for helping me at hard times like this and for being here for me.





For days we walked aimlessly, forever we had suffered. Days after days, people who gave up life were thrown away, devoured by wild beasts roaming the area. Later on, Abayomi informed me that we were taken as slaves. How could these demons treat us like this? They destroyed our homes and left us with nothing.

One afternoon, Abayomi told me something shocking, "I know how to escape." Stunned, I did not look for her until night. When I found her, she grabbed me and whispered, "If this doesn't work, run." As soon as she said that, she yelled at the demons on guard. Soon enough, it came stumbling towards her, then pointed the hell-stick at her.

Abayomi growled and swung her chains at the white. The heavy chains crashed his head, destroying it. Abayomi picked up the stick, and shot the others; every step was getting closer to freedom every second. However, I began to feel mercy for them, that Abayomi took it too far. "Stop it!" I shouted. That was all it took. Abayomi turned around—BOOM! She fell to the ground with a demon standing behind her. That day, roaring rain clouds covered the sky, leaving my shouts unheard.

50 years later

Chibuzo, a freed slave, stood on his balcony, staring at the polluted sky. Disgraceful, He thought. Years ago, Chibuzo had been a slave, but later freed because of the war. He wrote books, married and had children. But deep inside him, his heart lay next to her sister, where the sky was still blue.

# Unwanted Pilgrim's Portal Land

*Dulwich College Beijing, Lam, Yoko – 10*

There it loomed, the religious temple, house of Buddha! The priest slid off the rosin-backed horse, which trotted away to graze grass nearby, as the companions gazed fondly at the structure. Minutes later, Sha Seng let out a squeal: What is that at the door?

At the door, a menacing thing (nobody could possibly go through without fear of dying) awaited. Before anyone could reply, a gust of wild wind from it swept away the startled horse! Poof! The horse had vanished from sight...

"A portal," warned Sun Wukong, "beware!" However, they could not hear him due to the melancholy wind had brewed into a hurricane. Promptly, everything had been consumed into the obsidian portal! All of a sudden, the long-suffering friends were whisked away. What was going on?

Hours later, the monk awoke to find his three faithful servants at his side. His head whirled with questions but none were appropriate. For a while, everything was so quiet you could hear a mouse! Eventually, Bajie sighed, "We are soaring on a cloud with no destination. I observed your kin are not friendly here: the humans are atrocious; the environment is awful! I believe we have winded up in the future." As the meaning of the words sank in, the pig brought the fluffy ball to a halt meanwhile Wukong glimpsed a shimmering item reflecting light in a turret, which he presumed the enemy stole.

"Let's fight!" commanded Wukong whilst the brave monkey drew his cudgel and pointing at the scenario with a twinkle in his eyes. "But I want to eat and sleep." Protested the pig. The others moaned in an exacerbated voice, "Not now." As quick as lightning, the threesome was ready to jump into battle, well, Bajie was sort of not.

"Attack!" yelled knights from Kingdom Pollution (Kingdom Pollution was a gloomy sinister village: mines were found in every direction; factories had smoke; no trees; no lakes; no ponds... The place was a garbage tip. It was full of dust, rubbish and dirt. Unlike the poor climate, the people all lived in luxury although only majesties had a casion/mansion castle!). 14 knights stormed at the monkey king. Meanwhile the rest charged at Bajie and Sha Seng. The three creatures had never faced any enemy with such high-skilled weapons and armory! 12 knights, who were League Gold, wore golden armor; League Silver wore Silver and the other 12/League Bronze had bronze armour. League Gold owned gold swords (which were 'swordnapped'/sword kidnapped), trained horses and gold shields; League of Silver were equipped with silver swords and silver shields; League of Bronze were given deficient bows (Sanzang guessed they were abominable at crafting) and horses.

Cling, clang, cling! The swords met as the magical monkey determinedly fought the enemy, hurting them three at a time. Each time a soldier got hurt, more and more slashed back!

"Can't catch me!" Laughed the playful pig. League Silver's captain kept swinging at him, yet the captain never got Zhu Bajie.


Bing, bong! Sha Seng dodged away then stepped back, keeping them confused. Blood stained his shirt but there was no time to wipe it, his life was at risk.

Soon, only one League Gold's men remained. In the kingdom, he was known as Enchantment Captain, whom was in charge of making and enchanting picks, swords, shields, armor and some useful equipment. When he died, Captain left 1,000 crafting tables and anvils; 800 armory sets; 4,000 enchanted weapons and 50 inventions he built! Scooping them up into his rucksack, Wukong hurried to his friends.

What seemed like years later, the mighty three could not do much longer which resulted in them running into a dark mine and trying to dodge the men. "Ah ha!" The enemy was approaching...

All this time, Tang Sanzang had occupied himself by sewing a set of ideal clothes when a monster came along, telling him it was not safe here and inviting Sanzang to her house. "I would love to," Uttered the pilgrim. "Unfortunately, it won't be possible as, um as I am waiting for some fighters." The cheetah settled on a mushstool/mushroom stool. Next, she started weaving flowers. "Are you talking about the kingdom with beastly weather? My rainbow crystal is in that turret, locked. With it, you can access portals, if you are in the right place."

Just then, Wukong whispered words to Bajie and Sha Seng: distract the enemy. With that, the monkey zoomed away. Up and up flew the creature. He knew they were all depending on him reaching that tower in the sky. 2 minutes later, the winged avenger reached the top of the staircase. Using a special spell, he dissolved into thin air and revealed himself in the locked chamber room. Silently, Sun Wukong grabbed the crystal, willing himself not to drop it or make any noise. Then, he slipped down the stairwell. Ba boom, ba boom. A guard. He was trapped!



Roar! A lion, a grown one! Obviously, Wukong did not recognise it. On top, lay a baby cheetah! Holding the cub, he made a dash for it. "Just where are you going?" Growled the lion as he blocked the way. This is one long day, thought the monkey.

"Surrender immediately." They had two options: surrender or meet their dodging doom. "Do we have a choice?" Asked the cheeky pig. "Your choice. Remember, your choice is your fate." Answered the voice. "Haven't chosen? Men, handcuffs out!"

Where will Tang Sanzang stay? Can the Zhu Basie and Sha Seng escape jail this time? Can Sun Wukong become hero of the day? Will the cheetah baby come in handy?

To be continued...

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Liu, Junyi – 11*

"The meaning of life is to find your gift. The purpose of life is to give it away."

—Pablo Picasso

**W**hat was the purpose of life? I asked myself that question over again, and got no answer. That question was also a murderer, who killed a warrior, and a monkey, and abandoned a magical carpet. In this case, I was the murderer...

Two months ago, my companions and I: the monkey king and a brave warrior, went to complete the task of learning the purpose of life. We started the first month trudging in the sand of a blistering, arid desert. Mysteriously, a shadow was looming above us. When we looked up, we saw a ragged old carpet floating in the air. Shocked, we pulled the carpet down and rather simply sat on it! Slowly, the carpet started to rise, leaving the vast endless tub of sand and our trails far behind. Brrg! Looking for the source of the sound, I heard it again; brrg!!! Finally, I looked at my stomach and just realized that I hadn't been eating for a long time. Unfortunately, we didn't have any food to eat so we were forced to suffer the pain. Agony flooded into my stomach, it ached and ached until I couldn't ignore it anymore and shrieked so loudly that the magic carpet trembled, threatening to throw us off! Then, the most erratic thing happened: the warrior in our team took out his pocket knife and...and... cut it into his legs and arms and ripped his flesh into strips to enable me to survive. As he did this, he fell to his knees, lay down on the enchanted carpet, then closed his eyes. Tears streamed from my eyes, it was one of the most melancholic deaths I had ever experienced! That was the first loss.

A week passed, and we were feeding on the cadaver of the warrior. The carcass was vital to our survival, however, now it had run out and there was no water to drink: all the water that we had taken was consumed and we were still stuck in the middle of the desert. We made the magical carpet go faster and faster, to leave this diabolical place. Accelerating, the magical carpet went so rapidly that we could not see anything around us, so we had to hold on very tight. At last, the magical carpet started to slow down; trees and grasslands appeared out of the blue-----we were saved! Happiness didn't last long, we were still famished; pain flooded my body and it forced me down.

The truth is, probably hunger is more painful than any other kind of pain: the monkey king was also aching with discomfort so much that he was holding his stomach and his face was shriveled in agony.

To satisfy our stomachs, the monkey king set off and went to find food despite his suffering. While I was waiting, I was thinking of the days when I was just a typical monk and enjoying the happiness of life, praying to gods – perchance, that was the purpose of life. Now, however, I was trapped in a circle of hunger, which I couldn't escape, and it was forever shrinking.

I remembered clearly that time – wishing that I could survive to the end.


As time passed, anxiety surged into me and I wondered, where the monkey king was? The only way to find out was to go and see. Walking like an old man, I fell for every step I took. It took me hours to find out where he was: he was slouched on an old oak tree, eyes closed, not breathing. I had two choices in front of me: bring him back, or leave him alone.

I left him.

There was no way I could find my way back to the enchanted carpet. I went on, walking and my strength dwindling on the way. Until I saw it. Smoke rising in the distance. There were houses. There was a village. I would survive! Energy swept into my body as I walked towards the smoke.

As I went towards the smoke, I didn't see any houses on the way, only winding paths towards a vast forest. Suddenly a tree fell onto me—there were no houses! It was a wild fire! With all my remaining strength, I tried to leap away, but it fell into me.

I was awoken by noises, I blinked, I saw more people—villagers. I nearly forgot all about the fire, but there was a huge bloody bruise on my left leg. Smells of appetizing foods drifted into my nose. Hunger slapped my stomach, and I was hungry again. The villagers, who seemed to be very friendly, gave me some of their food. I ate ravenously----- I chomped, chewed, and drank, until I was full. It was a time when I never ate like that before. To continue the journey, I asked the villagers where was Tianzhu. Because they were rather agreeable, they showed me the shortest route towards the place. For this trip, the villagers lend me enough food to last for a few days and a donkey to ride on. Unwillingly, I left.



Fortunately, the food and water lasted me for a month or so and the donkey saved me from walking. Still, I was not content of this, my team was gone, and I was singular.

Back home in China when I looked up into the sky, stars were shining above me, placed in different spots. In my mind, the stars joined into lines, the lines joined into shapes, and the shapes joined into constellations, of a brave warrior and a monkey king. The moon was glowing bright neon with 20 stars sitting next to it, forming the last constellation I could see: a carpet with a monk, a monkey, and a brave warrior.....

I had learnt a lesson-----the care of others can make the selfishness in you.

# The Aim for New York

*Dulwich College Beijing, Sim, Elizabeth – 9*

Alexander was writing a book report about New York at school. The wind was blizzardily cold, as if winter was coming. He wrote one or two paragraphs, sitting quietly at his desk. Kathy, who always had a book in her hands, passed a note to Alexander's desk. Alexander knew that passing notes weren't allowed in class, but he also thought Kathy's writing was always interesting, so he hid his note and tried to focus on the lesson. At last he finished all the sentences it had on the paper and threw the note on the ground. It said: *Meet you in a week's time at my house and make sure you bring your dad's Apec card.*

"An Apec card? What is an Apec card?" He thought carefully. Alexander imagined what it was. He thought it was sort of an assessment for adults, or a book called 'Apec card'. All of a sudden, Alexander thought of a memory of his father and mother talking about going to the airport and stuff with the Apec card. "Ah! What if it was something used to go to the airport?" He thought. Alexander lived in a lovely place called Colorado, but he never imagined to go anywhere out of this place.

At midnight Alexander woke up, but he didn't know what to do. "Maybe I will listen to the instructions that Kathy gave me," he said to himself. Alexander went downstairs. He found his dad's bag and dug into it. The red lamp didn't light up that much. Finally, Alexander found his dad's passport. He flipped to the end page and saw the Apec card.

Suddenly, Alexander gulped.

There were footsteps coming downstairs. A shaded stare came from the person. A cold chill ran down Alexander's spine as he stared in horror.

"Alexander, what are you doing here so late?" A familiar voice asked quietly.

"Mom!" Alexander exclaimed. He quickly shoved the passport into the bag and hid the Apec card into his clothes.

"What are you doing here?" His mom asked again.

"J—just checking the bag if everything's inside there." Alexander quickly made up a lie.

"How strange, checking in the middle of the night," his mom said, folding her arms.

"Whatever," Alexander mumbled. His mom went upstairs. "Phew!" Alexander sighed in relief. He put the Apec card into his schoolbag and went back to sleep.

Early in the morning, Alexander ate his cereal and hurried to Kathy's house. That's when Alexander remembered to bring his dad's Apec card. Alexander shivered, anxiously. He had forgotten to bring it. Alexander ran back to his house – speedy quick. He grabbed the Apec card, and ran back to Kathy's house. He was very nervous. Alexander only went to Kathy's house three or four times, and he didn't know how Kathy would greet him. "Be brave, Alexander," Alexander thought. "Be brave."

Alexander shivered. He didn't know where the doorbell was. Throughout his sight was only a golden bell. He touched it, and a loud "JINGLE" came from the bell.

"Who's there?" A soft voice came along the door.

"Kathy!" Alexander replied. The door creaked open. There stood Kathy, Marvin and Georgia Jenkins.

Georgia was a sixth-grade girl with ordinary jeans and shorts.

"Hello girls!" Alexander waved at the two girls.

"Where is the Apec card?" Kathy asked.

"Oh, right here in my pocket," Alexander showed the card.

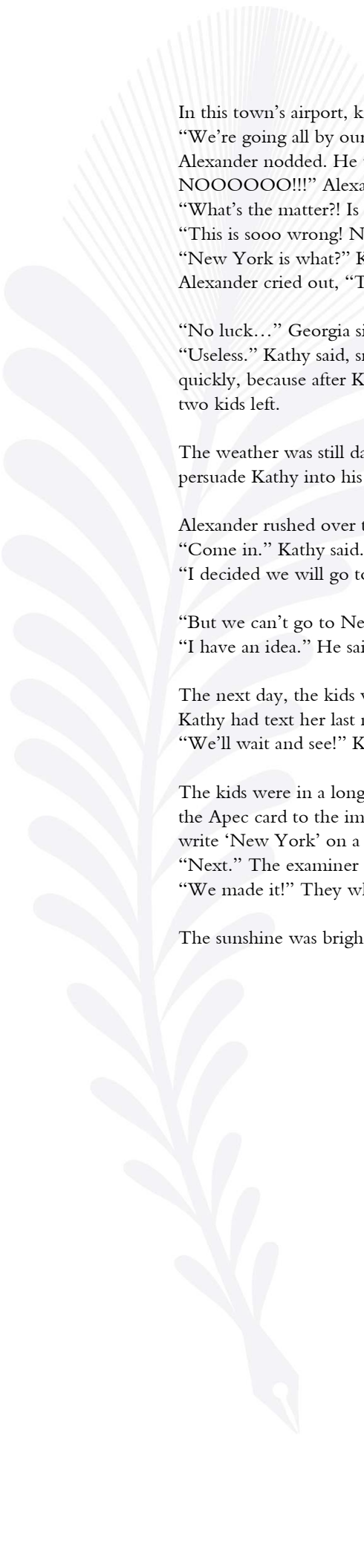
Kathy showed her plan. "We're going on a trip," she said.

"Why on earth?" Alexander asked worriedly.

"Maybe if our teacher says to find out extra information about New York City," Kathy explained.

"Quickly asking, what is an Apec card?" Alexander asked, curiously. "An Apec card is a card only important people get," Kathy said. "At the airport you could just go to the Apec corner to line up for tickets, and it only takes a few minutes to line up, because an Apec card is very precious. At the back of the card are the places you could go to use it." "Aha! So maybe there will be New York at the back, too!" Alexander said.





In this town's airport, kids could also go all by themselves in the plane, too.

"We're going all by ourselves." Georgia replied.

Alexander nodded. He turned over the card. "Let's see— Korea, China, Africa, Mexico, Japan... OH NOOOOOO!!!" Alexander screamed.

"What's the matter?! Is something wrong?" Georgia asked.

"This is sooo wrong! N—New York is—" Alexander stopped.

"New York is what?" Kathy said, in hurry.

Alexander cried out, "There is no New York on the back!!!!"

"No luck..." Georgia sighed.

"Useless." Kathy said, sniffing. Rain drummed down outside the window. The kids had to go home quickly, because after Kathy's mom heard they're plan failed, she called Georgia and Alexander's mom. The two kids left.

The weather was still dark. Alexander still wondered what Kathy was doing. He thought of some ideas to persuade Kathy into his and Georgia's group again. Soon, he decided what to do.

Alexander rushed over to Kathy's house. He touched the bell as the loud "JINGLE" came from it again.

"Come in." Kathy said. "You are here with some reason, I predict." Kathy said.

"I decided we will go to New York tomorrow." Alexander said.

"But we can't go to New York, remember?" Kathy asked.

"I have an idea." He said.

The next day, the kids went in the shuttle bus. They were going to the airport. Georgia came too, because Kathy had text her last night. "I'm nervous. What if the passengers notice us?" Georgia asked.

"We'll wait and see!" Kathy said, smiling.

The kids were in a long line of queue. After a couple of minutes past, it was their turn. Alexander handed the Apec card to the immigration examiner. The examiner didn't know that Alexander used a light pen to write 'New York' on a space in the card.

"Next." The examiner said.

"We made it!" They whispered happily.

The sunshine was bright in New York. Alexander made it. "Paradise," he said.

# Down the Red Dragon Well

*Dulwich College Beijing, Soldati, Sophie – 10*

As the wayfarers wandered in the winding streets of Pingyao, Ming Jiu, the wise cat, noticed they had been walking in the endless alleys too long and it was getting late. “Master,” he addressed to Medico Yong Tian “we are lost in the darkness. Let us go to this shop and ask our way.” “That is an ~~excellent~~ ~~very good~~ proposal!” Medico agreed.

Once in the shop, the ~~The~~ travelers were enchanted by its bizarre ambience: the shelves were filled with ancient books, half-broken vases and odd-looking ~~plenty of~~ statues. The newcomers were greeted warmly by a shop-keeper, Li Wen. Then Yong Tian spoke, “Good evening. We would kindly ~~like to~~ ask you to indicate us our way, since your shop is the only open at this hour.” “Who are you?” demanded the shopkeeper. Hearing this, Wang Li, the giant, declared, “We are the honorable travelers journeying to the West to retrieve the precious figs from the Bodhi tree. Medico Yong Tian will make the panacea from them to treat people in need. It’s important to pick the figs on December 8<sup>th</sup>, otherwise they lose their magic powers.” “I will show you the way, but first, rest in my courtyard while I fetch you a cup of herbal tea,” Li Wen offered. Wang Li’s eyes lit up at the thought of indulging himself with the piping hot drink. “We would be most grateful, but our horse can’t be left outside,” Ming Jiu interjected. “He can come inside too,” responded Li Wen. So, they all proceeded into the courtyard.


While they waited under a willow tree for Li Wen to come back, Ming Jiu as always became restless. He decided to explore and soon encountered a well. “Friends! Look what I’ve found!” he called excitedly. As it was rare to find a well in a courtyard, everyone rushed to look. Ting Hua, the serpent, was so curious that he slithered to the very edge ... Suddenly, a gigantic, scaly paw with long claws emerged from the depth of the well, grabbed Ting Hua and yanked him inside. Without thinking, his companions dived after him (they were a team; they had vowed to protect each other!).

A while later, our heroes landed in an overgrown garden with intertwining trees and roses. Out of nowhere, the Red Dragon appeared. “I’m Kong Ju, a dragon as fierce as ever!” he bellowed. “I have heard that you, Yong Tian, are on a mission. But now your mission will come to an end and your death will follow, since I’m going to sacrifice you.” He spewed fire. “I must be invincible, so that I can break out of this cursed well. For that I need to hold a human heart.” The dragon cackled and continued, “I have chosen you.” With that, Kong Ju flew down and grabbed the master before anyone had time to react.

“Quick, we need a plan!” urged Wang Li, decisive as always. After a few minutes of thinking, Ming Jiu came up with an excellent idea, “I’m the wisest, I’ll summon the Wiseman of Pingyao and find out how to defeat the monster.” With this, using one of his 108 amazing powers, the cat summoned the Wiseman who disclosed him that the Red Dragon had escaped from a legendarium book and the only way to defeat him was to shoot an arrow with Buddha’s blood directly in his heart. The blood could be found in one place – Afterworld!

After a short discussion, it was decided that Ming Jiu and Wang Li would go to fetch the precious blood. With this the cat followed by the giant leaped from cloud-to-cloud until they reached the River of Death. “Are you ready?” breathed out Ming Jiu. “As I’ll ever be!” was the confident reply. They took a last gulp of air and plunged into the murky waters.

The reason why this river was known as the River of Death was because it held the gate to the Afterworld which was exactly why the super-heroes were here. As they approached, they spotted the King sitting on his throne and scanning a list. “What brings you to my Kingdom?” the sovereign boomed. Wang Li, joined by Ming Jiu, explained their matter while the King listened attentively. He reflected for a while before announcing, “I will grant you what you have begged for, but in exchange, you, Ming Jiu, must give me one of your lives.” The cat hesitated for a short moment (he had only three out of nine lives left), but it was his duty to save his master and he would do anything to rescue him. As soon as they received the precious drops of blood they set off back to the garden where the others were waiting for them. Now it was time for the second part of the plan.



“Take your position!” commanded Ming Jiu, once the arrow was ready. Wang Li was standing at the very front holding Ting Hua while Tian Ma, the horse, with Ming Jiu on top positioned a bit behind. Holding the arrow, Ming Jiu muttered, “Now all we have to do is to wait for the dragon to come out!” Sure enough, Kong Ju came out to check if all the elements for the sacrifice were ready. Wang Li was the first to make a move. “Aaaagggggghhhhhh!” he yelled at the top of his voice. The Red Dragon whirled around shocked. As quick as a flash, Ting Hua, with the help of Wang Li, launched himself on Kong Ju and wound around him until he was immobilized. It was time for Ming Jiu to strike. He carefully aimed at the dragon’s heart and threw the arrow! “Ping!” the arrow shot right into the dragon’s heart. He was dead.

Rapidly, they raced inside to liberate Yong Tian. He was thrilled and congratulated everyone. Then, together, they jumped out of the well and were just in time to see Li Wen come out with a lovely cup of tea for them...

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Trivedi, Suvam – 11*

The vast far flung desert, coated completely with bitter snow seems to be endless, stretching on for miles and miles. I have been trudging on for many exhausting days, tiring my scrawny knees, causing blistering rashes everywhere. Glistening beetle-black eyes belonging to my deceased grandfather Xuan Zang stare at me through the smeared, fractured glass of a photograph kept in my rucksack. He inspires me, with his daring journey across colossal mountain ranges and deserts. A few weeks ago, I foolishly made the decision to make a trip from my hometown, Nalanda, to China along the very same path that my great grandfather had taken. But, the many deserts he had gone through were now just glaciers. And I never knew how much the feeling of regret, the thought to give up and go back would overcome me. I know I have to go on, to ignore everything and focus, but now I do not feel the same as before.

Little lumps of snow harshly plummet from the overcast clouds, and I immediately know what it is. A blizzard. Cursing under my hazy breath, I footslog forward, frigid wind whipping my sullen face. A large patch of dry leaves is located directly in front of me, each one placed precisely next to each other, and I immediately know something is wrong. Leaves in the winter? This is not right. I look to my left and right, but hills stretch on and on in that area, so I must head forward. Cautiously, I walk on to the strip of dried leaves, but the ground gives way beneath me, and I plummet down. I land on bleak snow that cushions my landing, then spring up to my feet. Someone had set that trap for me. But who? There is no one in this lifeless, uninhabited area. And how could they have possibly known the exact path I was travelling? I gaze around the deep, dim trench. There are two rocks in one corner and a metal groove pokes out of the jagged ground. The walls are too steep to climb, and there is not a chance I can jump out. Abruptly, a thumping noise comes from just outside the trap. A massive looming figure leaps into the trench. In the little light that allows me to see, I can distinguish its features. It looks like a she, and is dressed completely in black, with a flowing black dress, and a beautiful black robe. Pale and chalky white, a little skin could be seen under her clothes.


"Well, well, well, look what we have here." Her voice is high pitched and raspy; it feels like nails on a chalkboard.

"W-w—who are y—you?" I stutter as I am deathly afraid of her.

"I, am the great *Báigǔjīng*! When your cowardly great grandfather made his expedition, I wanted to eat his flesh. But he and his stupid monkey ruined it all. So, I am here to get revenge!" I backed up against the solid, musty walls, nicking my lower forearm on the metal groove. Blood splatters the ground, and I grimace in pain.

"Lousy mortal, I will finish you in no time!" she bellows, shaking all sides of the pit. Ignoring the pain in my arm, I hastily get back up; she has already locked her pale eyes on my body. Unanticipatedly, all 10 feet of her lunge at me, sharp claws emerging from her inhumanly hands. I dodge the blow and swiftly roll over onto a rough, uneven rock.

"*Báigǔjīng*..." I rack my head trying to translate the name from the little Chinese I was taught at school. In spur of the moment, I remembered. *Báigǔjīng* is the 'White Bone Demon' that tried to murder my grandfather and *Sūnwùkōng*, the monkey king. She brutally tortures and murders anyone that she captures; I know that the only reason that my great-grandfather escaped was he was a well-taught Buddhist monk with the help of an omnipotent, clever monkey. To simplify things, I am going to die. There is no way out of this. I jerk to the side, panting heavily. Glaring at my terrified face, she dashes at me once again with her bloodshot eyes. I make a helpless try to dart out of the way, however her deadly pincers grab the hem of my sweat-filled robe, tearing it right off my defenseless body. From side to side, I sloppily duck her punches, until I see something in the distance. It is someone standing near the top of the dike, beyond view of *Báigǔjīng*. Losing my focus, the last thing I see is a massive fist heading straight for my head.



When I groggily wake up, I find myself in a narrow chamber, lined with miniscule and unlit torches. I rest my back against the rough wall, and try to find out where this dungeon is. I cannot escape, as the cell has rusty metal bars lining the exits on each side, with a cramped room outside the jail that had one marble entrance in one corner. I examine the room closely. There is a figure crouched down in the darkness, with wide eyes. Something clicks in my head. It is the figure I saw during the fight. It scurries over to the jail and starts fingering the hatch. It grabs a hairclip out of its blue fanny pack and pushes it in between the gap between the lock and the door. The door creaks open and he beckons for me to come with him through the door.

"Who are you?" I inquire. He pulls down his hood revealing a long mustache and a scowl.

"I", he says with a pause, "am Xuan Zang, your great grandfather."

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Yang, Carrie – 8*

Where the sun was shining brightly in Thailand, there were two small kids named Lilly and William who were sister and brother. They were both eleven years old. They were both clever and intelligent. However, Lilly was smarter. One fine morning, there was an announcement from the King's messenger; whoever passes the three challenging tests shall win the chance to find the missing diamond for the emperor's 100th birthday.

Finally, the day had come. It was the day of the test! William and Lilly had lots of butterflies in their stomachs, would they pass or fail? It took two hours to get to the Emperor's kingdom. Luckily, Lilly had practiced since she knew what they would test, but William did not. Good luck to William she thought.

Soon the test was announced. The three tasks were to sail a ship and succeed quickly. The second task was to make a real catapult. The last task was to create the best treasure chest (that had to be made out of wood). The journey from Thailand to India was to get a diamond so that the Emperor's collection was complete. The collection was a collection of jewels. Lilly knew exactly what to do, she had researched on the computer and read all the books about 'famous inventions for kids' and she completed the whole tasks in minutes! William however, completed his tasks too, but had a few problems like creating a catapult that did not launch, but went super high.

At last, they announced the winners the winners were Lily and William! They never believed that they had achieved their dream. At home, they both packed up all their stuff until ten o'clock. It was a very busy week thought William. everything seemed to be a dream, but no one knew it might not be a dream.....

The next morning was the day to leave. William and Lilly hugged all their friends and set off upon their journey. First they rode on a boat across the southern seas. Suddenly a huge wave swept away their map! Now how would they find the map? But still the two children didn't give up so easily.

Soon they arrived upon the shore, the view was amazing. Soon the sky fell dark, Lilly and William found a cave and huddled together, they were cold and hungry but managed to fall asleep.

The next morning the sun was rising and seagulls squawked loudly. It was a beautiful sight. First Lilly went up to make breakfast. Breakfast was berries, bananas and coconut. After the meal they set off upon their journey to India. Although they did not have the map they were still able to continue their journey. Just then a crumpled piece of paper was lying in the depths of the sea.

"What is that" asked William.

"Hmmm... I think it's kind of like a map." She replied.

"Oooooooh, that means it may be our map!" William shouted.

"I don't believe you at all" Lilly replied back.

Then William picked up the paper floating slowly on the water.


"Wow" it really is our map!" They both said amazed. Soon they set off on their journey to India again.

Soon it was night again but they had no food left, how would they ever survive?! At least William had Lilly next to him, so when any problem came, she could solve it.

She wished her mom was here. Their mother passed away after they were born. She was called Phyllis. She had a terrible cancer. She got better once but then she got worse. It was a terrible stroke, she fell off a bed and hurt her back. Then she died. On that day Phyllis was thirty years old. However Lilly and William did not really remember her clearly because they were just babies.

After she made a wish, Lilly managed to make an arrow with a thick branch stuck to a sharp, pointy shell. Then she found a thick, strong rope in her bag. Soon they tied the rope to the arrow and aimed at a fish. Suddenly SWISH! William shot into a big, fat fish. It was a salmon! Luckily William had bought three packs of matches. He opened one pack and started blowing up a blazing fire in the boat kitchen. Soon they could smell the salmon being grilled in the fire. The salmon was so delicious that their mouth was watering into a puddle.





The next morning, William didn't want to make his sister tired. So he woke up at six o'clock and started making breakfast with leftover coconuts, bananas and berries. He made a fruit salad as a treat that he thought that he would never agree to share with his sister before. But now William realized how much she loved him and how important she was to him. So he decided to give that treat to his sister as a present for helping him in everything he struggled in.

At seven o'clock, Lilly woke up. "Why did you wake up so late?" Asked William.

"I don't know" she replied in a weak voice.

"Maybe this will make you feel better?" William opened up the plate and showed her the treat!

After they finished breakfast, they looked at the map. First they had to go to the Emerald sea that was part of India. William pointed at the direction and said "That is the direction we are supposed to go!" The boat turned right toward the Emerald Sea and continued. Soon the land of India came closer. When they arrived, a man told them that the diamond was kept in a huge mosque. So William and Lilly went straight into the mosque. When they arrived, they were shocked. The diamond was put publicly on the tip of the highest tower in the mosque. How will they ever get it when people can see them? The sister and brother realized that their real challenge had just started.

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Yang, Ellie – 8*

One day while Themus was sticking photos into his photo album, someone knocked on his door which made Themus curious. Themus' palms started getting clammy, his body trembled with fear and he gasped. He heard screams outside his door. He quietly and carefully opened the door and saw an old man.

Themus recognised him straight away. He was Grandfather Dan. Grandfather Dan was slim and tall. Whenever Themus saw him, he had to look up and crane his neck.

"What is going on Grandfather Dan?" asked Themus, shaking.

"Themus my dear, these people have chosen you to go on this trip to North America. We want you to describe to us what it looks like with your outstanding photography. Choose more than five people to go on this important trip," croaked Grandfather Dan.

Themus smiled, he was very proud that he had been chosen. But he didn't know who to choose. Themus said out loud to the crowd, "I'm going to choose two people and they are going to be...", everyone was crying and begging out loud for Themus to choose them. It was a very hard decision for Themus but he finally decided. "They are going to be... Cathy and Cathew!" shouted out Themus loudly. Themus heard people groaning and moaning and some people even cried! He thought quickly and finally said "I knew that you would all be sad so I have decided to make a book that includes all of you as my friends." Everyone was cheering and some even had tears rolling down their cheeks.

He took a photo of them cheering for the first part of the book, hardly anyone noticed. After a few days it was time to pack up. Because it was the start of the mysterious journey, Themus was so sleepy that he over slept. Soon it was the afternoon and Themus just woke up but when Themus checked the calendar, he found out he was late. He had packed his luggage yesterday. So Themus just had to get his luggage and run to the harbour deck.

When he got there, the ship hadn't left him and there were workers all around the ship. Cathy and Cathew were already there and Cathy was sharing her beef sandwich with Cathew.

"Hi Cathy, Cathew, sorry that I'm late. What are you doing?" asked Themus curiously.

"OH! Hi Themus! I was just sharing my fresh new burger with Cathew! Why are you late?" asked Cathy smiling. "Sorry but I was so tired that I over slept," said Themus turning as red as a tomato in embarrassment.


"Of course you did! You always do that!" replied Cathy smiling again.

"OH! Sorry I just forgot. Thanks for reminding me! Can I try your delicious burger? It does look yummy," said Themus with his eyes glued to the burger. Cathy always said yes so she agreed to let him try her new burger.

After a few hours, the ship was ready to go and Themus, Cathy and Cathew ran up to the boat – it was so exiting to have a mysterious adventure with only three people going.

Themus was in such a hurry to prepare his room that he tripped himself and had to go to the medical room. The medical room was smelly and most of the medicines were made of rats which tasted disgusting if you tried it. Themus stayed in the medical room for five hours starving. Finally the nurse had found out a way to make Themus better but it was going to take one and a half hours to get it done. The nurse added sugar with bananas than added eggs with flour then mixed all of them together and added a little bit of water then gave it to Themus carefully.

Looking at the nurse's eyes, Themus could see that she was worried about this. Themus was worried that if this didn't work they won't be able to go on the trip to North America! This was super bad, so bad that Themus was about to shout at the nurse. The nurse gave him the mix and gave him a warning, "do not drink it fast because then the medicine won't be able to cure your injury and then we will have to ask someone else to go on this trip and you will have to stay here and wait until we solve out how to make your leg better, but if we don't find out how to solve your broken leg then you will die."



Themus was super scared that when he held the bowl he nearly tossed it over! Themus carefully drank the medicine and finally got better. He ran to the ship making sure not to trip over and ran to his room and unpacked his luggage and started putting all the stuff he brought into the shelves near his bed.

It was soon dinner and Themus came upstairs to get ready. Themus hadn't even stepped into the dining room but he could smell the fresh meat that was on the table. He quickly called everyone to eat dinner because it was so yummy. Once everyone had sat at the table, they heard a loud splash and all the delicious food on the table was splattered with salty water. Themus was super frustrated that he shouted, "WHY DID ANYONE ASK ME TO GO ON THIS TRIP?!" Everyone looked at him in disappointment and Themus blushed a little.

All of a sudden, a gigantic fish popped out breaking the roof, Cathew took out his sharp sword and started fighting the dreadful creature. Themus and Cathy went around the ship and started to look for something to use to scare the gigantic fish away. Then Themus found a cannon and then without a moment to think, Themus aimed at the gigantic fish. The gigantic fish asked for the cannon. They agreed and then he soon disappeared.

What an adventure although this was just the beginning!

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Yang, Kalli – 8*

Five hundred years ago, in a small village of dragons lived a little dragon called “Diamond”.

One day when Diamond went to school, she asked her friends about the Jade Dragon. The “Jade Dragon” was a legendary dragon. Diamond’s friend didn’t believe in the ‘Jade Dragon’ and Diamond got mad, really mad and decided to go and prove it.

First, she packed her bags and found a compass, then she sneaked out of the village and soared into the sky.

The next day Diamond saw some animal smugglers killing a lion. Quietly she flew past. Suddenly she was falling. Her wings were tangled in a net, the smugglers had got her!

The animal smugglers decided to hide Diamond in a cave. Luckily when a poor guy was walking past, he heard Diamond yelling and went to see what had happened. He freed Diamond but he had a request. Diamond needed to take ‘Max’ (the poor guy) along with her. Diamond agreed.

Max talked with Diamond and Diamond found out a lot of things about him, like Max likes to sing but his tone was always wrong. Suddenly Diamond saw a dragon tower. A dragon tower is a kind of tower that kills dragons. Diamond had heard that the dragon tower people were looking for her village! Max started yelling crazily. A person on the dragon tower had shot him with an arrow. Diamond was trying to keep Max on her back but it was quite hard because Max was yelling in pain and Diamond couldn’t hold on to him. Then the worst thing happened. An arrow struck Diamond and Diamond fell to the ground. Before Diamond could hit the ground, the Dragon killers got another arrow on her and Diamond fell asleep. The second arrow was an arrow that makes someone sleep.

When Diamond woke up she found a girl staring at her. The girl whispered and said “I will help you escape if you bring me along and I have magic powers. I can control the sea, also I can survive in fire.”

Diamond thought for a second. This girl might be useful. “All right, all right, you can come”, said Diamond.

“Yah”, yelled the girl. “By the way, I’m Michelle and I’m a Demigod”.

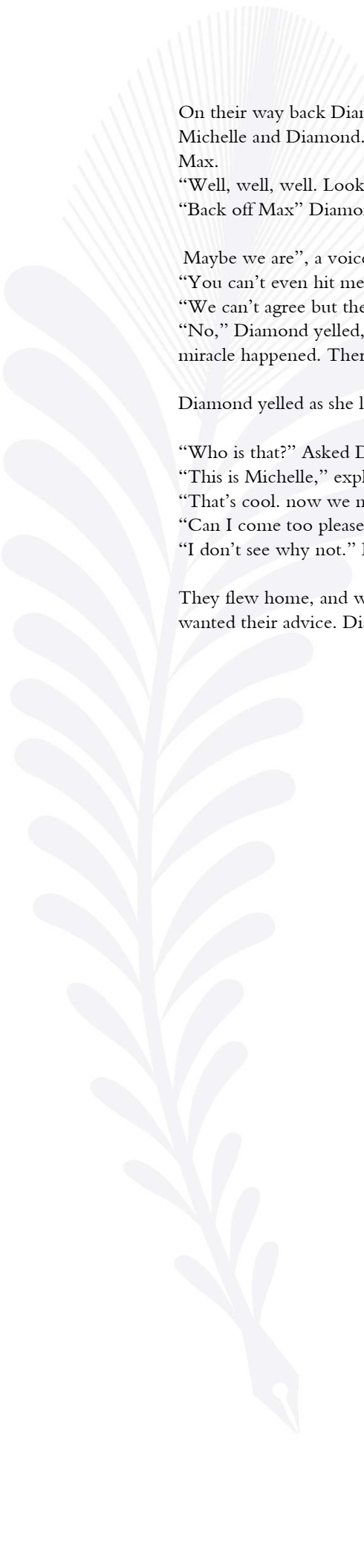
So Diamond and Michelle got out from the prison and went to find Max. Meanwhile the dragon catchers were trying to persuade Max to leave Diamond and become a dragon catcher. “No” yelled Diamond. The leader of the catchers turned around and blew fire but Michelle stopped it. A true demigod of the sea. Diamond flew towards Max, got hold of his shirt, picked up Michelle and the three soared into the sky.

Diamond introduced Michelle to Max, Max didn’t seem to like Michelle very much so he sat at the back. Diamond got tired and decided to stop for the night. Michelle’s water powers sensed that there was a hotel for dragons nearby called Ahogons. Not a really good name. Diamond then signed into the hotel.

At night Max got out of the hotel and phoned the animal smugglers. Diamond woke up and saw Max doing it. Diamond was fooled all the time, Max really was a bad guy. Diamond opened her mouth and out came a Diamond. The Diamond circled around Max and suddenly Max disappeared and so did the Diamond. Diamond didn’t realize what she was doing. She didn’t even know she had magic powers but now she knew and she was going to use them.

The next morning Diamond and Michelle signed out of the hotel and flew into the sky. Out in the distance was a jade palace. Diamond had made it. She was about to take a photo when Michelle yelled “Look out!”, but it was too late. Diamond got shot, but the arrow didn’t even touch Diamond. Diamond was protected by her powers.

“Wow”, Michelle said. ‘I didn’t know you have magic powers! Now let’s get the photos!’.



On their way back Diamond stopped at a party to celebrate. Halfway through the party a net fell over Michelle and Diamond. It dragged them to the main hall. Standing in front of Diamond was her old friend Max.

“Well, well, well. Look who we have here. The dragon and her little friend.”

“Back off Max” Diamond yelled. “You’re no match for us.”

Maybe we are”, a voice behind Max said as Max’s helpers came. One of Max’s helpers took out a sword.

“You can’t even hit me” Yelled Diamond.

“We can’t agree but the girl...”

“No,” Diamond yelled, but she couldn’t move. When the sword was just about to touch Michelle, a miracle happened. There came a loud roar, the sword and all the bad guys including Max disappeared.

Diamond yelled as she leaped onto her mother’s back.

“Who is that?” Asked Diamond’s mother.

“This is Michelle,” explained Dimond, “and she is a Demigod.”

“That’s cool. now we need to get home.”

“Can I come too please?” Asked Michelle.

“I don’t see why not.” Replied Diamonds mother.

They flew home, and when they arrived, Diamond and Michelle became everyone’s hero. Dragons always wanted their advice. Diamond also wrote a story, about her adventure called, “New Journeys to the west”.

# Pigsy's Diary

*Dulwich College Beijing, Yang, Maxwell – 11*

This diary belongs to Pigsy (DO NOT TOUCH!)

January 1, 629. Cloudy

I really hate the Monkey King, who is always more interested in fighting than eating. It is the first day of New Year and I'm starving. We haven't even eaten anything decent, and I'm starting to get really hungry. I've finished all the snacks I brought and I can't find a single village around here, let alone a chef. We've got to get the "Scrolls of Buddhism" (I don't even know what the heck are the so-called "Scrolls of Buddhism". They just sound stupid.) and translate that into Chinese. This is literally Mission Impossible because we don't even have a translator and we're the prime targets of goblins, demons and sometimes even gods. At least we get a cool white horse and some shoulder poles. I'm also dreadfully tired since we haven't rested for the whole journey. Now I'm a bit tired and I'm finishing today's entry.

January 3, 629. Gloomy

OMB (oh my Buddha) OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB OMB! We defeated the Red Boy! I can't tell you about that battle now because I'm too tired. Good night.

January 4, 629. Rainy

So this is how it happened. We were fighting the Red Boy and we were losing. Master asked me to get reinforcements or backup since everyone else was still fighting. I really hoped that somebody else could go but alas, I was the only one we could spare. So then I went to the Buddha, unaware that the Red Boy beat me to it and pretended to be the Buddha. Later, the real Buddha came along and boy, he was mad. Imagine all the clouds in the world merging together. That was what came out of his ears. Then imagine the sun shrunk to one hundredth of its original size. That was what the Buddha's eyes were like. He then punished the Red Boy severely (he deserved it). Glad I was looking away at the time.

January 5, 629. Windy


We travelled across the desert today, only stopping when a mountain range came into view. The only peculiar thing about it was that it wasn't covered in snow, it was covered with flames. I obviously wasn't the only person who didn't believe their eyes. I was also pretty sure that Master Xuanzang and the Sha Monk didn't believe what was before them. Our attention only drifted away when the Monkey King announced he had spotted a village not far in the distance. We then began an hour long trek to the village. When we arrived, we found a nearly deserted settlement in the middle of nowhere. We definitely wouldn't find any chefs around here, let alone delicious food. We couldn't turn back; we had spent almost the whole morning trudging across the seemingly endless desert. We asked some villagers how to get across the mountain range. Then an elder came to us and spoke: "The only way to get across the mountains is to get the fan of Princess Iron Fan. That fan alone will be able to extinguish the fire."

With this information, we quickly then cooked up a plan. We decided that the Monkey King would go and persuade the Princess to give her fan to us (I was getting tired of him anyways). As for the rest of us, all we could do was wait. We waited, and waited, and waited, and waited for the Monkey King to come back. After what seemed like 12 hours (it was actually 6 hours), the Monkey King came back with the fan. He fanned the fire, but that didn't put the fire out. Instead, it made the fire even more aggressive. Oh, great. When the Monkey King finally noticed that, he sped off into the clouds with the fan again (I hate it when he does that). He later came back with the real fan and finally quenched the fire. We then continued our journey.

February 5. Foggy

I'm really sorry. I haven't been writing in my diary for 1 month and I haven't told you about so much stuff. Anyway, we're almost to the temple! That's the good news. The bad news is that we're currently in a city full of weirdoes who speak Indian. We don't have a translator here so I have no idea how we're supposed to get these "Scrolls of some thingimagic". Oh, sorry. It's the "Scrolls of Buddhism". The temple is just a one-day hike from where we are now (Delhi). I wonder what we'll find at the temple. I just hope it isn't even more traps.





February 6. Hazy

We've finally got to the temple today (Yippee). We got the Scrolls but just as we stepped out the doorway, a strong wind blew the Scrolls away and we found out that the Scrolls were blank. This meant that the Scrolls were fake! We had travelled so far only to find a replica of the Scrolls. We hurried back inside the temple and searched every crook and nanny for the real Scrolls. Finally, with my help, Xuanzang found the real Scrolls and we voyaged back to Changan.

March 10. Sunny

We got back to Changan and Xuanzang presented the Scrolls to the Emperor. The Emperor was very satisfied and rewarded Xuanzang heavily. Hey, how come he gets all the credit?! All we get is some of his so-called wisdom.

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Yuan, Rachel – 8*

A long time ago, before the world was ever made, there was a planet with only water. It was called the Earth. Before there were no people and no land, the whole world only had pirates. On this planet, there was only one land that the Gods made, a huge land with birds slowly flying in the sky. These pirates were as evil as crocodiles. But one was the worst. He had a long beard and was captain of a ship.

But there was a problem. All the pirates were having a race and if they found the treasure they could live forever and be very rich. But, it was a very long trip. They had to go from East to West. Because of this, the captain pirate who was evil, was only thinking of winning. This meant he would spoil everything after the race. He ordered every member on the ship to win. If they didn't, they would have to be on the plank. Then, they would be immediately be eaten by the selfish, hungry crocodile. All the shivering members on the ship all said yes or they'd immediately be sent onto the plank.

On this sunny day, when the sun was shining, it was the most embarrassing day you could imagine. It was the day of the race! A large crowd gathered to watch. They were the pirates. They only watched and rested because they were too tired, and they worked really hard. The pirates on the evil captain's ship weren't allowed to rest. They couldn't rest even if they worked hard or tried hard.


At the time of the race, the referee pushed the gun as all the ships began to race each other. But, there was one thing that wasn't fair. The evil captain's ship poured oil onto the other pirate's ship before it was the big day. Everybody slipped and fell onto the bumpy floor. When this was happening, the evil pirate set sail and went as quickly as he could. After a minute or so, he was out of sight and everyone was wondering who that pirate was. Then, they stopped thinking and turned around to start racing again.

After 30 minutes, they disappeared in the far distance. But how would they beat the evil pirate's ship when they were far behind? One pirate's ship was surprised that there were footprints on the muddy floor. They started thinking but still couldn't think who was the person who tricked them. But then a smart member in the pirate ship had a thought of the evil pirate. Then, he announced, "I think it is the evil pirate who made all the troubles." The other members on the pirate shook their heads in disagreement. One pirate said, "The evil pirate said that he wouldn't spoil anything when the race began." But in his mind, he was not so sure because every time the evil pirate gave tricks on everybody.

As this was going on, they were getting slower and slower. Then, they began to go very fast. They had past other ships. A few minutes later, they were in the lead. But, still, in the far distance, they couldn't see the evil pirate's ship. One of the pirates had a pair of good eyes. He took out his super glasses and looked everywhere. At the end, he saw a tiny ship between the sea and the sky.

After one hour, they were next to the evil pirate's ship. The evil pirate shouted, "Quickly, or you will all be on the plank." The members on the evil pirate's ship shivered. Because of this, the evil pirate's ship got very, very, SLOW! The other captain said, "I will never let you win!" The evil pirate said, "I am the one who did that trick to all of you. Ha, Ha, Ha..." The pirates on the other captain's ship were been tricked again. They were so annoyed that they began a fight with the evil pirate and the pirates on the evil pirate's ship.

Then, the two pirate ships were stopped. They all looked around. All the other pirate ships had gone far away in the distance. They went quickly and at last, without warning, they were in the lead again. The pirates on both ships were so wet and so tired that they fainted. Even when they fainted, water was dripping down from their backs. Only the evil pirate and the pirate captain on the other ship didn't faint. They raced each other for a long, long time.



All of a sudden, an idea flipped from the captain's head. He would also trick the evil captain. When the evil captain was not looking, the pirate captain shot a bomb at the evil pirate's back. A loud scream went on, but at last, he was gone. The evil pirate was dead!

The captain did a dance. He sang, "Jolly jolly in the dolly, the evil pirate is dead!" Then he woke up all the other pirates on his ship and told them what had happened. All the pirates were happy and they danced. They almost forgot about the big race. When the captain suddenly thought about the big race they started on the big adventure again.

After the pirates all stopped on a big land where there were no things, even trees, they slowly all went on the gloomy island. The pirates who fought with the evil pirate were first to go down to the island. At last, they found the place where the treasure was. They dug a GIANT hole and found the treasure. They took the treasure box and also took some treasure inside it. Afterwards, they went to the East where their own island was.

Finally, they saw a crowd watching them. They won!!!

They were all happy. But, not all of the pirates were happy...When the evil pirate's members woke up, they sank into the deep sea as they were sleeping there for too long.

# New Journeys to the West

*Dulwich College Beijing, Zhu, Brian – 11*

Standing in the middle of an endless desert was making everything seem hopeless. There was a vast blue sky on top of me, and a never-ending sea of sand in front of my eyes. The ground below me sizzled as my camel inched forward with the last bit of its strength.

My vision blurred as the strong winds carried sprinkles of sand and rock into my eyes.

Far away, I could vaguely see the figure of a man coming in my direction. As he got closer, his looks came into focus. His eyes were dark as night. His hair was brown, and he wore dusty rags.

“Hello.” His voice was so deep that I could barely make a word out of it, “Where do you travel to?”

“It is a pleasure to meet you and I travel to the west in search of peace for my country.”

“Oh, don’t do that!” the man exclaimed, “There is danger everywhere and death looms out there. There are ferocious beasts, nasty monsters, and—”

“I have made my decision to travel and no one will stop that.”

He just stared at me like I was mad. The wind still spun around, twirling sand up from the ground and smashing it back down.

He had a point, going forward into that endless desert was useless. The desert itself seemed hopeless, just blue on top of yellow. The marvelous blue sky on top of a boiling desert.

Suddenly, sand swirled in the air. The blue sky was then painted a light yellow as the sand covered it. My head throbbed with pain as the sand pierced through my eyes. All the sand then gathered together and exploded like a box of confetti.

My vision cleared as the sand dripped out of my eyes. Then I noticed the man. He dropped to his knees and fell face-first on the ground.

“Are you—” his body dissolved into sand and all that was left was his clothes.

Fear showered over me as I dropped to the ground, trembling and unable to process what had happened. Usually I would have sat down on the burning hot surface of the desert for a quick sip of water. Usually I would have lied down for a bit of food as for my growling stomach.

But today I was too stunned and terrified to move, paralyzed of the scene that just happened in front my eyes.

“I am a monster, one who only can be seen when it wishes.” a voice trembled the ground.

“What who what—” I stuttered.

“Don’t worry, I’m just going to have you for dinner. One quick gulp.”

“Who—who’s there? And—and p-p-please—”

**BOOM!**

A white strip of light zipped past me. There was a horrible howl, so horrible that I seemed to have lost my poor eardrums. When I could hear again the screaming of the terrifying monster, a drip of liquid dropped down from the sky, painting my shirt red.

Then a golden flash, one much brighter than the white light, zoomed through the sky and crashed on a rock near me, smashing it to dust. It wasn’t an object that destroyed the rock, it was a...monkey? Its light brown fur was messed up with leaves and grass sticking out here and there. It wore a rusty old crown on its head.

“Master, I have come to serve you.” The monkey said, “I’ll defeat this monster for you.” He said as took a long and thin stick out of his ear.

“What a-a-are— how?”

There was another flash of gold, and a great yell as another huge drip of red came out of the sky.

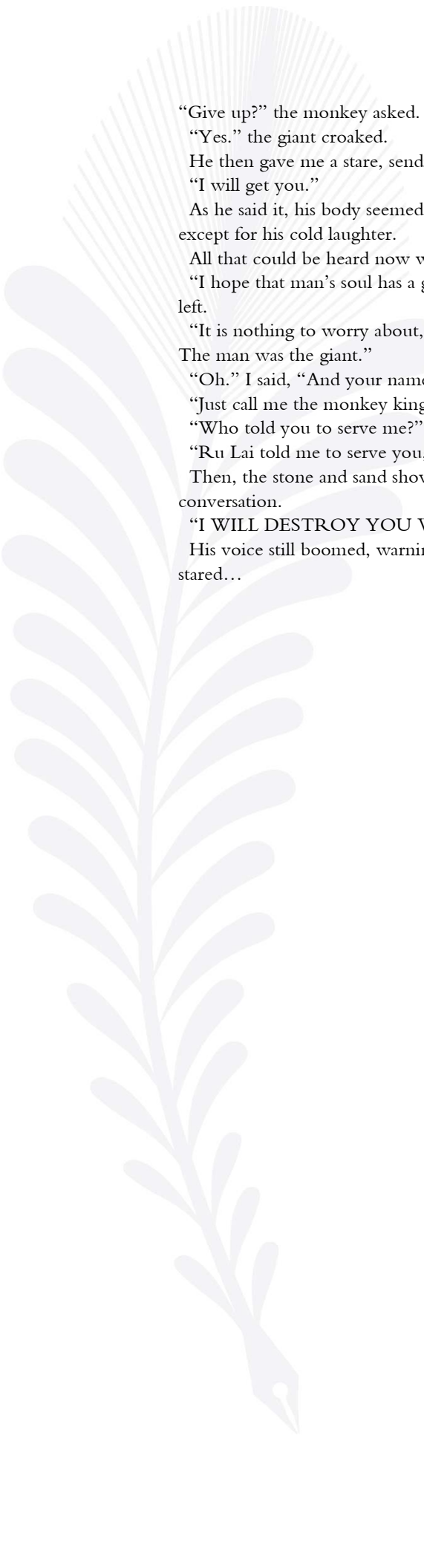
I then began wondering what the monster looked like. Is it huge? Is it tiny? Is it ugly? Is it...

As I got lost in thoughts, a huge thud shook me out of my mind. Out of nowhere appeared a giant, one who had his mushed-up face smashed on the ground. It wore a worn-out shirt that was light blue, and pants filled with cuts and holes. Its forehead had a few stripes painted with blood, I guess that was the traces of the monkey who helped me defeat this monster. His head was wobbling, and his knees were shaking.

“Get up!” the monkey shouted as he kicked the giant’s leg.

“As you wish.” the giant said.

It got up, and sprinted as fast as his strong legs could carry him. The monkey didn’t seem to panic a bit, he simply lifted himself off the ground and elegantly danced around the panicked giant, who tried to swat the monkey but ended up tumbling to the ground distracted by the monkey who made him turn around and around.



“Give up?” the monkey asked.

“Yes.” the giant croaked.

He then gave me a stare, sending an icy chill down my spine.

“I will get you.”

As he said it, his body seemed to burn, and he evaporated into nothing, leaving no clue that he was there except for his cold laughter.

All that could be heard now was the whistle of wind and the clattering of rocks.

“I hope that man’s soul has a good afterlife.” I mumbled to the pile of rags that the disintegrated man had left.

“It is nothing to worry about, master.” the monkey king replied, “The man was the giant’s transformation. The man was the giant.”

“Oh.” I said, “And your name is...”

“Just call me the monkey king.”

“Who told you to serve me?” I asked. It might’ve sounded a bit harsh, but I was dragged with curiosity.

“Ru Lai told me to serve you, after I...made a mistake.” he replied.

Then, the stone and sand shoved at each other, and this time, a gigantic bellow trembled us out of our conversation.

“I WILL DESTROY YOU WHEN YOU SEE MY MOST POWERFUL FORM!”

His voice still boomed, warning each corner of the desert. And his cold stare still froze my body. It stared, stared...

# NEW JOURNEY TO THE WEST

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Chan, Ho Suet – 11*

About 1400 years ago, there was a brave young monk named Xuanzang in China. He was accompanied by some magical fellows, including the Monkey King, a friar and a talking pig. In order to borrow the book, 'the Buddhist scripture of Wisdom', from the Nalanda in India, they were not afraid of any monster and hardship appearing on their way from China across the southwestern mountains to India.

During their journey near the border between China and India, they went over Qinghai-Tibet Plateau and reached the foot of the Foxolaine Mountain.

The Foxolaine Mountain was also known as 'the Dead Mountain' because it was a rocky mountain with no vegetation, and covered with thick snow all over the years. It was famous because no human could ever go through it alive. No living creature could live in the region except the evil Fox. It had thick black fur, sharp pointed teeth and green horrible eyes which would shine in the dark. They would like to act in group, attack and kill all the travelers when they received order from their master, the Foxo King.

There was myth saying that the Foxo King was a giant, half human and half bear-liked monster. He loved drinking human blood and eating human flesh. That was the reason why it would order his monster foxes to hunt the passer-by in the Foxolaine Mountain for him to eat.

The Foxo King lived in his castle at the top of the Foxolaine Mountain.

There was a magic gate in his castle which could bring you to any place in the world. However you had to use the magic key to open the gate and which was kept by the Foxo King. No one could ever get the key because they were killed by the evil foxes before they reached the castle.

The Monkey King suddenly had an idea. He suggested to Master Xuanzang that they could make use of the magic gate. 'It was a short cut to the Nalanda!' shouted by the Monkey King. 'I could use my magic power to imitate the appearance of the Foxo King. Then, I would order the evil foxes to patrol in the north side of the Mountain. You guys, friar Sha and lazy pig, helped Master Xuanzang to enter the castle from the south side of the mountain and search for the magic gate. But, please remember to keep very very quiet. The Foxo King would probably be sleeping in the castle. Then I would incarnated as a evil fox and try to steal the key from him.' suggested by the Monkey King. They all agreed with and carried out the plan immediately.

The Monkey King successfully draw the evil foxes' attention and ordered them to patrol to the north side of the mountain. At the same time, Master Xuanzang and other fellows entered the castle safely without meeting any of the evil foxes or any monsters. They walked around the castle to look for the magic gate"

'Lazy Pig, come on! you protect the Master and I search for the magic gate!' the Monkey King said.

'NEVER CALL ME LAZY PIG!' the talking Pig shouted, 'I have told you that I hate this nickname over a thousand times!'

The Master Xuanzang and his fellows walked and walked in the castle but they could find the magic gate eventually. Suddenly they saw a man with grey hair, a wolf-liked face and a pair of sharp pointed ears standing at the corner of the staircase like a guiding dog!

The man stared at them and asked them with his loud voice, 'Who are you guys? What are you doing here?' It seemed the witch-liked man was very angry with them.

Master Xuanzang was frightened and the Friar Sha said, 'um...m actually, we have lost our way in the castle since it is too large. We wants to go to the washroom. Do you mind telling us where it is?'

'Never mind! You may turn left and go straight until you see a lamp. Then turn right and walk for about 50 meters. Finally, you will see the washroom for girls.' answered by the witch man.

'Thank you so much!' the talking pig said. They left the man in a hurry and whispered to themselves. 'He must be blind! How come he told us to go to the lady's washroom!'


'Calm down, Pig! Let's find the magic gate wait for the monkey there.' said by the Master.

After a while, they had reached the magic gate finally. Look! The witch man was standing there! 'Who cares? Let's go, he must be waiting for others!' the talking Pig said.

Suddenly, there was a huge noise coming from downstairs. Lots of evil foxes were running towards Master Xuanzang, like escaping from something scary.

After an extremely short moment, they had been totally surrounded by the evil foxes. The foxes stared at them with their evil eyes and they had nowhere to hide. The witch man put a crown on his head. 'He is the Foxo King!' the talking Pig shouted! It is totally different from what the myth says. He is not a giant. He looks like a little man only!'





‘Ops, um..., we come here to ask you for the permission to use the magic gate,’ said the Monk.

‘Ha! Ha! I know that Of course! Very clever, you guys are the first one to reach my castle. OK! I have a difficult riddle for you. If you get the correct answer, I will give the key to you. However, if your answer is wrong, I will turn you into evil foxes and stay here to serve me forever. That’s the deal. Will you accept this?’ said the Foxo King.

Here is the riddle. ‘If the answer of the question is no, that actually it means yes, however if my answer is yes, that means ‘no’. So, what is the question?’

All of them are thinking. Suddenly, the lazy pig think of the time when they first met this man. Friar Sha asked ‘Would you mind telling us where is the washroom? Then, the man said I don’t mind and told them the way ...’ I know the answer of the riddle! It is “DO YOU MIND?”

The Foxo King was shocked and he smiled. Bingo! ‘This is the correct answer! Congratulations! Good job! You can go now! Good luck on your journey!’ said the King

‘Thanks, bye! Come on guys, let’s continue our journey!’ the Master Xuanzang said.

# Struggling to Defeat Tremendous Homework

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Cheung, Si Ya Elinor – 11*

While in search for the True Scriptures, the pilgrims came across a city called Kong City. The city was full of skyscrapers and busy streets. In this densely populated small area, working parents barely had time to see their children. The Kong children were pampered by their maids and hardly knew how to take care of themselves and be independent.

The pilgrims met Emperor and Empress Mollycoddle, a kind king and a loving queen, who invited them to abide in their luxurious palace. Zhu Ba-jie, the pig, was particularly excited.

Their only daughter, Princess Molly Mollycoddle, was in the middle of a Chinese orchestra performance when Xuanzang, Wukong, Zhu Ba-jie and Sha Monk went into the hall. Princess Molly lolled back on her enormous sofa. She didn't even look up when her father greeted her, "Oh my sweetheart, Molly!". She continued to gaze at the performance, ignoring her father. A maid was feeding Molly her lunch, spoonful by spoonful, while another was holding up her books for her to revise.

"I found four smart-looking people in the street. They will tutor Princess Molly so that she can outperform other princesses in the World Princess Tournament." Emperor Mollycoddle said to the two maids, then turned to Xuanzang, whose jaw dropped open, and asked sincerely, "You will, won't you?"

Xuanzang gaped at Emperor Mollycoddle. "Err.... I'm not sure..."

"Don't worry, I'll be the tutor!" Ba-jie smiled at the thought of being in a room with a young lady like Molly.

"Excellent!" exclaimed Mr Mollycoddle.

On their first lesson, Molly thought Ba-jie would do all her homework for her, like all her former tutors did. "What are you waiting for? Do my homework for me!" Molly flopped on her chair when thirty minutes passed without any progress. "It's in that cupboard."

Ba-jie took a stack of exercise books from it and plonked them down on the table.

Silence.

"Well, you should start doing it." Ba-jie was still gazing at Molly's face.

"I don't know how to do it!" Molly whined. "Ah~~~ I guess I'll go to shower first." She changed her tone in a split second.

She clapped her hands twice. Another two maids appeared at the door.

"Help me to shower," said Molly.

"Yes, Princess Molly," the maids answered, then immediately went to the bathroom to prepare a hot water bath.

"I wish I had such a luxurious life like yours," sighed Ba-jie.

"DO NOT mess around! Finish my homework or you won't have dinner tonight!" warned Molly.

Ba-jie stared helplessly at the complicated Chinese characters and numerals. "It's mission impossible!" he mumbled. His eyelids were beginning to droop... Suddenly-- "Ah! Master will know how to do this!"

“Master! Master! Please! Please! I need your help!” Ba-jie poked his head into the Xuanzang’s room.

Seconds later, Xuanzang was going to finish all the homework in Molly’s room.

As Xuanzang touched the page of the exercise book, a rope suddenly sprang out of nowhere and bound him tight.

Molly appeared out of thin air. Her eyes, unlike what they saw in the hall, were sparkling with excitement, “I am a spirit, who want to eat Xuanzang’s meat so badly!”

At that time, Wukong couldn’t find his master all over the palace and intuitively suspected Molly.

Wukong turned into a bee, flew into Molly’s room and saw Xuanzang bound in the ropes.

“How dare you, devil spirit!” Wukong shouted, raised his Compliant Golden-Hooped Rod and banged violently on Molly.

Molly mooed like a cow when Wukong attacked her, but she didn’t start a battle with Wukong. Instead, she put her maids in a trance and ordered her hundreds of maids to fight with him!

The maids strongly hurled Chinese worksheets, Mathematic exercise books and hundreds of other copy books to Wukong. Numbers and characters whizzed in circles in front of Wukong’s eyes. Wukong felt dizzy with a splitting headache. It was hard for him to concentrate.


Wukong managed to fight back. But no matter what magic he used, Molly was still sitting in her throne-like chair, not a hair damaged. Wukong was vulnerable. He was thinking of retreat when—

Guanyin appeared in the sky on her lotus throne, said in a soft voice:

*With great sorrow,  
I am sorry.  
I have let my pet cow lose,  
And it sneaked down to  
The mortal world  
My pet, Kong cow,  
Please think about  
What you have done  
During your stay  
In the mortal world  
You ordered all your maids to do  
What you should have done by yourself  
One should take responsibility of their own  
You will pay for what you did  
Now came back to my side,  
Kong Cow*

Hearing this, Princess Molly shook with fear. Guanyin flicked a drop of sacred water towards her. A shower of golden rays falling upon her, she immediately returned to her true form, a golden shiny cow.

Guanyin flicked another drop of sacred water towards Molly’s room. Xuanzang and the real Princess Molly walked out and kneeled down on the floor. They said “thank you” to Guanyin wholeheartedly. Then, Guanyin led the golden shiny Kong Cow and disappeared in the midst of a blue sky.



Emperor and Empress Mollycoddle thanked Guanyin and the pilgrims for bringing back their real daughter. “If it hadn’t been for you, I don’t think we’ll ever find our daughter again. I promise that we will never spoil her again. We will teach her how to take her own responsibility and be kind to everyone.” Emperor Mollycoddle really appreciated their help and had the rescript certified.

As the pilgrims left Kong City, they saw a lot of Kong children, behaving the same rude attitude to their parents and maids, on the streets. They hoped that this problem would ameliorate in the future.

And just like that, the pilgrims went through another challenge and continued their journey to the west.

# New Journey to The West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Cheung, Ka Ching – 11*

Sun WuKong ('WuKong') headed off the road together with his new master. He was forever grateful to Xuanzang for freeing him from the Five Elements Mountain, so from now on he promised to be a loyal servant and referred Xuanzang as his 'master'.

Not long after, they saw a girl who was sobbing. 'Whatever is the matter?', they asked the poor girl. She looked up, but then shook her head and continued to cry. Suddenly, a panda appeared. The panda told WuKong and Xuanzang about the girl's story. 'You see, this girl – Meiling, here was captured by a monster, who is half pig, half man. She wants to go back home, but is unable to do so.' He explained sadly. WuKong and Xuanzang felt sorry for Meiling. Suddenly they saw a pig munching on a peach. Sun pounced, and they fell to the ground and fought. Eventually, the pig lay on the ground, defeated. 'Oh well,' the pig said, 'I'm too tired to fight with you, after all, I need to take my afternoon nap.' Meiling was freed also after the fight. Then the pig, who was named Zhu Bajie ('Bajie'), followed WuKong and Xuanzang to search for the true spiritual fulfilment. The panda, whose name was Mika wanted to join too, but he was Meiling's guardian. He wished them good luck, and disappeared.

They also met Sha Wujing ('Wujing') on the way.


They were walking along when they saw a beautiful nymph. She was carrying a bowl of dumplings. Bajie, who was unable to resist food, asked the nymph, 'May I have one of them?'. The nymph said nothing, but giggled and handed over the whole bowl to him. The travelers had a dreamy look on their faces, except for WuKong. The smart Monkey King saw past the disguise of the demon with his eyes and growled. It was one of the demons that Mika has told us about, he thought. His eyes were full of hatred and anger. 'Master, this is one of the demons,' he said. Unfortunately, Xuanzang ignored him. WuKong continued to warn him, but Xuanzang silenced him by chanting the 'Ring Tightening Mantra'. WuKong was powerless against that. So the little group went to the nymph's house to stay for the night.

When it was midnight, the demon crept inside Xuanzang's bedroom and was ready to eat his flesh for immortality when WuKong appeared. He pounced on the demon and killed it with one swipe. Xuanzang woke up and thanked him for the rescue.

The next morning, they headed off to the road again. They were walking when they saw an old man with a pretty young girl. The travelers all looked at WuKong, as if to ask, are they demons? He shook his head, yet they seemed so familiar... Suddenly, the old man transformed to a panda. 'Mika!' WuKong shouted. Mika smiled, nodded and looked at Meiling as if wanting her to speak. Meiling said, 'Mika and I want to thank you for freeing me. We want to give you this necklace that will help you. It will guide you to walk along the right way to find the true spiritual fulfilment and avoid demons.' She said happily, then her beautiful eyes turned serious. 'However, if you lose the necklace, your journey will end in disaster.' The team gulped and nodded. Meiling then took off the necklace around Mika's neck and gave it to them. Then they smiled, wished them good luck once again and disappeared in a swirl of stardust. They were gone. Then the necklace began to glow green and it floated into the air. They followed it and proceeded with their journey.

The journey was easy after that. Years passed, yet they still haven't found the fulfilment. One day, they stopped to rest because Bajie complained yet again how tired he was. The others went into a nearby shop to buy food. The lazy pig was left alone with the necklace tied around his neck. He was about to fall asleep when a young man approached him. The young man let out a yawn and lied down next to Bajie, and asked, 'Mind if I sleep here too?'. Bajie didn't mind at all. But just right about when they were falling asleep, the young man asked, 'What's that necklace around your neck?'. 'Oh, it's a necklace that's supposed to guide us along the journey. You see, a few of my buddies and I are seeking out the true spiritual fulfilment, but we still haven't found it yet.' Bajie said without thinking, then slept.

'Hey, wake up!' Bajie heard someone saying. 'Wait just one more moment...' The pig complained. 'Where's the necklace that's supposed to be around your neck?' That voice asked again. 'What? It's right there.' Bajie answered. He reached his hand towards his neck to touch the necklace, but he only touched air. At this point, he sat up straight. 'Where's the necklace?' The pig asked, now feeling panicked too. 'What happened when we were gone?' Xuanzang asked, trying not to panic himself. The pig then told the story to them. 'Oh no... He must have stolen it.' The pig whispered and his eyes were wide with fear. The others were scared too, for their eyes were bulging.



Suddenly, a beautiful young maiden appeared. A sad expression was written on her face. It was Meiling! The group started to tell their story, but she cut them off. 'I know. I told him that you were here.' She said. The group's jaws were dangling wide open. 'But...but why?' WuKong asked. 'I'm sorry, but my husband is searching for the fulfilment too. I don't want to help him, but he forced me to tell him when he threatened to kill my father. I was very scared at that time, and I told him that you would be here.' Meiling bit her lip, and she started to cry. The once angry travelers now felt sorry for her. They patted her shoulder and Bajie even hugged her. She stopped crying then and gave them a small smile. 'You are good friends.' She said. She wiped away her last tear, straightened up and said, 'It's okay though. You can still find it first. Follow the green trail of leaves and you will see the fulfilment.' She hugged them and disappeared.

At last, the team got there and gave the fulfilment to the gods. They made the team, and also Meiling and Mika immortal, and the six of them also became gods. Meiling's former husband, however is now the one who is trapped in the Five Elements Mountain for eternity, which made everyone, especially Wukong, very happy.



# New Journeys To The West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Chiu, Tsz Ming Joie – 11*

Almost 1400 years ago, there were four main characters, including the young monk, whose name is Xuanzang, Monkey King, a friar and a talking pig. Their mission was to go to a piece of mystery India, called Nalanda, his trip was to celebrate in a novel called "Journey to the West", written about 500 years ago. They had battles with strange monsters and suffered a variety of hardship, like conflicts.

The four characters then quickly came together and had a long walk from China to India, between themselves and their beliefs. As there were no airplanes, on the first two weeks, there were very excited for the trip to there, but at last something weird had happened. There was a monster trying to follow them as Monkey King sensed it. And one bright and burning morning, there was a beautiful lady who dressed up in gold and with jewelries. Monkey King used his magic power and realized who is a fake person pretended by the monsters. And he quickly informed Xuanzang. But Xuanzang thought that Monkey King was telling lies, as he always made fun of him. When Xuanzang wanted to invite the lady to join him, Monkey King suddenly stopped him and said "Please don't invite the lady, she is a Monster!" And the lady heard this and popped to somewhere else. This made Xuanzang mad at Monkey King, "See what you have done! She is gone now! Stay away from me! I don't want to see you anymore!" The Monkey King was freaked out, as he hasn't seen him as angry as someone he never knew. Sadly, Monkey king went away and walked back home lonely.

After the Monkey had left, Xuanzang saw a poor old lady standing in front of him, so he told her that he would like to take her to India with him. And the old lady told her that she would love to go with them. After some days, the Monkey King had remembered that Xuanzang always treated him good and wanted to stay with him. So, Monkey King quickly rode on his flying cloud and flew to find Xuanzang. He then saw a old lady walking next to him, and Monkey King was so angry that he had already used his power to show Xuqnzang that the old lady was also a fake person. At last, Xuanzang had realized and noticed that Monkey King did not betray and lie to him, so they were friends again.

But then, the talking pig was tired and he said he couldn't walk anymore and wanted to give up. Xuanzang kept saying that we still had a bit to go...But it didn't help! And the friar came up with a solution which was to ride on Monkey King's flying cloud! Everyone agreed with this, and the Monkey King soon showed it with them and they kept walking until they had made to their destination. Soon, sandstorm was coming! They were scared that they couldn't keep themselves alive until the end of the journey, but luckily, Monkey King thought of using his power, to fight against the storm. However, it was too strong, he couldn't defense it by himself! So, the talking pig thought of using his weapon, which may help too! So, the friar took in charge of protecting Xuanzang, so he couldn't get hurt easily. And it took two long days to battle with the strong sand wind! With tiring bodies, they found that they were almost reaching their destination, but someone had wanted to battle them again! Who was he? And he was the friar! How come there were two friars? And they surprised the other's! Xuanzang told Monkey King to help him to recognize who was the real one. Eventually, Monkey King couldn't recognize, as they were talking in the same way and having the same face! Suddenly, Xuanzang had a pop-up idea and told the others. It was Monkey needed to ask some questions to them and when he was asking, the talking pig had to use a special net called " The Hidden Net", which could show us who is real one! The, the idea was successful! And the real friar had been found, the fake friar was caught and trapped in the net waited to destroyed.

Finally, they were at their destination India! They were excited that they bounced up and down! To end up the story, they even tough faced different challenges and were asked to give up. However, they stood by one another and showed their strong persistence! They taught us that we should believe our heart and find the suitable way out!

# New Journey to the West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Chu, Mei Ling – 11*

About 1400 years ago, there was a fascinating tale of a brave monk who had an exciting journey finding spiritual fulfilment with magical companions from the southern mountains of China to the western Buddha Temple of India...

The young monk whose name was Xuanzang started his journey. And weeks later, he arrived at The Cliff of Death. “Help! Please help me!” a monkey cried. As Xuanzang walked through, he heard a struggling scream. There was a monkey grabbing the end of the cliff, floundering desperately. Xuanzang, who was merciful and full of benevolence, saved the monkey immediately. The monkey was known as “the Monkey King”. He was abandoned by Heaven. As to atone his sin, the Monkey King decided to accompany Xuanzang and to call Xuanzang by the name of “Master”. On the road, they met the talking pig and a sand friar, the odd group was formed. And soon, they continued their journey.

Xuanzang and the group were travelling in the desert. On their way, Xuanzang suddenly became very sick, and it was growing darker and darker. So they decided to take a rest. That night, round moon shone the brightest in the sky with glittering stars all around. What a peaceful night, the talking pig thought. And he soon went into his sweet dreams. Suddenly, a wolf howled in the distance, and woke everyone up. “Don’t interrupt me. I was eating a delicious chicken leg!” The talking pig said angrily. “There’s no time for chicken legs! There are wolves!” The Monkey King said furiously. In no time, the friar found a tunnel and they dived in and breathed in relief.

After Xuanzang and his apprentices climbed out the end of the tunnel, they were at an underground palace. There were morbid monsters and horrific demons, and they were having a feast. They sneaked and tried to get out of this terrifying place, but it was impossible. Unfortunately, they were found by a guard, captured and put in a cage. Later, a huge crowd of monsters and demons came.

“Well, well, well, isn’t it Xuanzang?” A White-Skeleton Demon said slyly. “It is said that eating your flesh can gain immortality.”


“My master is sick now. It would be better to eat him after he has recovered,” the Monkey King said. Then the White-Skeleton Demon announced that the feast would be postponed for three days, and she left.

The talking pig and the friar were desperate and Xuanzang was dreadfully sick. The Monkey King racked his brain on how to get out of the place. Finally, the Monkey King got an idea! And he told Xuanzang, the talking pig and the friar the plan...

“Oh! My master is dying!” the Monkey King cried. The guard who noticed the staggering news quickly came and opened the cage door to check out Xuanzang. “Now!” the Monkey King shouted and gave the guard a head-on blow. Luckily, they found the tunnel and escaped their torture in the palace. On the third day, the White-Skeleton Demon found out that Xuanzang was gone. She raged and left out a deafening scream. And she was scheming for a vicious plan...

Months and months pass, as the Monkey King, his master and the two companions travelled through the southern mountains of China, and they had finally approached to their destination, the Buddha Temple in India.

“Goodbye and thank you for accompanying me here.” Xuanzang said gratefully, with his eyes swimming with tears. “Goodbye.” The Monkey King said and he soon left with the pig and the friar.



Xuanzang went inside the temple and saw a beautiful young woman, “Excuse me. May I...”Xuanzang said. Instantaneously and terrifyingly, the woman turned into a White-Skeleton Demon! She opened her mouth showing her fangs dripping poisonous liquid, deadly and sharp as a killing knife. She opened her mouth wider, ready to bite through Xuanzang’s flesh.

All of a sudden, the mighty Monkey King showed up and used his golden cudgel to hit the demon. The wicked and devilish White-Skeleton Demon was dead! “I hid myself because I was worried.” The Monkey King said. At the end, Xuanzang took the spiritual fulfillment after all the difficulties.

The journey finally ended in a satisfactory way. And this story was passed on for over a thousand years...

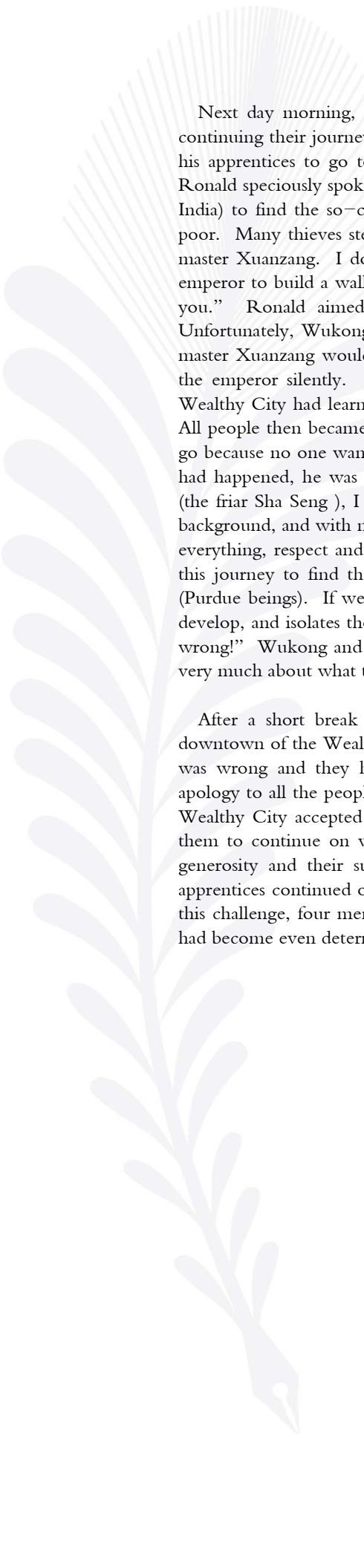
# New Journeys to the West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Kwok, Hei Wun – 11*

It was a blistering, hot day. The fervent sun shone above the dry land as the Master Xuanzang and his apprentices were continuing on with their journey to the West (the Old India) to find the Buddhist scriptures. They went to a bustling city called the Wealthy City, which was around one hundred miles from the border of the Old India. When Xuanzang and his apprentices entered the city, there were many people on the streets. There were many shops selling food and commodities and many others selling the unique products of the city, such as the brilliant clothes, gemstones and jewelries. Also, there were people performing acrobatics and other musical instruments on the streets. Xuanzang and his apprentices were very tired because it was already closed to the evening and they had already walked for a whole day under the blistering weather. “Let me look for some foods and the accommodation for all of you.” Wukong (the Monkey King) said to his master and other fellows. At that moment, two men came in front of them. They wore like the servants of rich people. “Are you the famous and the respective Master Xuanzang?” One man who should be the butler asked respectfully. “I am Xuanzang. Amitabha!” Xuanzang replied humbly. “Our master has waited for you and other masters (Xuanzang’s apprentices) for a while. Can I ask for my master for being his guests with accommodation at his house?” The butler asked politely. Wukong and other fellows were very happy and thought that it was really the good timing as they were extremely tired and hungry at that moment. The Master Xuanzang and his apprentices then followed the two men to go into the streets of the Wealthy City by the sunset.

The Wealthy City was named because most people living there were so wealthy. There were many businessmen travelling by the city for doing trades in between the East and the West. Many businessmen would stay in the city for a period and thus making the economy of the city very prosperous. The richest man living in the city was Ronald Dum, who earned lots of money in the past few years and had become the wealthiest man in the city. Ronald was a mean and selfish person. In doing trade, he just wanted to keep all the benefits for himself and left no considerations for others. He claimed himself as protectionism and everything should be the Wealthy City first, aimed to protect the Wealthy City. However, as everybody knew since he became the wealthiest man in the city, he did not want others doing trade and communications each other but only with him. He wanted to earn all of the money for himself! So almost everyone living in Wealthy City did not like Ronald but sometimes just had no choice and would have to deal with him...

When Xuanzang and his apprentices arrived at the house by following the two servants, it had become dark. It was a brilliant house located in the centre of the Wealthy City. Though it had been dark, the house was spangled under the stars of night. Feast of foods had already been ready for Xuanzang and his apprentices. The master of the house at that time was coming from the hall to welcome Xuanzang and his apprentices. That person was Ronald Dum, the wealthiest man in the city. It was because Ronald knew Xuanzang was the righteous brother of the emperor of Datang (the emperor is now known as Tang Taizong) and actually Xuanzang’s that trip was also instructed by the emperor, Ronald believed he could get some benefits from Xuanzang if he could have them the hospitality. “Welcome, welcome, master Xuanzang, and other masters! Hope you enjoy the feast I prepared for you.” Ronald spoke with a bit of vulgar tone. “Much appreciated for your hospitality. However, we are monks. We can only take some vegetarian foods. Hope you can understand.” Xuanzang replied embarrassingly. Ronald misunderstood that Xuanzang was protecting himself so to refuse all the foods. “I heard that you have many treasures such as the magic wand and the apparel. Would you mind showing me so I can learn more about them?” Ronald rushed to continue. Bajie (the Talking Pig) at the moment wanted to show off their treasures particularly his master’s apparel and Wukong’s magic stick. When he was going to speak out, Xuanzhang spoke immediately: “No, we don’t have any treasures. We are monks. Amitabha!” Wukong remembered the experience of causing the fire and the apparel being stolen in the Guanyin Temple years ago because he had just wanted to show off. He gave eye contacts and shaken head to signal his fellows not to speak and follow what his master said. Ronald was very disappointed and thought Xuanzang did not like him and asserted that he could not get any benefit from Xuanzang as well as his apprentices. He then arranged only one lower room for all the people of Xuanzang to stay. Bajie was very unhappy and again wanted to speak out. Xuanzang spoke immediately again: “Very appreciated. Thank you very much for your arrangement. Amitabha!”



Next day morning, Xuanzang and his apprentices tidied up the luggage and were going to leave for continuing their journey. When Xuanzang was still doing the Buddhist chanting in the room, he instructed his apprentices to go to Ronald to say good bye and extend again their appreciation for his hospitality. Ronald speciously spoke to Wukong and other fellows: “Are you sure you want to go to the West (the Old India) to find the so-called scriptures?” Ronald continued with trading faces, “The West is actually very poor. Many thieves steal others’ properties. There are also many strange monsters which will harm your master Xuanzang. I don’t think you need to go there. I rather suggest you to make a proposal to your emperor to build a wall in the border to avoid people from the West going to the East to cause trouble to you.” Ronald aimed to use Wukong to get benefits for himself and his so-called protectionism! Unfortunately, Wukong and other fellows thought Ronald’s statement was right. But they understood his master Xuanzang would not accept the proposal of not continuing the journey so they planned to inform the emperor silently. However, in very short time before they could do anything, most people in the Wealthy City had learned that they had such the plan while it had been spread by the servants of Ronald. All people then became disliking them and treated them hostilely. They found themselves very difficult to go because no one wanted to give or sell foods and drinks to them anymore. When Xuanzang knew what had happened, he was very angry. He taught his apprentices in all seriousness: “Wukong, Bajie, Wujing (the friar Sha Seng ), I need to tell you that people in the world from no matter country, with no matter background, and with no matter status, we need to make no distinction between persons. We need to share everything, respect and have to support each other.” Xuanzang lamented and continued, “The purpose of this journey to find the Buddhist scriptures is actually to find the true spiritual fulfillment for all beings (Purdue beings). If we block people to communicate, it blocks the gospels to be spread, blocks people to develop, and isolates those needed helps to be helped.” He reinforced, “Amitabha! My students, it is totally wrong!” Wukong and other fellows were aroused by the teaching of their master Xuanzang and regretted very much about what they had thought and planed to do.

After a short break in a kiosk in the afternoon, Master Xuanzang and his apprentices went to the downtown of the Wealthy City to explain to all the people that Wukong and his fellows’ previous thinking was wrong and they had already got the consciousness. More importantly, they extended their hearty apology to all the people and committed they would not have such intention anymore. The people in the Wealthy City accepted their apology and many of them provided them the Buddhist alms for supporting them to continue on with their journey. Master Xuanzang and his apprentices appreciated the peoples’ generosity and their support very much. After the issue had been settled, Master Xuanzang and his apprentices continued on with their journey toward the west of the Wealthy City for the Old India. With this challenge, four mentoring of the Master Xuanzang, the Monkey King, the Talking Pig, and Sha Seng had become even determined to go to the West for finding the true spiritual fulfillment for beings!



# New Journeys To The West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Leung, Hei Yu Hilary – 11*

Xuanzang was on a secret mission and he was puzzled. He kept thinking while walking down the hill and when he turned the bend...CRASH! He fell down with a bump onto the road and then bumped into three people. They were the mischievous Monkey King, the kind-hearted friar who had made a vow to never speak, and the fat and silly talking pig.

Xuanzang felt curious and asked, "Excuse me, who are you and where are you all going?" The monkey answered, "I am the awesome, amazing, powerful, brave, and fearless....did I mention awesome ...oh yes! And handsome Monkey King. This is the friar and the talking pig. We don't have anywhere to go. By the way, where are you heading to? Can we come with you?"

Xuanzang thought for a while. "Ok, you can come with me but promise not to tell anyone this. I am on a mission— to find something that is long and short, soft but hot. I have to go to the real world— Hong Kong, to find it for my boss." The Monkey King said, "That sounds interesting and we will help you!" They chatted to one another and when they turned the corner, they saw a purple hole which hissed and swirled. Xuanzang stopped and said in a serious tone, "This is the portal to the human world. After we walk through the portal, we will land in Hong Kong and.....in the present."

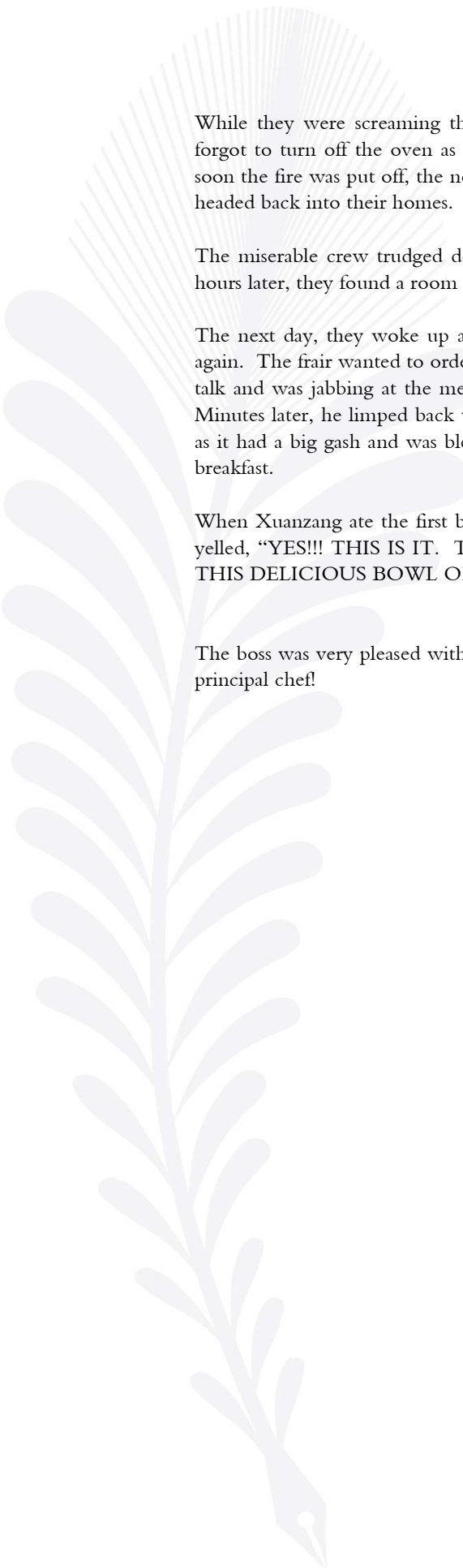
"OOH! OOH!" The talking pig exclaimed. "Present! That means Hong Kong is in a present box! YAY! WE CAN GET PRESENTS! Is Hong Kong made of presents by the way?" The Monkey King bonked the pig's head with his magical weird stick and yelled "Of course not, you silly pig!" The two started bickering at once.

The crew ventured through the portal. "Oof!" Xuanzang cried as he opened his eyes, dazed. He sat up and his crew pulled him up to his feet. The Monkey King clutched his arm and yelled. "Hurry up! We have to find that ...whatever that ...stuff is called. We have to get out of this place quickly! It's so freaky!" The crew were startled when a car suddenly honked loudly as though it was a goose. Xuanzang said calmly, "My boss said that we can find it in some houses or somewhere which is filled with noisy yelling people. I suggest we should go into this... ummm...place to find the legendary stuff."

Xuanzang led his team through the metal door. When they got inside, they exclaimed with astonishment. Behind a counter, there was a man sitting on a worn old chair. They turned and saw a box that opened and people poured out. They went inside and peered at the multi-coloured buttons. They were curious and the Monkey King pressed on all the buttons at the same time. The lift (they soon found out the name of the funny little box when the man on the ground floor scolded them) jumped up and down at a surprising speed as they screamed in fright and in delight. The lift stopped with a bang and started to smoke when the crew came out, grinning. The man scolded them as they ruined the lift by pressing all the buttons at once. They apologized half-heartedly and walked up the stairs to find the legendary stuff.

The crew walked up the stairs to find tons of doors. They didn't know which door to open first. Suddenly, the Monkey King said, "Eeny meanie teeny mo, choose which way we should all go first!" pointing at all the doors in turns, "we should go through this one first!" After the friar pressed the golden little doorbell, rattled and jiggled the doorknob for eternity, the Monkey King whacking the door with his magical stick, the pig squealing and running around, a woman FINALLY opened the door. When the crew saw the woman, they stared at her blankly and screamed. The woman was wearing a fuzzy pink bathrobe, and had put cucumbers on her eyes and white cream on her face and her hair in rollers. All the doors in the corridor opened as the commotion of the screaming made everyone as curious as a cat. The neighbours peered out and the freaky woman finally had the sense to peel off the cucumber slices and see what all the commotion was about.





While they were screaming their heads off, the firemen soon arrived. A small fire occurred as someone forgot to turn off the oven as he was too busy screaming in ‘harmony’ with his fellow neighbours. Very soon the fire was put off, the neighbours all glared at the crew which started all the fuss and commotion and headed back into their homes.

The miserable crew trudged down the stairs with a heavy heart as they broke the lift downstairs. A few hours later, they found a room in a nearby hotel and settled down.

The next day, they woke up and went to have breakfast. The Monkey King and the pig were bickering again. The friar wanted to order but the waiter had difficulty in understanding him who had a vow to never talk and was jabbing at the menu with a frustrated look on his face. Xuanzang went on a walk to think. Minutes later, he limped back with a pained look on his face. The friar helped Xuanzang bandage his knee as it had a big gash and was bleeding terribly. The friar felt relief when Xuanzang FINALLY ordered their breakfast.

When Xuanzang ate the first bite of his steaming bowl of hot noodles, his eyes lit up with delight and yelled, “YES!!! THIS IS IT. THE LENGENDARY THING WE HAVE BEEN SENT TO FIND IS THIS DELICIOUS BOWL OF NOODLES!!! Let’s go back to the portal now!”

The boss was very pleased with Xuanzang for his finding of the legendary noodles and promoted him as principal chef!

# A New Journey to the West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Tong, Charlotte – 11*

It was 2090, the whole world was a chaotic one and people only believed in materialism. Mischievousness, sloth, cruelty filled the society. Sages from different countries realized that if they let all these erode the mind of the youngsters, the world will be devastated very soon.

In order to find out the remedy to save the whole world, the youngest sage, Xuanzang, suggested choosing three elite members to find out the most valuable spiritual values to instill in the next generation. Once this decision was announced, the three most powerful countries sent their representative to join the program. They believed that through the journey with Xuanzang, they can restore the order and make the world a harmonious one.

The first chosen one was the Monkey King, who was from a magical kingdom. Most of the monkeys in his kingdom uses magic to help them do the chores. They were not very serious about life as they did not have to pay much effort to achieve their goals. The personality trait of this Monkey King was therefore quite mischievous. The second chosen one was a talking pig which was from a country called Greedsloth. Most pigs in his country were resourceful. They aimed high and longed to conquer the whole world and seized all the resources but they were too lazy to execute their plans. The last one was a friar who was cruel and would use every mean to achieve his goal. No moral could be found in the mind of the people in his country. The only motto they followed was ‘Survival of the fittest’. So Xuanzang started the journey to the West with them, hoping that they could turn a new page in life.


\*\*\*

‘Why are we going to the West? Why don’t we go to the North, the East or the South? Why don’t we fly there? I’ve got my flying broomstick and I can take you to the place you want to go. Dude, just ignore the two stupid ones.’ Monkey King said with a wicked grin, thinking that the sudden disappearance of Xuanzang would scare the other two. Xuanzang replied in a soothing tone, ‘the king in your kingdom offered me the latest magic item. He claimed that with a snap of your finger, you could go everywhere you want in a second. It’s far better than your flying broomstick. If you are obedient, I will give it to you.’ The mischievous monkey was then tamed and continued the journey. After a few days, Xuanzang gave him a golden headband and told him that it was the powerful magic item that the king gave him. “Ho-ho, with this new item, I can take you to the West now. I don’t have to walk on hot sand day after day!” the Monkey King exclaimed with a cunning look! ‘The headband is used to make you learn the importance of perseverance. You are only allowed to use your magic once a day in case of emergency. You should learn how to face difficulties and overcome challenges by yourself. Then, you will cherish your power and learn how to stand on your own feet,’ Xuanzang explained, ‘people in your country should not rely on the magic items. It’s just like our advanced technology. It’s a useful tool to make our life more convenient but we should not rely on it.’ The Monkey King knew that it’s a trap which Xuanzang set but this made him think twice before he used his magic.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile, the nasty king from Dragon Kingdom was furious about not being chosen as the representative to join the journey. He decided to send his best assassin to kill the Monkey King, the talking pig and the friar.

The fiercest dragon in his kingdom set off to kill all of them. He flew west and quickly spotted them. Fire was spilled immediately to burn them. Luckily, the friar noticed the dragon in time and the first attack was unsuccessful. The four of them hid themselves in a cave and discussed how to fight back. The Monkey King begged Xuanzang to take away his headband but was rejected. The talking pig suggested him to drag the dragon onto the ground, then tempted him to a trap they set and stabbed him to death. Everyone thought it’s a bright idea. The Monkey King flew to the sky to drag the dragon, the talking pig dug a hole and the friar killed the dragon. However, the pig rolled his eyes and said, ‘I don’t want to raise a finger. I’ve already made a suggestion and don’t you dare to ask me do anything.’



The friar threatened to kill the talking pig so the pig went to dig the hole reluctantly. He dug a shallow hole which was not deep enough to trap the dragon since he was really lazy. Xuanzang taught him a lesson and told him that he wouldn't come across success by hoping it. He should give his best effort and work hard to save himself. Then, the talking pig started digging again.

\*\*\*

Their plan was a great success and the dragon was trapped. Before the friar killed the dragon, the dragon begged, 'My wife and my son are captured by the king. It's not my intention to kill you. I promise I'll help you restore the world order if you need me. Please give me a chance to compensate my fault.' The friar then learnt that being mercy can also help him solve the problem.

At this moment, Xuanzang suddenly said, 'this is the end of our journey. We've already find the most valuable treasure.'

I am very sure you understand that he wants to tell us we all have our own strengths and weaknesses. We should always make good use of our talents and try to overcome our weaknesses.

# New Journeys to the West

*Good Hope Primary School cum Kindergarten, Yim, Hoi Lam – 10*

‘Master, we have been walking around here for weeks. Wouldn’t it be easier for us to just head back home? After all, I have family there.’ The lazy pig asked. The Monkey king glared at him. It has been a week since they had left the last town, however, they still have no luck finding India, where Xuanzang will get a Buddhist scripture. Suddenly, Xuanzang yelled, “Look! I think I see a temple there!” they marched up to the glorious white temple. Once they stepped inside however, they heard a loud voice.

“Who are you, and how dare you disturb the Olympians?” The man in the centre asked in a loud, demanding voice. Xuanzang immediately started, “Please sir, we are travelers from China. I am a monk and these are my apprentices.” The man told them they were distrusted as this was Greece, far away from India. They were thrown into a big hole that leads to the underworld by a grey-haired woman named Athena. By then. The Monkey King was sure they were surrounded by divine presence. “I should have fought them!” he yelled. The Sha monk shushed him. They saw a young man trying to push up a huge boulder and asked him where they were. “Oh travelers, I am Sisyphus. I tried to cheat death once and was severely punished. You are in Tartarus. Perhaps you can negotiate with Hades, the god of the underworld. He may free you.” The four of them decided to travel to the palace of Hades. They first crossed the river Styx, where they paid a daimon named Charon to ferry them across. The Monkey King was not happy with this arrangement at all for Charon reminded him of the Ox King, whom he had fought a while back. Then, they had to cross Cerberus, the three headed watch dog of Hades. The dog bit and hissed at the intruders and almost killed them, but luckily, the Monkey King knocked him on one head and the demon dog fell unconscious. An army of zombies tried to stop them, and so did Hecate, goddess of witchcraft. They were all held back by the three faithful apprentices. Finally, they reached the palace of Hades. It was dark and scary and Xuanzang hated it very much. They managed to have an audience with Hades and his wife Persephone.

“So you say there are other gods then?” Hades questioned. The monk nodded surely. Hades’s head bursted into flames, “And who is your god of the dead?” Xuanzang told him it was King Yan Luo. Hades finally decided to free them. They were sent back to Olympus, in the throne room.

The Monkey King was enraged and started attacking the twelve gods, but Ares, god of war just snapped his fingers and they were in chains. Zeus, their king, promised them freedom if they can beat the Olympians in combat. They agreed after a round of debate.

They were lead to an arena where four gods were waiting: Athena, goddess of wisdom and warfare, Ares, god of war and manly courage, Artemis, goddess of the hunt and moon, and at last, Apollo, god of the sun and healing. The Monkey King was very smart and he turned into a horsefly. During the fight, he attacked the god’s shoulders one by one until they have fell down. However, Athena’s shield Aegis, which bears the head of Medusa, petrified the Monkey King. Artemis shot an arrow that grazed him arm. He gasped in pain and fainted.

Even though the Olympians won, they were touched by the group’s bravery. They set them free! Before they left, they asked for a copy of their prayer to add to their scripture, and they carried on with their journey.

# New Journey To The West

*Harrow Beijing, Wang, Tony – 10*

Once upon a time, there was a little robot whose name was Tony. He lived in China. He was about 4 feet high. He lived as a normal human in his hometown, until one day, a special thing happened and he went on a journey that he could not possibly imagine.....


One day in 2018, he was on the way from school to home as usual. Suddenly, the sky went very gray, and it started raining. As Tony hurried to home, a thunder went straight down to the ground, and with a huge noise of explosion, it formed an enormous hole in the ground. Tony fell down to the ground, he felt the ground sinking down. A minute later, the ground stopped sinking, and Tony found himself in a little underground room. There was nothing in the room, except a big metal box with a red button on it. Tony was very curious about it, so he pressed the button down. Suddenly, the box opened, and Tony saw a big white machine made of glass. There was a door on it, and Tony pushed the door and stepped in, then immediately the door closed by itself. Tony heard a man's voice saying: "You have already entered the time machine. It will be working in 20 seconds."

At once, Tony realized that this was not an ordinary machine. It was a TIME MACHINE! Tony felt very nervous, but he could not do anything. As the machine counted "5,4,3,2,1..." Tony felt a big bright thing appeared in his sight, and then he could not see anything.

As he saw some light again, he felt himself in a place that he had never been to before. The place was very dark, and was full of trees. At once, Tony realized that he was in a forest. Tony kept walking, and suddenly he discovered a little house made of Gold. In that house, there was a light, but not bright. As he opened the light, there was something that made him very scared and astonished. It was an ELEVATOR. The reason why Tony was surprised was that it seemed to be only one floor in the house. As Tony walked towards the elevator, the door opened and Tony saw something that he had never saw in an elevator before. There were some seats in the elevator which you can never see in an ordinary elevator. The walls and the seats in the elevator were all decorated with gold and diamonds. He walked into the elevator. To his surprise, there was no button at all in the elevator, and as the door closed, he heard a voice saying: "please fasten your seatbelt and be ready for the journey." Tony immediately recognized that the sound was as same as which he heard in the time machine. Tony fastened his seatbelt, and at once the elevator began to work, and it went straight up to another place. It went so fast that Tony felt quite dizzy, but he still sat there and watched from the little screen in the elevator what was happening outside then. He could see that the elevator had passed a long tunnel, some mountains. For a minute, he could see the entire United States. About 30 minutes later, Tony suddenly saw the screen turning black and he could feel that the elevator had stopped.

As the door opened, Tony was scared by the thing he saw: There was garbage like cans and plastic bags everywhere, and there were also some DEAD BODIES on the street with black blood. Tony was astonished by the horrible thing happening, so he went to ask a seller in a little shop who had almost nothing but only a few kinds of food to sell. He told the shopkeeper what happened to him and asked him what happened there. The shopkeeper said: "It is 2100 now, and the pollution in the world is very horrible, and the coals and resources are running out. The scientists are making a kind of enormous spaceship that can fly to Mars or to the moon for the humans on the Earth to survive. But now the problem is, the spaceship is not big enough to accommodate more than 7 billions people fly away from the Earth. In fact, it can only accommodate 4 billions people to escape from this horrible planet, so the other 3 billions people will have to stay at the Earth and be killed by the huge insects caused by pollution. So now, people are killing each other for food and resources, and they think less people in the world may give them more chance to get onto the spaceship."

Tony was very sad to hear about the bad news, and he wanted to change it. As a robot, Tony did not need a shelter and food. He was trying to make different kinds of resources for the 3 billion people to live in the Earth safely. He was trying to make a kind of "Human-Made Coal" for the humans to live. He made a little Lab in a big house that belonged to some rich people who had been killed. Their houses were abandoned, and now Tony used it as a Lab.



The experiments were good, although it often made some small explosion. Tony was always collecting fuels outside although they were very expensive. He used some special machine to figure out what was in the fuels. He tried very hard on making fuels, but it still didn't work very well which made Tony feel very disappointed.

Until one day, a miracle happened. Tony found the bottle that he mixed plant seeds, dead plants and animal bodies together with some dust, then squashed them together. A month later, it finally turned into some special fuels called "HUMAN-MADE FUELS". This news immediately went onto the newspaper, and people began to stop killing each other, because they knew that they might still be alive and they would be even happier than before because there had been more space for them to live in. People gave more materials to Tony for experiments. Before long Tony had invented Human-Made Rock and Human-Made Iron.

A year had passed, the scientists had invented the spaceship, and 4 billion people left the Earth to Mars. The 3 billion people stayed on the Earth with their hero — Tony, and they lived happily ever after.



# Olive's Last Branch

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Dedman, Anna –10*

After her mom disappeared, Olive had been counting the days of her life and not living them. She longed to share her secret suspicions but dared not reveal them. She had dreams, and even visions that her mother was alive, scared, and thinking of Olive. A faint scent that was scattered onto the dusty wardrobe reminded her of an old memory as Olive tightly clung to it, worried that it might fade away if she held it too loose.

Sally was a beautiful mother. Even at forty-two years old, she still looked like a teenager. Her brown pixie cut and dark blue eyes were a strange fit but almost anything worked well on Sally Case. She was almost too perfect. After spending two years in graduate school, Sally decided to travel the world and become an expert in languages. Four years later, she became a journalist and a perfect mother to Olive and anyone's dream parent. Sally was Olive's idol, her everything. One day, three weeks from Olive's sixteenth birthday, Sally left on a hike into the woods and never came back. Just like that, she disappeared.

Even after nine search teams, sent by the military, returned without any signs of Sally, Olive still refused to believe that her mother was dead. In desperation, she set off, on her own, into the woods. The trees in late Autumn, which were half bare, appeared sorrowful and empty. With so many fallen leaves on the ground, Olive found no way to retrace her steps and could find no path forward. She was lost.

As Olive trudged on towards the unknown, it crossed her mind that this was all just a terrible idea. The last glimmers of light, coming from over the hilltop, caught her eye as she suddenly saw a momentary glint of light among the fallen leaves. She reached down to see what was there and discovered a beautiful Yin necklace, the one that matched her own Yang necklace, a gift from her mother on her tenth birthday. And right next to it was her mother's journal.

Before Olive started to read, she looked around, making sure nobody was there. Although she had no idea what she was about to discover, Olive didn't care at all. This was the key to finding out what really happened to her mom. But was she really ready for what she was about to read?

She flipped the first page which revealed a familiar cursive font, her mother's handwriting. Hours passed as Olive continued to read and although it was just getting darker and darker, Olive's eyes were getting wider by the second.


"Adopted! An orphanage sixteen years ago... My mother, an A.I. created by the military? No, no, no, no!" Olive was in more than just denial. She was in total shock.

Sally Case wasn't always Sally Case. Thirteen years before Olive was born, a Japanese organization built A.I soldiers for the military so that no man would die in a war. As the experiment went wrong for the thirty-eighth time, the former Sally Case was made and escaped the facility with the rest of the failed A.I.s. After a year of hiding, she determined that she would change her name and get a good job. As years went by, Sally longed to be human. Every aspect of it. So she adopted an orphan from a nearby orphanage. They had filthy clothes, dirty beds, and disgusting food. Yet this child was Sally's big break. Someone who looked up to her like a goddess. Someone who praised her every step. Someone named Olive.

Although Olive didn't want to stop reading, the darkness was descending on her. She needed to find shelter. Turning on her trusty flashlight, she ventured toward a rock overhang in the distance. A cave! Going on all fours, she entered the cave. Before Olive stood up, she noticed a peculiar image created on the cave's dusty floor. Footprints. Just like the army boots she and her mother bought at the army surplus shop except for about triple the size of hers. The army had been here.

"Of Course!" Olive thought sheepishly.

Then she noticed something in the corner of her eye. As she moved closer, she realized what it was. A pale hand. Just the hand.



It took a while before Olive realized what she was looking at. Her loud screech filled up the huge cave. Echo, echo, echo. No blood? The hand had a shiny lining of metal on the inside. There was a ring on the hand's ring finger. A familiar tone, a familiar shape. Her mom's. Tears spilled out of her eyes and croaky sobs came out of her mouth without her permission.

"Why would they do this to you..." she quivered.

It all made sense now. Her mother had been disassembled by the military.

"They lied to me," she cried.

Olive gathered the nerve to search for the missing pieces of her mother. Memories lay in each and every one of them. After a while of being guided by only a flashlight, she had found all of the pieces and placed them together as if they would break if she wasn't careful enough. The nearly finished product looked exactly like her mother. But there was something missing. Behind her mom's right arm there was an empty place, something that looked exactly like a Yang from the Yin and Yang. After Olive slipped her Yang necklace into the empty slot, Sally Case seemed to glow. The light came back into her eyes. Yet she looked at Olive in surprise.

"Who are you?" Sally asked with a distant mechanical tone.

Olive fought to keep the tears from pouring out.

"I should be asking you that question," Olive replied,

"I am two hundred and twenty underscore three hundred and thirty-four. That is all that I remember. My memory banks have been deleted."

Olive twitched with disappointment as she walked out of the cave, not looking back. She had lost her mom... if she ever truly had one.

# The Monkfits – The Journey to the West

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, De Silva, Anasacia – 11*

A few days ago, when my friends were mischievously playing during meditation, we decided to form a group. We formed a group called the ‘Monk Misfits’, although I did not come up with that name. Let me introduce myself.

I am Tang Seng and my home is a pagoda. I am a bhikkhu, a fledgeling Buddhist monk. I don’t really like it around here as a lowly monk’s apprentice.

Foolishly, I accepted the offer to join the Monk Misfits. We devised and planned in the deepest part of the pagoda basement where no one would find nor hear us. What caused us the most concern was the Emperor Gao Zhao and his unacceptable far-reaching demands, in particular, because he didn’t allow us to practice in public. I reluctantly agreed to the ill-executed plan. We decided to kidnap the emperor.

We set off and took a trip on a boat but the boat was leaking. There were rats crawling through the bowels of the boat, and I wondered why had I ever signed up for this. The crewmen rowed their oars, and for once I felt lucky. At least, I wasn’t the one slaving away at the oars. The captain told us to go to sleep. At first, I was reluctant for fear of drowning, but after a few minutes, I closed my eyes and went to sleep. After what seemed just moments but in reality a few hours, suddenly my eyes re-opened and I was groaning. I could hear the floorboards creaking below me, the crewmen shouting orders in panic as a violent storm lashed our boat.

A few days later, after the vomit-inducing and life-threatening boat trip, we finally arrived. There were stars. Lucky for us, there was barely any security, other than a poor low-wage peasant who looked like he hadn’t eaten for years. He was covered in ash and his hair was as dusty as a broom. He wore a conical hat that looked like it had been through a war. We crept past him and entered the city. The city’s pavements were glimmering with gold and jade. There was an immense complex, so detailed as if it had been made carefully by thousands of hands. I could hear the faint whispers of the servants and the sound sleeping of the Emperor. As we tiptoed, I managed to glance at the engravings along the way. We scaled the complex and jumped into the chimney.

Thoomp! We were in. I could hear my breath echoing through the chambers. A week ago, I was the lowest-rank monk. Today, I am on a plot to kidnap the Emperor. We walked into the Emperor’s grand bedroom. It was the size of half of our pagoda! There was silk lining the bedroom and gold floor tiles. The Emperor was soundly sleeping on his palatial four-poster bed. We quickly muffled him with a cloth we found in his drawers. We carried him out of the palace and into the city.

I quickly realised the sun was rising. The city was waking up. We quickly hefted him up. There were yokes getting up, preparing to start their journey up the hill. The streets were now bustling with noise. We wore different kinds of clothes, so they viewed us as a danger. Even though we were carrying the emperor, the people let us through. We ran as fast as we could through the streets.

We dropped the Emperor into the boat, the boat rocked because of the weight of the heavy emperor. I hopped in the boat. The monkfits were gone.

# The Journey to the Weest

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Hancock, Jackson – 10*

In an ordinary country there was an ordinary state and in that state there was an ordinary place called New York City. All boys and girls were getting their school bags ready to go to school, putting their books in their bags. Then out of nowhere, there was a quiet hiss that sounded like a frying egg, but then a loud rumble. Suddenly, lava started pouring down onto buildings, melting them like butter on a pan. People started to scream with fear of being obliterated by the lava, which was now paving a deadly path across the no longer ordinary, New York City. Little did the people that this was no ordinary volcanic eruption, this was the birth of a not so ordinary monkey.

This special little monkey was catapulted out of the volcano with fiery lava gushing down his back. The burning sting never came to him, it seem as though he was indestructible. The molten rock was sending him on his way to Rarotonga. Not every monkey from this spectacular island was born this way, but this monkey was destined for great things, but he didn't know that yet.

The monkey opened his eyes in shock, and he was falling. His perception of time distorted, everything slowed down until there was nothing, only him and the sky above that seemed to swallow him whole. His hand reached out, kissing the sky, grasping the endless crevasse of blue. Everything was a blur, a blur that swirled out of existence. Suspended in the air, he closed his eyes and surrendered himself into the infinite sky above.


As he hit the ground, endless pain erupted in his feet rapidly spreading across his body. He lay there exhausted, unable to move. In out in out went his pained breath, those raspy breaths might be his last. Wanting to die then and there, wanting to end all the pain and suffering. Looking around, surveying his surroundings and knowing survival was his only option.

The beach's water deflected the sun's great glare into Monkey's eyes and he was forced to look away, towards the overgrown jungle of vines, trees and darkness. The trees made a canopy, hiding what lies beneath. There was no sound of insects, birds or reptiles, no call of a human voice, only the steady rhythmic lapping of the sea. The sound of the sea made him shiver with fear for what could be lying in the jungle. The heat of the sun pounded down on him as he gathered up his courage and followed his stomach to the possibility of food.

With difficulty he staggered up, eyes on the mysterious green jungle. For every step there was an unbearable pain that flooded through his already injured body. As he walked through the jungle, his courage was raised by the light which streamed through the canopy, shining on the beauties of the jungle. Monkey stopped to smell the now attractive flowers and examine things which he never thought existed. He stopped himself from getting distracted and concentrated on his goal at hand, food. He made his way through the jungle, cutting down vines and leaves in his way trying to find anything to soothe his desperate hunger.

"Right foot, left foot..." The monkey softly muttered under his wheezed breath as he lumbered his large, tired body through the jungle.

Frantically searching around for anything edible. Suddenly his eyes turned in fear towards a squawking sound above, but it was just a beautiful bold beast soaring through the never ending blue of the sky. Monkey was amazed, what was this exotic creature? Where was he? Monkey still had so many questions.



Abruptly, he heard the sound of life streamed down from the glamorous trees above. His eyes rolled upwards toward the sound that might end his misery, the monkey's blood shot eyes were met with creatures just like him, with their broad shoulder and their black fur. Monkeys. So many thoughts raced across his brain, friend or foe, survival or death? Then he saw what he had longed for, food. All sorts of juicy fruit, ripe raspberries, fresh mangoes, and best of all, the colour of a king's ring that had just been polished, shining in the sunlight – bananas. The golden bananas lured him towards his own kind who were enjoying the lifesaving nutrition hanging from the trees.

Monkey cautiously approached the other monkeys, it must of been the excruciating pain that could be cured with the help from the other monkeys that kept him from retreating to the shelter of the jungle behind him. All eyes were on him as he staggered nearing the leader, the leader's eyes as strong as steel pierced through his wounded body. The leader slowly reached his hairy hands to Monkey, within lay the key to survival, glorious food. Monkey reached out his hand ready to take the banana, before his hand got close enough to receive it, a shaggy arm wrapped around his neck.

# The Dream

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Lai, Katie – 11*

It all started when I came; I was born in the capital of china, Beijing. There I suffered much from the deadly and horrific earthquake, whereas the people there was known that I was the “bad luck girl” since I was born in the year which all the disasters came. The earthquake was like a implacable enemy, something that never will end. I was told that education aren’t for people that is unfortunate and that I had no rights. My parents split up, I don’t exactly know why. But I still have a mom that loved me, who treated me like I’m the only person in the world left. She had a mystery job which I don’t know what it was, but we lived on together until this came.

It was once when the earthquake came. I got trapped in this raven and nasty hole where I couldn’t see a thing. I tried to push the rock that was blocking the light away, but I failed. I almost thought of ending my life. All of a sudden, I saw a dim dim light and people shouting out something unrecognisable . Loud, but as soon as I realised that it was calling out my name, it started to faint away. I thought that this could help me, I stumbled up the stones and the parched rocks. I used all my force to push the massive rock on top of me away. God must’ve gave luck to me, thankfully I managed to get out, but with a huge bruise on my thighs. The ‘people’ saw me, I can’t call them people though, there is only one person which I can call a monk, there are two big abnormal creatures. One of them looks like a overweight a unusual sized Pig. The other one was a very uncommon type of monkey that is 6feet tall and can speak in a charming voice. The last one is the one that I call a monk, but the irregular thing about it is that it is always riding on this weak and small horse. I called out for them. They looked back in pleased and grateful eyes. Scanning all over me, they came near and asked “ Are you Avaleigh’s daughter?”

“How do you know?” I asked.

“ah, your mother, she was our lifesaver. But with a unfortunate luck, she passed away. Which leaves you to help us to complete our last mission to the west with your help.” They announced, in a quite calm way.

“Why me?” I questioned.


“Ahh, the god of lord said that you were the best choice of all, would you want to join us?” They requested. I was stunned, I didn’t know which path I should choose, but if I want a better life I rather go on with them than staying here. I replied yes. There they led me on the road.

We walked and walked and walked, it was like the longest road I’ve ever walked before. We decided to rest in the cave nearby. They comforted me like I’m their daughter. After a while, when everyone was asleep, I woke up seeing the monk talking to himself, planning on something. But I didn’t really care about its and instead to finding out what it was, I went back to sleep. The next day, we kept on walking. We had no breaks no snacks and not even anything. No one said nothing, we were all like criminals looking down regretting on what we did that brought ourselves to jail. Finally, the monk stopped whispered something. Something I’ve never heard before. It was like a spell, that is allergic to my ear. I unconsciously started to walk into a house that I haven’t even spot it when it was right in front of me just now when we stopped. I tried to stop myself but I can’t, Something was pulling me in. Something hard. I then crashed into this room. Whereas in the room there was two roaring red dragons tied on with iron chains, yelling out fire. Thousands of bone scattered around the floor. I realised that something was wrong now. It was all wrong from the beginning”, Why are you doing this to me?” I shouted turning back.

“This is your fate young girl, face the dragon and fight through it to get out, otherwise it’s going to ouch.”

The monkey smiled. I had no choice but to only fight through it. I picked up the golden sword that was sticking out from the bones and stood there not knowing what to do. I suddenly saw the dragon released himself, I tried running back, trying to see if the spell is still there. Surprisingly, the spell was not there anymore! I quickly ran back to where they were standing. They seemed astonished as I run back. I used the golden sword and stabbed the monkey right on his chess as I came close, I know that they’re going to send me back again. So I Threatened them to let me go. With shock, they stared as me as I ran away. I ran and ran, fell down and cried tragically. No one could help me, nobody. I can’t find food, water, people or anything. I am alone, I should not have came with them. I wanted to die so badly. I arrived the mountain top, and jumped down with dreadful tears.





“HEY!! Time to wake up girl, get up get up!,” My mother yelled. I scratched my head with amazement. I looked at myself in the mirror. Was this all just a dream? I asked myself. I pinched my face and laughed out. Like I was just a crazy girl laughing at myself. I then got out of bed and hugged my mother”

“What is wrong with you today?” My mom asked.

I said, “Nothing, just nothing.” Our laughter burst out with joy. It was like we were in heaven, like this happiness would never end.

# The Journey to the North–West

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Lam, Tienson – 11*

“The camp was flowing with dozens of orange lights, dancing to the silence of the barren Gobi Desert,” would have been how Tao Zi (a former refugee), Ju–Long (a current prison guard), and his Binturong (in simpler words, bearcat) would have described the outstanding, yet frightening, Mongolian camp in front of them. “What a magnificent structure! It reminds...”

Tao Zi was quickly interrupted by Ju–Long, who scolded, “Shhhhhhh! Don’t speak loudly here. We will wake up the Mongolians, and they will kill us if they found us here spying for the Ming Dynasty! Just remember, all we have to do is steal those “notes” from the leader’s ger and we’ll be done with the task.” Apparently, it appeared that they had been detected since footsteps hastily approaching them in the sand were audible. The binturong’s hands started flashing into some rapid hand signals which directly translated into, “Quickly! Hide behind that miniature ger or we’ll become the Mongolian’s next lunch!” They dashed behind the ger and twisted around the side of it. None of them dared to breathe as an enormous night guard trudged past, observing their footprints on the sand. The guard looked in their direction and started striding there. Thinking fast, Tao Zi picked up a pebble and lobbed it into one of the petite gers. A cacophony of fracturing pots and glass which could be heard from miles away was audible. The night guard then scurried off to see what in the world could have happened. A small interval of silence followed after the whispering. Ju–Long finally muttered, “You were lucky there, Tao Zi. You could have woken up everyone else; they would have attacked us.” Then there was whispering in Mongolian. Silence then smashed upon them. Tao Zi could only decipher a few words, which were: intruders, leader’s ger, and 5th one to left and 3rd one up. Tao Zi’s heart was filled with fear and befuddlement. The night guard was going to caution everyone about them. But how did the guard know what he was searching for? And for some reason, the guard’s voice sounded familiar... Tao Zi’s thoughts were interrupted by the rushed voice of Ju–Long, who hissed, “They know we’re here. I heard them communicating that over there,” he pointed at the direction of the whispering, “We have to hurry and get those ‘notes’,” he stated that word while doing air quotes, “Does anyone know the location of the leader’s ger?” After another small interval of awkward silence, Tao Zi finally brought his mouth to say, “I did interpret a few words in Mongolian, and they seemed to say ‘5th one up and the 3rd one left, I have not a single clue what this means, do you two have any?’” The binturong suddenly leaped up and started to sprint away, sniffing at the air for danger. Thinking that the binturong knew the way, Tao Zi and Ju–Long chased after the him, while minimizing the racket made from the footsteps.

Then they all ended up in a ger. To be precise, an enormous ger in comparison to the others. The ger was filled with outstanding paintings depicting Mongolians dominating war over China, with gold frames surrounding them. Bars of silver and platinum were scattered over the floor, making the rock floor nearly invisible. There was also a throne of pure jade standing on ... “Wait...” Tao Zi wondered out aloud, “Shouldn’t jade only be found in China?”

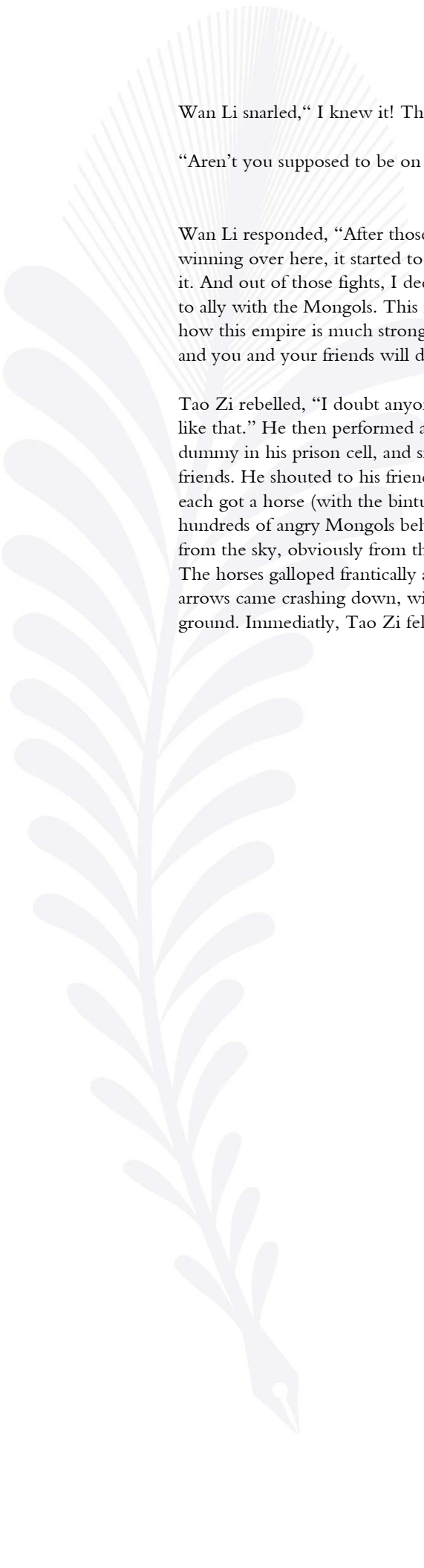
“Yes, it should.”

A blade flew past him, just skimming past his neck, and planted itself on the floor a few centimetres away from him.

“Yes, it should come from China, and I have a few words to say to you before we execute you,” said Emperor Wan Li.

The emperor of the Ming Dynasty and Mongolia slowly circled around him, knife in his hand. He then questioned, “What did my messenger tell you?”

Tao Zi replied, “He told me and them,” He pointed at Ju–Long and the binturong, who were tied up to a pole, “to steal the ‘notes’ from the Mongolian south–east camp.”



Wan Li snarled, “ I knew it! That ungrateful imbecile, he can’t even follow the simplest of orders.”

“Aren’t you supposed to be on the Chinese side?”

Wan Li responded, “After those wins, winning over the Japanese, winning over Yang Ying Long, and even winning over here, it started to get boring. All those victories, all those praise, they didn’t seem to be worth it. And out of those fights, I decided that the Mongols were the most worthy of my leadership. So, I decided to ally with the Mongols. This forced me to attend meetings, see the ministers, and more. Now you can see how this empire is much stronger and much better than China. Join my side, and I will spare you, fail to, and you and your friends will die.”

Tao Zi rebelled, “I doubt anyone, except for you, being as stubborn as you are, could actually be persuaded like that.” He then performed a spin kick on his left thigh, a kick that he had been practicing on the straw dummy in his prison cell, and snatched the emperor’s blade. He then slashed at the ropes restricting his friends. He shouted to his friends, “Get on a horse and **RUN!!**” Without hesitation, Tao Zi and Ju-Long each got a horse (with the binturong being cradled by Ju-Long). Their horses galloped rapidly with hundreds of angry Mongols behind them. What happened next was a blur. A shower of arrows rained down from the sky, obviously from the Mongols. Tao Zi screamed, “**TAKE SHELTER UNDER THERE!!!**” The horses galloped frantically and just as the small rebellion took shelter in a moist cave, and a blizzard of arrows came crashing down, with the galloping of horses passing by. Exhausted, Tao Zi lay himself on the ground. Immediately, Tao Zi fell unconscious into deep sleep...

# Journey to Safety

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Robinson, Charles – 11*

Not long ago, there was a mother and a baby. They were the one of the many million people seeking hope in Afghanistan. The mother named Aabroo and the baby named Azar. Aabroo was a beautiful young mother with deep black but dirty hair while Azar was a child that had just learnt to walk. He had lovely young hair but a face that was starved to death. The father had been killed when their village was ransacked by the Taliban, he tried to stop them and 2 seconds later he was dead. The remains of the family were in grief. He was their only hope of escape and money. They were trapped in the forest living on wild plants and the few insects that they found. With the regular Taliban patrols, it was almost definite that they would be found and killed.

They knew they had to get to safety. The closest place where they might be accepted was Turkey, but that was 1000 miles away. Would they be able to do it? ...They were on the border to Iran but that was still a risky place. Though many had made it across the border, many hadn't. Anywhere was better than there. That night they went to the border and crept up to it the baby's eyes were filled with tears though he did not cry. The mother in her rags, she carried her baby through under the barbed wire it tearing through the few things she had. But the real problem came when they got to the other side. It was swarmed with border guards, each one of them armed. The baby suddenly bursts into tears of the overwhelming sadness. One of the border guards noticed and started searching. This was their only chance. They got up, Aabroo picked up Azar and ran for their life. Once she thought she was out of trouble she found a place to rest. Though it was just an old broken shelter it was a place to rest, it was all they needed for a night. In the morning it was a beautiful day, with blue skies in a war torn area. They took the good weather to carry on and make as much ground as possible. Then a young man in a van came over to them and offered them a lift. The mother accepted his offer and got in. He was a man traveling to turkey on work trip. His name was Pigsy and he loved to talk, almost nerdy, but with no idea of anything. He was a plump character with a warming heart. He said that he could take them to the border but no further.

The journey was going to take a day or two but it was going to be much better to be going by road than on foot. That night they stopped of in a car park and slept, hunched together between the bags. The place that they had stopped of at was in the middle of nowhere. So out of anywhere that a car would only pass by every hour. But all was not sweet dreams because the baby was getting sick with pneumonia. It was wriggling around like a hopeless stray rat. At first dawn the group headed out onto the road to head to south Iran. As a golden eagle soared through the air above them they carried on through the what felt like a lifeless village. Now the baby was starving but there was no food and they still had much more ground to cover till they got to turkey where they might be able to become a citizen. It was a risk. A big risk. But a risk worth taking.

If the baby was to survive they would have to get food and the man who owned the van had already given them enough. The only way to do it was to steal. The best way to do it was in broad daylight from the local market. Aabroo was very practiced at doing it from when she was a child, but that was a long time ago and she knew from experience how dangerous it was as she had lost so many of her best friends doing it. They had to do it. That morning Aabroo took Azar to the market to pretend to do some quality shopping. There were many policemen patrolling the street looking for some nasty crooks. The road was bustling with people and chequered with colours. There were many different stalls each one slightly different in it's own way. The street was mayhem with horns and store holders calling. They found a small store selling oranges that was owned by what looked like a big fat man in ragged dirty clothes with hair that looked like he had just got out of bed. A few seconds later the dirty man stood up and walked away. The Aabroo wandered over casually Azar hunched up in her arms. Quickly Aabroo started stuffing oranges into her bag. Just as she finished the man started to walk back. He almost turned around when another man shouted at him. Aabroo made a run for it. She ran as fast as she could all the way there until she got back to the van where she hid the vital oranges in the back of the van. They got in too, to wait for Pigsy.

The next few days passed with no problems occurring. The real problem would be when they tried to cross the border to turkey. They thanked Pigsy for taking them all this way and carried on to border control where there fate was to be determined.

They entered a big, old, wooden building that had one room inside with a man wearing a black suit. They went in, the man was thinking. Though it was only for a few seconds it felt like days. You may ...stay! They both had tears of happiness. They had a home.



# Monkey King: Hero is Back 2.0

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Suen, Gwyneth – 10*

“**Y**es! Go, Monkey King! Kill Darth Vader! Go! ...NO!”

I exclaimed in disbelief at my PS4 video game result. I sighed, falling back onto my chair. My Monkey King would NEVER defeat Darth Vader. I spent Sunday morning knocking out Miss Trunchbull and Lord Voldemort, but my Monkey King could not smash Darth Vader to his end. My game was over. Hopeless.

"Henry! Have you done your homework? Video games are rotting your brain! STOP NOW! Don't be horrid, Henry!" Mum shouted. I groaned. Homework again!

And yes, I am Horrid Henry.

Suddenly, a harsh, hot wind blew against my head. I felt a strong irresistible force pulling me into the TV screen. I screamed. I heard a whirring sound. Was I falling into a hole with no gravity? Scared, I struggled to open my eyes. What was around me were hundreds of bookshelves stacked onto each other, against a wall stretching down into an unfathomable darkness.

\*\*\*

I hit the concrete ground with a loud thud.

Glancing around, I saw a hot fierce sun under a dreamy blue sky with cotton-candy clouds drifting across the horizon. Stretching far into the distance were four yellow cliffs. I was standing in the centre of a cross.

Suddenly I became aware of something I had not noticed before. I had hairy brown arms. I had a golden headband. I was holding a golden rod. I gasped in horror. I turned into Monkey King!

A girl in blue and white gingham dress was walking towards me. Dorothy Gale? From the Wonderful Wizard Of Oz?

"Who are you? What are you doing here? And...where am I?" Dorothy yelled.

I heard myself telling her in an unfamiliar monkey voice, "I am going on a quest to find the Buddhist Scriptures. I lost sight of my friends, Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sandy. Join me, Dorothy! We should embark on this adventure together." I heard myself begging.

Dorothy looked hesitant. "Wait a minute. Aren't you Monkey King?" Dorothy interrogated me displeasingly. "Didn't you always perceive girls as nothing but flesh-eating demons?"

"But we are now in the centre of a cross, Dorothy! We have to help each other through this. Listen! Each side of this cross will lead to a yellow cliff that gets narrower as we walk further. At the narrowest point of each cliff, there will be a treasure chest. Only one of them contains the Buddhist Scriptures."

Dorothy looked confused. I heard myself explaining, "Imagine the cross as a compass, separating the Upper World from the Lower World. The Upper World, where we are now, are the four lines on the compass pointing North, East, South, and West. The Lower World is where ordinary people usually live, below the yellow cliffs. We have to find the great and powerful Scriptures together!"

"Ok... I will help you. Scarecrow, Tin Man, and Lion have gone missing. Perhaps the Buddhist Scriptures can tell me how I can return home ..." Dorothy sighed.

\*\*\*



Dorothy picked the yellow brick road to the West. It was so long. We kicked some rocks up in the air, and were soaked in dust and dirt. I dreamt for a pleasant cold bath. The wind blew hot air into our faces. I took a deep breath and continued. I felt conflicting. I did not want to be Monkey King. I just wanted to go home. It was an inescapable torture here. I would rather do my homework than having to conquer this unthinkable quest. But on the other hand, I kept going. I did not know what has changed within me. I just wanted to achieve the goal with Dorothy.

On and on we walked. Even Dorothy, the patient girl from Kansas, was getting impatient. "When are we arriving?" She wailed, with sweat all over her face. I looked at her with sorrow in my eyes. "Dorothy, I am so sorry. I didn't know it could be this exhausting." My eyes opened wide. NEVER have I apologised to anyone before. Not even mum and dad. I felt good. Did I just learn something... I think they are called, manners and empathy?

Soon the path was getting very narrow. "We are nearly there, Dorothy!" I exclaimed enthusiastically. Dorothy faked a smile and looked away. I was worried that she was angry with me. I started walking faster and faster. Squinting, I could just make out the blurry shape of a treasure chest. Excited, I began to run.

"We did it, Dorothy!"

We opened the chest, and found a scroll of paper. I rolled out the paper, trying impossibly to make sense of the beautiful ancient Chinese calligraphy on it. Dorothy shook my arm and exclaimed, "Monkey King, look at this!" I quickly shifted my focus to where she was pointing. Engraved into the wood were some letters in gold:

UNROLL THE PAPER.

LAY IT ON THE GROUND.

FACE WEST.

KNEEL BEFORE THE GREATEST AND YOU SHALL FIND WHAT YOU SEEK.

Looking at each other, Dorothy and I did what was requested. Suddenly there was a strong, blinding ray of sunlight. We saw Buddha appear before us. "You have come a long way to find our important scriptures of wisdom. You shall each have a wish of your own and I will make it come true."

I knew what Dorothy's wish must be. Bewildered, I was going to say "No homework!" but I stopped myself. It suddenly dawned on me that homework might actually help me learn. Instead, I bravely asked Buddha, "Can you make me a better person, like Dorothy, with love, courage and determination?"

Buddha turned to me with the kindest smile I have ever seen. "My dear Henry, you have already become a better child. You have learnt a lesson through this journey. That's all that matters..."

\*\*\*

I woke up at my desk. I heard Perfect Peter screaming, "Yay, I have defeated Darth Vader...even before YOU, Horrid Henry!"

Yet, there is no place like home.

# Dreams of the Journey to the West

*Harrow International School Hong Kong, Yau, Alicia – 11*

**W**hoosh! A chilly breeze swept through the school playground causing leaves on the trees surrounding it to fall. Something felt different today. David was hurriedly stuffing all of his things into a small red backpack. After everything was sorted, he sprinted out of the school gates and down the road. David always took the same route back home but today he really needed to get his homework done and instead used a shortcut around a narrower street.

Now David is your average, scrawny sixth grader and he wasn't incredibly athletic so he only managed to get a few blocks down the road before having to stop and rest. Out of the corner of his eye he spotted an old store sitting in a lonely corner by itself.

Soon, curiosity got the better of him so he decides to investigate. A quiet chime rang through the shop as David stepped into the store. Rickety shelves lined the gray walls and on them were a number of antique curiosities, they had gleaming porcelain teacups, ivory angel statues and polished wooden clocks. David felt a bit uneasy because he couldn't see anyone in the shop. He was about to leave when something at the back caught his eye.

He shuffled to the back making sure his backpack didn't knock anything off the shelves in case anything was expensive. Standing alone was a statue of the fabled Monkey King "Sun Wu Kong". David's mom had told the journey to the west to him and his dad, who is American so he had never heard of the story. David's mom is Chinese and *her* mother also told it to her as a young child. The story, as he remembered, was about a monk travelling from China to India to deliver the Buddha's teachings along with his three disciples the Monkey King, Pigsy and Sandy. Out of all the main characters his favourite was always the monkey king—Sun Wu Kong because he could always relate to him.

The statue was completely made of wood that David thought smelled like green tea. A mysterious golden glow shone from the monkey king's eyes like a blazing sun. The monkey king was sculpted incredibly well, he was wearing his battle armour and his facial features were immaculate. David wanted it. He reached into his jean pockets where the only thing he felt was a wadded up post-it note. David sighed, who was he kidding?


As he reached the front door, a voice from behind him said "weren't you going to borrow this?". David spun around, surprised. A tall old man stood behind him, holding a small cardboard package with what seemed to be the monkey king statue in it. "But...I don't understand" David stammered as the old man handed him a piece of card with a due date for something on it, similar to what you get when you check out a library book. "You can return it next week, now please scooch over there so I can sweep the floor" the old man said "we close in fifteen minutes". Feeling flustered, David decided to sleep on it and maybe return tomorrow.

"Mom I'm home!" He yelled as he fumbled with his shoe laces. "David! Where have you been?!" "David's mom scolded when she came out of the kitchen a few seconds later. "You...your Father is going to hear about this when he gets home". David had lost track of time in the curiosity shop, he was twenty minutes later than usual.

After dinner he showered, did his homework then went to bed. As he lay in bed he thought about the wooden monkey king statue now sitting on his shelf. David fell asleep within five minutes.

Suddenly David woke up, he was being tossed around in a swirling vortex which made him feel extremely nauseous. It seemed like an eternity that the vortex swirled. When it stopped and David opened his eyes, he found himself sitting on a willow tree very, very far from his bed.

He was so surprised, he almost fell off. When he regained his posture, David surveyed the area. The tree grew on a craggy cliff overlooking other mountains. However, the mountain that the willow tree grew on made all the other ones look like dwarves beside it.



David heard some voices approaching and quickly hid behind some branches. As they got nearer, David could distinguish four worn out travelers, with one riding on a white horse. There was a pig, a monkey and two men. Could it be? He wondered, is that the famous monk Xuan Zang and his disciples?

“Alright Pigsy, let’s settle down here for lunch. I’m tuckered after slaying that mountain demon after you failed to” smirked Sun Wu Kong.

“Why do you constantly have to remind me Sun Wu Kong?” grumbled Pigsy “I was this close to capturing him” He pinched his two fingers together. If David wasn’t confused enough at finding himself miles away from home, now he was completely bewildered to encounter two talking animals, who were also two of Xuan Zang’s disciples. “That is enough you two” the wise monk said “Buddha has sent us here to complete our duties, we mustn’t quarrel amongst ourselves”.

“Jeez, you’re the one riding the horse” growled Sun Wu Kong.

Strangely, David now found his vision blurring as the travelers faded away. The scene got dimmer and dimmer until he completely blacked out.

*Beeeeep* rang David’s blue alarm clock. He sat up in bed, looking around. This was his bedroom. So how did he magically teleport onto a mountain and meet completely fictional characters? This must be because of the statue. He looked over at the Monkey King, now not glowing so much as before. What else could it do? David wondered.

# Journey to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Cheng, Chloe – 11*

Every night before bed, my mother always reads me a chapter of the storybook -- Journey to the West. I think the book is so fascinating and I always dream about it when I am sleeping. One night, I woke up upon hearing a strange buzzing noise. I looked around and was startled to find my book, Journey to the West was glowing. I approached it cautiously and touched it. A small tingling sensation washed over me. And I watched myself falling into a whirlpool from the book. My room was disappearing slowly from view...

I landed with a very hard thump onto the floor. I looked around and recognised the mountains and hills from the book. I looked down at myself and discovered that I was wearing Tang Sanzang's robes. 'I am in the book! I am Tang Sanzang! I fell into the book!' I screamed to myself. Then I began to ponder what to do. 'Umm...shall I go to visit the monkey king or maybe go and explore this whole new world?' I was deep in thought. Then as if it was lightning, an idea struck me. If I were Tang Sanzang, I would have gone and found the West Longitude.

I started to walk around and soon found the Monkey King trapped underneath a huge mountain as punishment. I rescued him with my powers and he promised to protect me from the dangers along the way. I also asked Pigsy to accompany me in exchange of a bag of sweets. Then I came across a monk and he asked to follow me around too! I also took a donkey with me so I would be able to ride it along the way. We all strode across a cave and since it was already dark, we decided to spend our night there. Then I remembered from the book that this was actually the temple of the spider of demon. They were all creatures which could be transformed. They would pretend to be humans and trick the travellers. As I was about to ask the others to leave, two young girls (presumably the spiders) walked towards us. 'Oh no!' I thought, 'It is too late!' Fortunately, my fellows defeated them with swipes of their weapons.

After resting, we continued our way. I came across a huge mountain of fire and needed to go across it. I decided to ask if the wife of Bull Demon King the Princess Iron Fan. They lived at Fire Scraping Cave and we needed to go there immediately.

Unfortunately, Princess Iron Fan refused to lend us her banana leaf fan. The Monkey King transformed into Bull Demon King and tricked the princess into giving us the fan. The bull king then arrived and turned himself into Pigsy and tricked the Monkey King into giving him back the fan. The Monkey King and the Bull Demon King battled and as the bull was about to charge towards us, the Nezha also known as third lotus prince came and brought him to heaven to decide his fate.

After crossing the flaming mountain, we found the west longitude on the stone pillar. We walked towards it and took the book, ready to start our journey again. Fortunately, a big buddha appeared in front of us and said, 'Congratulations on getting the west longitude. I will grant the Monkey King to be forgotten of all his punishments and Pigsy to eat the atlars. Tang Sanzhang, I will now send you back home. Good luck and farewell.'

Once again I had a tingling sensation. After opening my eyes, I found myself standing in my bedroom and clutching the west longitude. I looked at my storybook and flipped it open. In the very end, I was amazed to find a sentence which has just appeared, 'I will send you back home.' I knew that my trip inside the book was not a dream and that it had really happened.

# Monkey King and the Giant Water Horse

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Cheung, Jasmine – 11*

After five days and five nights of nonstop walking, it could be forgiven when Xuanzang and his disciples, Monkey King, Piggy and Sandy wanted to take a break at the first sight of water.

‘Lake!’ exclaimed Piggy, ‘I can see a lake! We need not be thirsty anymore!’

‘Wow! The water really shines here!’ shouted Monkey King, ‘Strange, huh!’

Without hesitation, all four dashed as fast as possible to immerse themselves in the lake.

‘I only need a few minutes of this and I will be as good as new! Hehehe!’ chuckled Monkey King. Xuanzang shuddered. ‘The water does not feel so good. I’ll rather not...’

‘Freeze!’ Sandy’s gaze slowly rose upwards, the others did not dare to look behind.

‘I think we better RUN!’ came the second signal from Sandy just before he sprinted away. Xuanzang and Piggy followed immediately. Monkey King, being the fearless and disobedient character that he was, stood his ground and slowly turned his head to see what exactly was causing all the commotion, he did not like to be disturbed while he was having fun. A giant water horse stood only a few feet away from him. ‘Well, at least it looks friendly.’ Monkey King thought to himself when all of a sudden, the water horse puffed out its fat cheeks and blew out a massive amount of water at Monkey King’s face. Unamused and undeterred, Monkey King wanted to teach the water horse a lesson, but when he touched his ear to get his magical weapon, he remembered that he had left it with his master. Desperately, he quickly looked round but could not find his master anywhere, ‘Where is everyone?’ he panicked. ‘Oh no, Master maybe in danger! Where is my weapon? A chain of thoughts rushed through Monkey King as the giant water horse moved slowly towards him.

Meanwhile, not so far away, Xuanzang, Piggy and Sandy finally came to a stop, breathless and still shaken. Looking around them and not seeing the water horse anywhere, they were relieved and satisfied that they were not safe...

‘Hey, has anyone seen Monkey?’ Piggy asked. They stared at each other, eyes wide opened and speechless.

‘We must have left him behind with that monster!’ shouted Sandy.

‘Then we must go back and help him,’ Xuanzang said calmly. Although Piggy was still scared and shaken, he knew that he must go back and help his friend. So together they turned to face the direction from which they came and without losing any time they ran back towards the lake.

‘I can’t move!’ Monkey King said to himself, while struggling to free himself from under the water horse’s giant foot. Exhausted and getting embedded deeper and deeper into the bottom of the lake, Monkey King had run out of ideas to free himself from the wretched creature. ‘If I am buried in the muddy depths of this lake forever, then who will protect Master from the evils lurking from every path of his journey?’ he thought. Just then, a loud splash came from above. Monkey King strained his head to look up towards the surface of the water and then with all his strength, he stretched out his right arm and grabbed his weapon that was just thrown into the water. Armed now with his magical stick, he struck it hard at the giant foot.

‘AHHHHH!’ yelled the water horse. Shocked and unable to stand the pain, the water horse released its foot and swam away. Xuanzang, Piggy and Sandy, who were standing nearby, laughed and cheered as they watched the water horse swimming away and Monkey King springing out from the water and into the air shouting, ‘Thank you, Master!’



# Sky On Fire

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Cho, Min Min – 10*

One Saturday night, Amy woke up. At first, she thought that it was already morning. She felt really tired and hot, unlike other days. Perhaps I caught a cold, Amy thought. She took her temperature, but it was perfectly normal.

Amy looked at her watch. 3:26a.m.? Then why is my room so bright? Amy frowned.

Slowly, Amy peeked behind the curtains. "Oh!" Amy gasped, jumping backwards, shocked with what she saw. Outside, the sky was full of light. But it wasn't normal sunlight. The sky was on fire!

Amy stared at the sky for a moment, then rushed to the fridge and pulled the door open. She grabbed a handful of ice cubes and rushed to the balcony, then jumped and threw them into the air. Amy was hoping that it would put the fire out, but of course she failed.

What is going on? How can the sky catch on fire? What if the fire hurt a lot of people? Questions exploded like an erupting volcano in Amy's head.

Panicking, Amy ran to her friend Helen's house. "Amy!" Helen cried as soon as she saw her friend. "Do you know what's happening? The sky is burning! If we don't do anything, we might need to leave Mars soon!"

"Helen, we're ten-year-old girls! What can we do to stop the fire?" Amy screamed. She had never lost control like this before.

"How on earth did the sky catch on fire? The sky doesn't have any wood! It just has clouds and birds!" Helen asked.

Amy didn't answer her. She was looking out of the window. At the far west, there was a mountain called Mount West. It was the highest mountain on Mars and the fire seemed to start from there. "Maybe we can climb to the top of Mount West? That way we can get a piece of wood from the trees and collect a little fire and let your father test it. He's a great scientist, and if he found out what it is, maybe we can try to put the fire out," Amy said nervously.

"Amy, don't be silly, we can't climb Mount West. It's too high," Helen sighed hopelessly.

"We've got to try! Or else we'll have to leave Mars, like you've said!" Amy said.

Helen swallowed and nodded a moment later. So, the two friends hurried to pack their backpacks, including bandages, a piece of rope, a tent and some food and water.

Finally, they were ready for their adventure to the west. They rushed out of their houses without their parents (who were staring at the sky) noticing.

Amy and Helen walked slowly and carefully along the road. Nothing exciting happened until they found that they were facing a wide river! The current was too strong for them to swim in. They looked around for bridges but there weren't any.

The girls couldn't think of a way to cross the river so they sadly decided to return home. Suddenly, they heard a loud splash behind them. They looked around and to their amazement, a crocodile appeared at the surface of the water! Amy didn't think it was such a big deal but Helen was very excited.

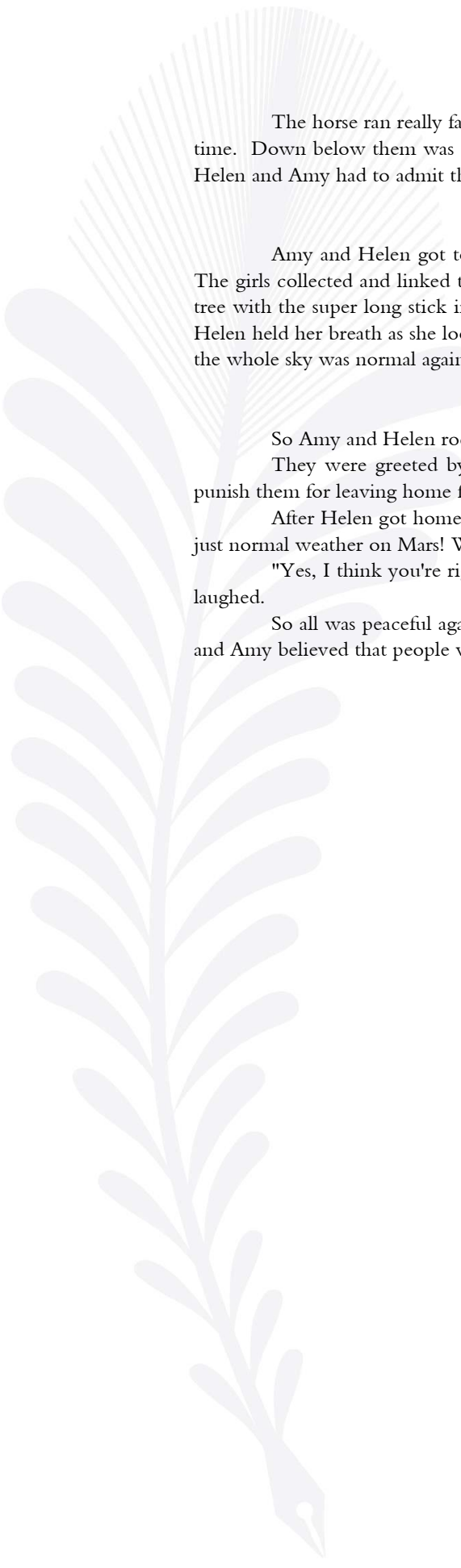
"We can use the crocodile!" Helen said. She took a piece of ham that Amy has brought to eat and tied it to a stick she found on the ground.

"Follow me!" She called to her confused friend. The girls quickly ran to the river and Helen jumped onto the crocodile's back! Amy was very scared but still managed to follow her. Then, Helen waved the stick in front of the crocodile. When it saw the ham, it reached forward to bite it but Helen moved the piece of ham forward. She continued this action until the crocodile was lured at the other side of the river. The girls jumped off the crocodile and Helen awarded it with the piece of ham.

They were both relieved and exhausted after crossing the river so they squeezed into Helen's tent and rested.

They kept walking faster and faster the next morning because they still had a long way to go. Suddenly a horse appeared in front of them. It was so tame that the girls could ride on it.





The horse ran really fast. It cantered up the mountain at top speed and they reached the peak in no time. Down below them was the wonderful city where they live; Up above them was the "sky of flames". Helen and Amy had to admit that though the sky looked kind of strange, it was rather beautiful as well.

Amy and Helen got to work immediately. There was a huge number of branches on the ground. The girls collected and linked them end to end with bandages. After all the hard work, Amy climbed up a tree with the super long stick in her hand. She raised the stick up to the sky and tried to collect the fire. Helen held her breath as she looked at Amy. To their surprise, the flames faded away little by little! Finally, the whole sky was normal again.

So Amy and Helen rode the horse and thanks to its speed, the girls were home in no time.

They were greeted by their puzzled parents who were still so confused that they didn't scold or punish them for leaving home for such a long time.

After Helen got home, she found her father and said, "Dad, I figured it out! The fire in the sky was just normal weather on Mars! We have never seen it before since we're from Earth!"

"Yes, I think you're right. Silly us! We even thought something was wrong with Mars," Her father laughed.

So all was peaceful again. Even though it will always be a strange sight to see fire in the sky, Helen and Amy believed that people would get used to it, sooner or later.

# Journey to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Choi, Cherry – 12*

The slivery mist swirled around the young brave young monk and his disciples, another day of being an immortal started, but it didn't seem happy for all of them. From the day the Tathagata Buddha have crowned them to be immortals onwards, they had never got a chance to go back to the Earth and tell everybody their good deeds. It was such a pity for them. While for another side, a great BIG devil came to life. All of the monsters that the Monkey King fought before wanted to take a revenge on them.

The young monk was having fun all day until a piece of giant rock smashed into their house and was broken into pieces. It was the monsters with the great devil whose eyes were full of anger. The Monkey King went by and took out his weapon to fight with them, but he hadn't fought for a long time. He even forgot how to fight. The monsters captured the monk and his disciples. 'How come you were crowned to be immortals but we were labelled as poor and being called monsters? It is totally unfair!'

The monsters captured them and brought them down to the Earth and left. The monk found that they were in Hong Kong, the city was full of light. The monk and his disciples did not have a place to live in. A beautiful girl let them live in her secret mansion. This girl was very strange. She was making a machine day and night without resting. One day, the monsters decided to find the monk and his disciples. The monsters were still very angry after they expelled the monk and the disciples to Hong Kong. The girl knew it and told them that she could help them as she's from Mars and could bring them to her planet and save them from this disaster. However, they should give up living in the sky palace. All of them had to make the decision quickly. If not, they would be tore into pieces by those monsters. What a hard decision! It spent them nearly a whole life for the trip. If they gave up the chance, they would have to live in Mars forever. 'Master, let's think if we do not give up the chance, we will be killed by those monsters. We will not be able to be back to the sky palace either!' said the Monkey King. They all nodded their heads and agreed.

The monk and his disciples went to the girl's UFO and dashed through the universe. They also found out that the girl was one of the powerful buddhas, the Tathagata .

# New Journeys to the West – Little Flower

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Chong, Colette – 10*

Rose

When I was six days old, my Chinese parents gave me up for adoption. It was during the strict 'one-child-per-family policy' in communist China. My birth parents were very poor and wanted to give me a better life. They gave me an old book that was left for me by my birth parents, they had read it to me over the years, I loved the Monkey King and the book taught me a lot. The Buddhist monk faced eighty-one sufferings on his long journey, more than most people, so the book helped me deal with feeling different. I used to wish as a child that I could change into anyone I wanted, just like the Monkey could. I read the chapters many times, it reminded me of my real parents, the one legacy they had left me...the book had journeyed all the way from China, I felt like we had that small thing joining us together.

I was almost 18 when I discovered the note on the last page of the book, I burst into tears. They wanted to meet me. I felt excited but worried. How would I know what they looked like? How would they recognise me? Dylan, my brother said that I should turn up holding a sign saying 'hey, I'm the adopted kid! Are you my birth parents?' but I think I'd look silly, I'm sure he was just trying to cheer me up!

Christmas and New Years passed in a flash, I had questions running through my mind. Mum was worried in case they didn't show up and I'd be disappointed. It's pretty unlikely that they will show up after 18 years. However, we decided to travel to London, we had nothing to lose...so our journey began, I held the book to my chest tightly.

Chinese Mother

I couldn't stop crying as I heard my husband leaving the house with our Little Flower. I felt empty and ashamed because we couldn't give our daughter the life she deserved. If the authorities found out that we had a second child, our family would have been torn apart. Over the years, Chunhua, which means 'Little Flower', has never left our minds. Every birthday, Chinese New Year, I was thinking about her. Chen missed his little sister and dreams of the day he will meet her.

We have saved money and Chen has learnt English and taught us a little too. None of us have ever left China and we worry that Chunhua would be scared of meeting us, or blame us for giving her up. We hope she has the book, and has read it to the end and found our note. If she doesn't come we will try to understand, we want to see where our daughter grew up and it is almost time...

The Book and the Chinese Father

Wow that monkey has travelled! My father's father had read it a million times to his sons and them to their sons and daughters. He loved that book, it was his treasure. I think the monk reminded my father of his grandfather and it had since been passed down through generations and now it was in my hands, worn thin from love of every page. My mother may disagree to me dipping the tip of my brush into the ink and turning to the old, worn, yellowed page and writing my words, or maybe she would understand...

Dear Little Flower,

What we feel cannot be put into words. We think this is the best for you. We wish we could give you everything you deserve. We love you so much. We know that the people who adopted you, are British and good people.

On the 1st of January 2017, your 18th birthday, we will be waiting for you Little Flower, we will find a way. We will be waiting for you at Westminster Abbey; a famous church in London.

In our hearts forever.

Love Father, Mother and Chen (your older brother)

On the day we had to say goodbye, I wrapped her up ready for a new journey west. I could hear her mother sobbing as I tucked the book beneath her. I took her to the adoption agency and will never forget the journey home alone without her.

### The Reunion

London was busy as usual, people were rushing around, tourists were taking photos. As the British family reached Westminster Abbey, they were eagerly looking around. The young Chinese girl, Rose was nervously peeking out from behind her black, silky fringe. Questions and fears were swirling around her mind.

Finally, they found a bench and sat down but the Chinese girl was up, pacing back and forth wondering whether they would turn up.

“What time is it mum?”

“5 minutes after the last time you asked...” she replied kindly.

The next moment, a nervous looking Chinese couple approached the bench... “Little Flower”, the man with very kind eyes was muttering as he slowly walked towards Rose, he had no doubt she was his child.

“Chunhua”, he whispered. Rose tentatively stepped forward, searching his eyes before embracing him, it all happened so fast but also felt like the earth had stopped. The next moment, arms were reaching around her from all directions, mothers were sobbing, dads crying, brothers standing awkwardly.

Rose took a step back and found herself facing an older-looking version of herself, she had exactly the same eyes, she realised it was her real mum. She pulled her into a tight hug and over her shoulder she could see her dad shaking hands with her ‘dad’, and Dylan and Chen awkwardly embracing.

The girl felt like a mythical creature, like she had changed into someone else, she somehow felt complete. The families found a cafe and huddled around a table. The British Mother pulled out a family photo-album and Rose placed the huge book “Journey to the West” in front of her Chinese father, a single tear dropped down, splashing the cover.

# New Journeys to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Shek, Chloe – 10*

**I**t was already dark when Monkey King, Xuanzang, Pigsy, Sandy reached a village. Unknown to them, they had arrived at the Village of Bonkers.

'I can't take it anymore!' cried Monkey King who was practically collapsing with thirst and hunger. 'I need WATER! I'm going to find some right now!' he screamed at the top of his lungs and with those few words, he disappeared into a nearby forest.

After a few minutes, Monkey King emerged with a scratch on his face, shouting with joy, 'There's a well in the middle of the forest!' Suddenly, a flock of giant man-eating birds flew out angrily. 'Oh yeah, by the way, I accidentally angered some "little" birdies...' he said casually and zipped away. 'Hey, Monkey King, you idiot, come back and help fight the birds!' yelled Pigsy after him. Monkey King zoomed back on a cloud, holding his golden sword and yelled back 'Who are you calling an idiot, huh?' Seeing a fight was going to break out between them, Sandy stepped in and said, 'Simmer down, you two. You can fight after we finish off these birds.' Hoping they would forget the fight as usually did. 'No fear!' said Monkey King, and bopped Pigsy on his head with his sword a few times. 'Ok, now I'm done.' He said cheerfully while Pigsy rubbed his head and glared at him. 'So, here's the plan. Monkey King stays behind to fight the birds when the birds are distracted, the rest of us go to the well and get some water.' said Xuanzang on his trusty steed. Monkey King shouted 'WHAT! You're going to leave me fighting on my own? Not fair!' 'Well, it was you who angered the birds, wasn't it?' said Xuanzang quietly, in his authoritative voice. 'Fine...' grumbled Monkey King.


While Monkey King battled the angry birds, Xuanzang, White Dragon Horse, Sandy, and Pigsy trampled through the forest, but it was no easy task. They swept away cobwebs, slashed through the tall grass and finally reached the well. But there was one thing they all didn't see, not even Monkey King! There was a warning sign saying 'BEWARE OF THIS WELL! IT CONTAINS THE POTION OF STUPIDITY! DO NOT DRINK!' But it was unfortunately hidden by a big palm leaf, so....

Monkey King slashed his sword with all his might, but all he hit was air. The birds were too agile and swift to be hit. The biggest bird suddenly spoke loudly 'STOP! Please, Monkey King, we were just trying to stop you from drinking the potion.' Monkey King was confused, 'Huh? What potion? I don't know what you're talking about. And how do you know my name?' The biggest bird, Elder, then told him more about THE POTION OF STUPIDITY.

Monkey King's face was pale and he was sweating with perspiration after listening to what Elder said about the potion. He groaned and covered his face with his hands, he cried 'Oh no! It's all my fault they are now all in grave danger!' He started to bang his head on the ground and cried pure tears. He felt a warm hoof on his shoulder, he turned around and saw all the birds morphing into unicorns. Elder said, 'There is no time to be grieving if you want to save your friends.' Monkey King commanded a cloud, jumped on it and yelled, 'What are we waiting for? Let's go!'

When Monkey King found his friends, they were all fast asleep. He shook Xuanzang and cried, 'It's wakeup time!' directly into his ear. They all jumped a foot into the air and woke up. 'Master? Master?' Monkey King cried. 'Duh, my mummy is one year old,' said the wise monk. Monkey King's eyes popped out of it's sockets, he turned to Pigsy, 'How old are you?' he frantically asked. 'Duh, I'm not born yet!' came the reply. Monkey King almost fainted on the spot. He stuttered to Sandy, 'Where do you live?' 'Duh, I live on Pluto.' He answered. This time Monkey King really fainted.

Monkey King was woken by a splash of cold water on his face, 'Monkey King,' Elder started solemnly, 'You need to ask Princess Sasha for the potion of revival, and give one drop of it to each of your friends and they will be alright.' Monkey King was winced, Pigsy had a bad record with Princess Sasha, the goddess of the moon, hence he wasn't sure if she was willing to give it to Pigsy.



Anyway, Monkey King dumped everyone into a cart, and pulled them to Princess Sasha's palace. When they got to Princess Sasha's palace, Xuanzang, Sandy, Pigsy could walk but they were still acting stupidly and idiotically. Monkey King strode up to her and said charmingly, 'Good afternoon, my lady. Could you please help me to save my friends?' 'Sure but Pigsy..'giggled PrincessSasha. 'Oh please you pretty goodhearted lady, please help them all. Please give me three drops of your precious potion of revival?' begged Monkey King. 'Maybe...' said Princess Sasha, 'What are you going to exchange it for?' she said, narrowing her eyes. 'I have the iron fan of Princess Iron Fan, do you want it?' Monkey King asked hopefully. 'Nope, I want to join you on your journey.' 'What!?' Monkey King was aghast when he heard this. However, in order to save his friends, he decided to let her tag along... for now. 'Fine... Just give me the potion NOW!' said Monkey King.

Everyone is finally back to normal and Monkey King knew that now he had to find a way to shake off Princess Sasha before they started on the journey again. As Monkey King and his friends said goodbye to the unicorns in the forest, he suddenly smiled a sly smile. He just knew how to get rid of Princess Sasha and continue their adventures and journey to the west with his friends. Let's see what he does.



# New Journeys to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Suen, Tiffany – 11*

Many years ago, a brave monk called Xuanzang decided to travel to the west. On the way, he met a monkey called Sun Wu Kong. Sun Wu Kong was in a bird cage with icebergs. The monkey shouted, 'Oh please help me. I am freezing here!' Kind Xuanzang thought Sun Wu Kong was really poor and asked, 'Why are you there? How can I help you, little monkey?' Sun Wu Kong cried, 'The Emperor wanted to kill me. He burnt me with fire but it didn't work. So he put me in this iceberg cage. I am going to become an ice monkey and die in a few days. Please help me! Take the key under this cage! Unlock the door! Fast!' Xuanzang found the key and rescued the cold monkey immediately. Sun Wu Kong ordered, '1 heater! 10 McDonald's hamburgers! 15 chicken legs! Most importantly, 20 bananas! Now!' Xuanzang was a bit annoyed but still obeyed the bossy monkey. He said quietly, 'Um... Aren't you supposed to thank me first?' Sun Wu Kong answered with confidence, 'Of course NOT! You are the one who is supposed to say thank you. You are so lucky to meet me, the king of the world—Monkey King! I can do 72 tricks and help you do anything that is impossible!' Xuanzang was really surprised, 'Are you kidding me? Wow!' Sun Wu Kong asked, 'So, I see that you are travelling. Where do you want to go?' Xuanzang was puzzled, 'The west. Actually, if you are so powerful, why don't you know where I go? Are you kidding...' Sun Wu Kong interrupted rudely. 'Don't ask! I, the King am going to protect you to go to the west! I promise that you, young monk won't get hurt. Let's start our journey to the west!' Then they set off their trip.

10 days after they set off for their journey, they decided to take a rest. 'I am a bit tired. Let's rest for a while.' Xuanzang told Sun Wu Kong. They lied down on a big rock. Just then, they heard a shout, 'Found them!' Without hesitation, the Monkey King jumped up. 4 thieves ran to them and chanted, 'Steal their money, steal their fortune, we are little wealthy thieves! Steal their food, steal their things, we are little healthy thieves!' They leaped at Xuanzang and started grabbing their bags. Xuanzang was frightened and took a sword out. Sun Wu Kong sighed and took out a phone, 'You don't need to use a sword. It is so outdated. Just use a mobile phone.' He opened an app on his phone. A strong light shot from the phone to those thieves and turned them into leaves. Xuanzang was relieved and asked in an open-mouth, 'What is that? A phone? An app? You are really powerful!' Sun Wu Kong said surprisingly, 'What? You don't know about this app? This is an app that almost every monkey got it! Ha, the leaves will turn back into people 1 week later. That served them right.' 'Actually, I don't have a phone. Phones had only been on sale for 1 month and only 10 people got one. Also, why do you press on the monitor? We use the keys to control the phones. What brand is yours? The 10 phones in the whole world are all Nokia's.' Sun Wu Kong answered, 'Nokia? It was a brand 100 years ago. You still use it? We use the brand, Super Monkey now. Of course we press on the monitor. The keys disappeared from our phones 100 years ago. Oh, you are so outdated.' Xuanzang was shocked, 'What century do you come from?' 'I come from the 22nd century. I forgot to tell you. The emperor took me through the time tunnel. Don't be so surprised. Monkeys always go through the time tunnel because we are bored.' Sun Wu Kong told Xuanzang, Xuanzang was too shocked to speak. He stammered, 'O..okay, let...let's continue our trip.'

1 month passed and they were now walking on the mountain. They saw a friar and a talking pig. 'Hi! Are you Xuanzang? We heard that you are going to west. Can we be your disciples?' Sun Wu Kong answered proudly, 'Yes, we are going to the west. I am Monkey King. You can be MY disciples.' Just then, a strange light shone and a spaceship appeared. Two men in black suits stepped out, 'Good afternoon, my dear human friends. We are Martians. Please follow us to the laboratory. Keep calm and do what you are told. We just want to be friends with humans.' Sun Wu Kong thought that they were up to something but Xuanzang thought they just wanted to be friends. 'Let's go,' ordered Xuanzang. They followed them and went into the laboratory. The doors of the laboratory closed and the two men laughed suddenly, 'Haha! Xuanzang, we are going to steal your luck! According to our machine, we detected that Xuanzang is the luckiest in the world. Your luck power is really strong. We decided to trap you and steal your luck with our machines. Haha!' Xuanzang was really scared but Sun Wu Kong remained calm. The Monkey King took out his phone and it shot out the same strong light as before. The Martians chuckled, 'You think this little toy can kill us? Don't even think about it!' Sun Wu Kong became angry and wanted to open another app. Clever Xuanzang thought of a plan: he could draw the Martians' attention to other things! He shouted, 'A dog!' The Martians cried, 'Where? We hate dogs!' Xuanzang shouted, 'Run!' and the four friends ran out of the spaceship. Although they didn't kill the Martians, they sighed in relief.

After several months of travelling, they finally arrived at the west. Xuanzang was overjoyed that his dream came true.

# New Journey to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Tan, Charlotte – 11*

Qinglan opened her eyes, not to the usual tree-lined avenue of the French Concession in Shanghai that she had lived in all her life but an ever-ending expanse of sand, stretching as far as the eye could see in all directions.

"Daddy, where is the West?" Qinglan whispered into her father's ear, as he read that night chapter about the brave young Chinese monk, XuanZang to her. "Not long now and all will be clear!" He replied. "We leave Saturday and your curiosity will soon be fulfilled."

Qinglan had a million images of the West in her mind. Would there be bandits along the way? she wondered. Her father had assured her that there were no more bandits nowadays but Qinglan knew that XuanZang had been attacked on this very, same route. Continual questions filled her mind. "How will I do my studies? "How will I know the time of day?" and "who can come to our rescue if something goes wrong?"

Her father had explained that during this voyage she would learn many new subjects, reading directions from the stars, telling the time from the sun and being guided by the moon. She must learn to trust others and have faith, after all XuanZang had no more than the bag on his back. His desire to broaden his mind and find out the truth had led him to be one of China's greatest monks in history.

Saturday morning arrived; a normal Saturday morning but, instead of going to her regular classes, Qinglan was helping her father pack provisions and load them onto the jeep. Although they were following XuanZang's route, they were taking a far more modern approach in a 4-wheel drive jeep, and of course carrying their mobile phones. Both felt that even with modern technology their journey would mirror XuanZang's perfectly.

A few hours later, with the wind in her hair, as they drove along, Qinglan noticed a change in the countryside around her. The houses that she was so used to seeing had thinned out and now it was just the occasional village with the sounds of chickens echoing across the rice fields. Her excitement rose as she saw the beige sand dunes in the distance and the sun beginning to set behind them.

Before long Qinglan could see the light film of dust covering the front of the jeep. She knew this meant they had now reached the desert and XuanZang's story would soon begin for her. Her father suggested stopping for the night and began to lay out the mats and sleeping bags in the back of the jeep. He lowered the fabric sides and secured them but left the roof open.

As they lay on their backs Qinglan soon understood why the roof was open. "Qinglan, look up." Her father said gently. "Those are the same stars that XuanZang followed. Can you see the scorpion formed by the stars? It's part of the Azure Dragon that has always guided travelers on their way and now it will lead us to our destination." Qinglan gazed in awe at the magnificent sight above her. "Just to think Pa, we are actually doing what XuanZang did almost 1500 years ago". Qinglan had never felt so relaxed. Her mind was calm as she breathed in the cool air and felt the stars cover her like a blanket. What could possibly go wrong?

The next morning Qinglan and her father continued their journey. As the day progressed they drove deeper and deeper into the depths of the desert seeing nothing except the patterns where snakes had slithered by earlier. Night began to fall and Qinglan looked forward to another story from her father about XuanZang's journey.

That night as they slept Qinglan felt a movement and realized her father was securing the roof. She was too tired to take much notice despite the strange sounds outside the jeep. Struggling to open her eyes the following morning, Qinglan heard her father muttering. "Now, what are we going to do?" She followed his gaze and saw the damage that the sand storm had done to the car whilst they had slept, the wheels were deeply embedded in the sand and it would be impossible for either of them to move this amount of sand and release the car. Her father tried the engine but no use. It just fizzled and died. To make matters worse there was no reception on either of the phones that they had packed.

Qinglan's father was close to tears. 'I have let you down daughter,' he said to her, his face filled with sorrow. Qinglan turned towards her father with a smile on her face and exclaimed, "No, Pa, not at all. In fact quite the opposite. This is just the beginning of our journey to the West. Fate is watching over us and as you taught me, the stars are guiding us."

Qinglan and her father stepped out of their jeep wearing only a small backpack each. Their feet felt the sand beneath them, the sun was warm on their backs and their hearts were filled with the true understanding of XuanZang's JOURNEY TO THE WEST.

# Journey to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Wong, Cordelia – 11*

In Hopeful Primary School, there was an extremely naughty student called Sun Wukong. He always plays tricks on others and he always gets into troubles. Most of the teachers and students hate his behavior.

One day, the principal, Mr. Buddhist was furious and he put Sun Wukong into the storage room. After a few minutes, a generous teacher called Mr. Tang Sanzang went into the room and talked to him. The teacher told Sun Wukong to be nicer. Sun Wukong still didn't take the teachers advice. So, Mr. Tang Sanzang gave him a wireless earphone. If Sun Wukong was naughty, the earphone would play some boring classical music which made him have a headache.

In addition, there were two naughty students who called Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing. They were also Sun Wukong's classmates. Mr. Tang Sanzang wanted them to learn how to behave well so all of them were assigned to join the cross-country competition. Mr. Tang Sanzang was the leader of this competition. Many difficulties and challenges came across but they still kept on going. At last, their team won in the competition and got a book called "Xijing" as a reward.

After reading this book, they all learnt to be not as naughty as before and they all became prefects at school.

# New Journeys to the West

*Heep Yunn Primary School, Wong, Helen – 11*

‘Almost 1400 years ago...’ I read the story ‘Journeys to the West’ out loud. ‘Xuanzang, Monkey King...Ugh!’ I groaned, getting tired from all this reading. I had read this book for a few hours, yet I still didn’t get the storyline.

‘I don’t understand...’

‘Well maybe I can help you.’

I gasped. Who was that? There’s no one in my room besides me. It must be just my imagination I guess.

‘It’s rude to ignore someone, you know,’ the voice said again. I sat on my bed, completely terrified. What was that? Did the voice just randomly appear in my head?

‘Relax child, don’t be scared!’ Child? Did the voice just call me a child? ‘Well, I am over a thousand years old so I don’t see the problem of me calling you a child. Besides, you can’t understand the book you’re holding, right?’ I nodded, ‘Sigh, if only there is a way to let me be in the book...’

‘Sure!’

‘Huh?’ I was confused. Suddenly, a strong gust of wind ran past through me, then I saw a blinking light appearing in front of me. ‘Eh?’ I blinked and I found myself floating in the air. Was that just a dream? Thank God, for a second there I thought I was probably going to a next dimension. My skin looked really pale and blue.

‘Am...am... I ... dead?’ I was shivering and my voice was shaking.

‘No.’

‘Ah! Don’t scare me Voice! Explain to me please.’

The voice paused, ‘Umm...well it seems that you don’t understand the story, so I brought you here to ‘the Journeys to the West’ dimension to get a better understanding of it.’ ‘Oh and by the way, once the story’s finished, you will automatically be transported back to your room.’

‘What should I do now?’ No one answered. Now I was all alone, such joy (sarcasm noted). While I was complaining, a monkey leaped in my direction. Just as I was about to close my eyes and accept the pain, the monkey went right through me and continued to leap through the forest. I could observe all the main characters without ruining the story!

I followed the monkey to a big rock. A group of monkey was there whispering to each other. Then, a rock next to me moved, and cracked and cracked a bit. ‘Boom!’ A monkey came out of the stone. I later knew that his name was Sun Wukong. I followed him all day long. He then began to travel and play tricks on the gods. Then long story short, he got punished and got stuck under a stone with a paper on it. Wait, this must be the part made him wait 500 days until someone rescued him. I didn’t want to wait that long!

Then a button appeared in front of me. ‘Press it,’ the voice said. I pressed it and I saw a monk walking near me. Xuanzang, the monk, then saved Sun Wukong. I watched as they continued to their adventure. I saw them fighting monsters, making friends, arguing...Everything was all so realistic! I was actually quite happy that I was brought to this world. It’s totally like watching a 4D movie.

At last, Xuanzang and his buddies had finished their journey to the west. Well, it’s time to go home. Everything then faded and turned black. I woke up in my room, was still holding the book. I then read it, just to ensure nothing had been changed in the story. ‘...The monkey felt that someone was there, and it was curious about why everyone was staring at that rock.’ I guessed I had changed the story a bit.



# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Chan, Alyssa – 9*

One day at noon Tripitaka, Pigsy, Sandy and Monkey King went to the forest to pick fruits. This was to prepare their journey to the west. One thing that they didn't expect is the ghost demon was watching them and wanted to make them to be her slaves.

The ghost demon who was in the cave observing the gang, flew to the sky watching them from above while they were passing on the ground. Sandy and Pigsy saw some fruits in sight and they stopped by an apple tree to pick fruits. The ghost demon thought for a while and then she had an evil idea! She would make a weird twirl in the sky and generated a terrible smell from wiggling her ring on her tummy, for sure if the smell surrounded their body, it would make them fainted. Before the evil spell kicked into action, the clever Monkey King saw what was coming and quickly bounced up on a tree one after another. He thought if someone could pull the ring from the demon's tummy that would destroy its magical power and the demon herself would vanish in thin air! Monkey King quickly pulled the ring off from her tummy and threw it to the ground. As expected the demon had disappeared. Tripitaka who was beside Monkey King at the time asked curiously, "What just happened?" Monkey King replied quickly "Ah..., it was nothing!" Then they quickly left the scene without much thinking.

After Monkey King and Tripitaka had left, the ghost demon regenerated on the spot where the ring was pulled off her tummy. One thing Monkey King did not expect to see is that the ring has to be crushed to stop any regeneration. The ghost demon picked the ring up from the ground. Now this really spelled double trouble, the ghost demon had become even stronger and more powerful than before. The ghost demon flew to the sky but knew she has to stay hidden in a tree so that Monkey King would not discover her regeneration. Since Pigsy and Sandy tended to go in pair, and Monkey King seemed very powerful and clever, she thought the gentle Tripitaka should be the easiest to be captured. Once when the ghost demon was stayed hidden she saw Tripitaka passed by. She tried to pounce on Tripitaka from his back at the speed of lightening, but Monkey King was right behind her, this time he tumbled with her onto the ground, grabbed the ring and shook it forcefully and yanked it out like pulling a tooth. Plop! The action created so much energy the ring had glown red hot. The ring flew off like a cork out from a wine bottle to a distant tree. Monkey King was puzzled by how the ring could have brought the ghost demon back to life again. He tried to look for the ring and it was nowhere to be found.

By the time the ghost demon had regenerated the second time from within the heat glowing ring. She went back to the cave and became much stronger, so it was not double trouble for the gang, and it was triple trouble! The ghost demon had an cunning idea. From the second regeneration, she could turn invisible, it meant she could attack somebody without hiding. Therefore, she turned invisible and sneaked up behind Tripitaka, she succeeded by making him unconscious with her terrible smell. The demon turned visible and shouted at Tripitaka: "At last, you are mine!" Monkey King saw the whole incident, this time he had a brilliant idea, he hurried to the tree where Sandy and Pigsy were picking apples, and took three apples from Sandy and Pigsy's basket and threw them directly at the demon. The apples hit the demon's tummy so hard they all busted into pieces. Monkey King shouted at the demon "Come and get me, you ugly and silly old demon!" and jumped in a tree and whispered to Sandy and Pigsy likes the sound of a bee: "You two try to find a plant called Takki-Ka then tear up all the leaves, mash them into a paste and rub the paste on Tripitaka's nose and this should wake him up!" Pigsy and Sandy scattered around and found the special plant eventually. During the time, Monkey King sneaked up behind the demon, then tugged the ring out of her tummy and crushed it with his mighty foot. This time round the ghost demon knew the end was coming, glitched for a few moment and vanished forever.

After Tripitaka was healed by the paste, Monkey King explained the whole thing to Pigsy, Sandy and Tripitaka. They all agreed that they should continue their journey to the west with a new mission: It is to fight off all ghost demons and to expel them out of their world!

# The Three Headed Monster

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Chu, Ka Yee Gladys – 11*

In Tang Dynasty, Xuanzang, Pigsy, Sha Wujing and the monkey king Sun Wukong were going on a mission to bring copies of the holy book back to China from Nalanda. They traveled for many days and many nights, and they finally arrived at Anxi and decided to rest at the edge of the water. But what they didn't know was that a horrifying monster was lurking just beneath the surface, watching their every move, waiting for the right moment to attack and eat Xuanzang's flesh because the flesh could give it immortality. So, the monster transformed into a beautiful woman to attract them.

After they rested for a few hours, Wukong said, "All right! We have rested enough. It is time to start our journey again." Without realising that there was a monster following them, they continued their mission. A few hours later, Wukong and his three companions came to a thick and dense forest. They were running out of supplies, so they stopped and split up to search for supplies in the area. Suddenly, a beautiful woman stepped out mysteriously from the woods and asked them in a soft voice, "Do you need some help?" Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing were enchanted by this strange woman and immediately agreed to her help. But Wukong sensed that there was something that smelled wrong with this person and was not sure that she would be a lot of help to them. So, Wukong sent her far away without explaining what was happening to his master, Xuanzang.

After Wukong sent away the woman, which was actually the monster, Xuanzang became angry at Wukong as he didn't know who the woman really was and warned Wukong if he did this thoughtless thing of forcing "innocent" people to go away again, he would be punished severely. Wukong didn't complain or whine about this, but instead said nothing.

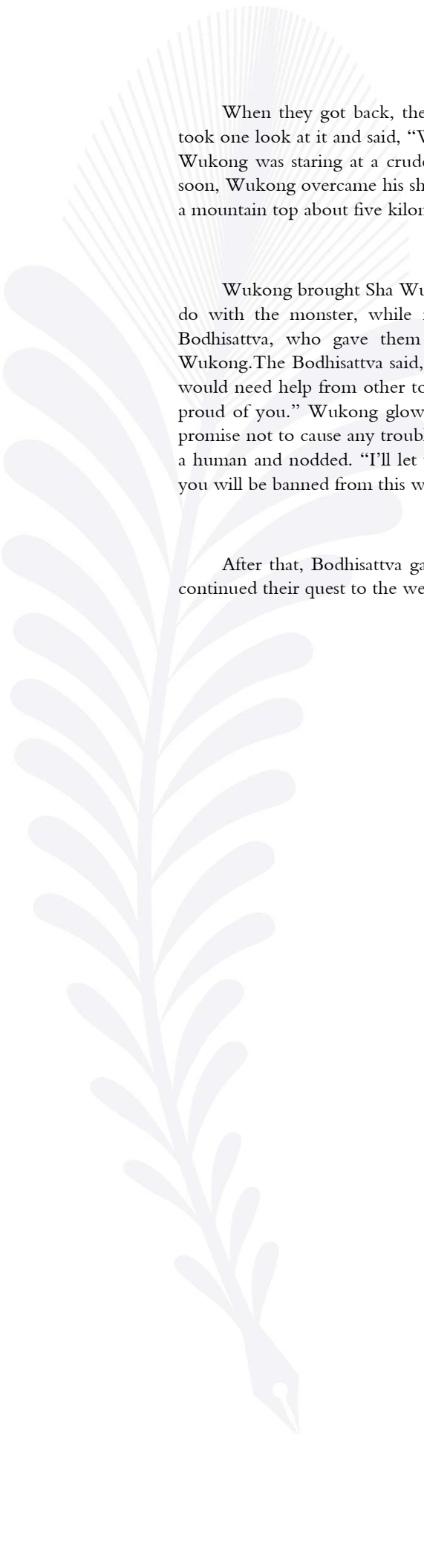
The monster overheard the conversation between Wukong and Xuanzang, and quickly learnt that he needed to defeat Wukong in order to eat Xuanzang's yummy flesh. So he turned into an old man to distract Wukong. That night, Wukong set off alone with a determination to protect Xuanzang from getting killed and he really wanted to find and battle the monster that longed for his master's flesh.

Wukong used his sense of greatly accurate smell to sniff out where the monster was, and who he was pretending to be. But the monster was actually luring Wukong to himself, so that he could duel him and kill him without Xuanzang knowing about it. After eight hours, Wukong arrived at a village that seemed empty, except there was an old and wrinkled man in the middle of the houses. Wukong of course knew that he was actually the monster, so he went straight for the kill.

But just before Wukong reached him, the old man suddenly began to transform in front of Wukong! He grew bigger and taller, until he was as tall as a T-rex. He also grew two more heads, one at the rear end, one on his back. There was a snake head that gave poisonous bites, a horrifying goat head that spat fire and a human head with eyes that killed. Wukong stopped immediately, felt a hand on his shoulder and turned around. Sha Wujing, Pigsy and Xuanzang was standing behind him. They tracked Wukong down about four hours before he arrived at the village and saw the whole transformation of that monster.

Wukong was really terrified of that monster but didn't show it. Wukong battled the monster for a whole day, but still no one was defeated because they were equally strong, and they were both exhausted. Finally, the monster decided to take a nap. Frustrated and angry, Wukong suggested that Sha Wujing and Pigsy to bring Xuanzang to somewhere safe and far away to protect him, and Wukong himself will go to find the dragon king for help. The others agreed, so Wukong transformed into an eagle and flew out to the middle of the sea. He then shouted, "DRAGON KING! PLEASE COME AND HELP ME!" After he waited for ten very long minutes and was ready to try again, the water beneath him started to churn and formed a huge whirlpool, then the dragon king leaped out of it. Wukong quickly explained what is going on to him and together, they flew to the empty village.





When they got back, the monster has awaken at last and was ready to duel again. The dragon king took one look at it and said, “Well, this will be fun!” Then he launched into battle. Just three minutes later, Wukong was staring at a crudely tied monster that no longer looked terrifying. The dragon king left and soon, Wukong overcame his shock and went to find his companions. It turned out that they have hidden on a mountain top about five kilometers away the village.

Wukong brought Sha Wujing, Pigsy and also Xuanzang to the village to debate what they are going to do with the monster, while ignoring its groans. Finally, they agreed on bringing the monster to the Bodhisattva, who gave them this quest. Then they went to heaven with the monster strapped on Wukong. The Bodhisattva said, “You, Sun Wukong, have done a great job of realising that sometimes you would need help from other to win and learnt to protect your master when he is in danger. For that, I am proud of you.” Wukong glowed from this praise. “As for our prisoner,” Bodhisattva continued. “do you promise not to cause any trouble and stay in human form forever?” The monster immediately morphed into a human and nodded. “I’ll let you go this time, but if I heard something about you making trouble again, you will be banned from this world. Understand?” Bodhisattva asked. The monster nodded again.

After that, Bodhisattva gave Wukong and his companions a lift to the ground and those four heroes continued their quest to the west.

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Fung, Clare – 11*

I woke up in the middle of the night. I just had a terrible nightmare of having monkeys on the wall and bones of human around me. I was so scared that I went to the kitchen for milk, but I simply couldn't sleep. I calmed myself down by telling myself it was just a nightmare – nothing was real, everything was fine.

I finally got myself back to my senses and went to the bedroom, but in the middle of the staircase, I found my amulet, which was given to me as a gift from my auntie who just back from a trip in China, glow strangely. Was it just my imagination? But the amulet's light grew even stronger, it was so bright I couldn't see. I threw it into my drawer immediately and ducked under the blanket to cover myself. Just then, I felt something furry, something unusual. I jumped out from bed as that furry thing moaned. I turned on the lights and a monkey was in my bed sleeping!

The monkey woke up. To my surprise, it spoke. "Err... where am I? Where is my master?" He noticed me and asked, "Who are you? Where is my master?"

"Who is your master? I don't know everything! Just go away!" I muttered.

The monkey looked at me. He had a shimmer of wonder in his eyes. He must have found out I was not dangerous, so he self-introduced, "Oh I scared you? Ha! What a trick! Anyways, I am WuKong, the Monkey God from China. By the way... who are you? Where am I? I have to get back to my master! We have to continue our journey to the west! I need to accompany him or he is in danger."

"Hey, calm down first, you are in Hong Kong! My name is Clare, pleased to meet you." I hesitated.

At this moment, he noticed the streak of light in the drawer. He opened it, and took the amulet. He was surprised, "I will keep that"

"Uh, no, it is mine"

"I need it!"

"Why?"

"Just give me that!" He yelled and his eyes grew super red.

"I am not giving it to you!" I cried out loud. I realized something went wrong with the monkey King. I jumped out of the window and got to my dad's motorbike. I drove away from the pursuing monkey, trying to get rid of him. I was so afraid I didn't know where I was going. I crashed right out of the trees and fell down the cliff, and WuKong chased me.

"Oh no!" I thought, "He will survive the fall, but I won't, and he will get the amulet no matter what!" Right at the moment my head hit smack into the rocks below, a portal appeared. I fell into it as the motorbike exploded. WuKong was blasted away from the portal. He tried to jump into the portal, but too late, the portal just closed. I was sent to another dimension, or something like that, I realized I was in WuKong's world, in the time of Tang! I saw a monk, an armed pig, and an especially fat man. The monk looked at me kindly and said, "greetings, young child, I am SanZang, this is Bajie and this is Sha Wujing. I also have a disciple named WuKong."


I stood up and asked, "WuKong, the Monkey God? He had just chased me to death. Why did WuKong go to a sort of trance?"

"Yes," He answered in pain, "it was my fault, he pushed me away when a monster was casting a spell to suck me into a portal, one to your world. The spell was then casted on WuKong before he fell into the portal, that if he sees the amulet, he will get into a trance to get back the Amulet of Justice, which is the amulet you have. He will send it back to the monster and in that case, the monster will become king of our world."

"Is it this amulet?" I asked, and showed it to them.

Bajie was so excited in a sudden, "Good! Now the fate of our world is on your hands! To save our world from doom, you have to throw it into the pit of Lava that is in the monster's mountain, the Hot Volcano such that the monster will be melted and we can prevent him from being the king of our world!"

I accepted that quest. The next day, we started the quest. Bajie and ShaZing held the monster's minions of as I ran to the top of the volcano. There stood the monster, he charged at me. I was afraid. I looked at a big rock and got an idea. I hung the amulet on the rock. I yelled to the monster, "charge to it, and you will destroy the amulet."



The monster just stood there and said all he needed to do is guard the pit. I picked up the amulet. When he least expected that, I put it on the ground and used my soccer skills to shoot the amulet into the pit.

“NO!” roared the monster, the lava blasted out and he melted away. I was shot by the blast of the hot wind, then I blacked out.

I woke up, thinking that I was dead. I turned to see WuKong, Bajie, ShaZing and SanZang. WuKong was healed. He looked at me and said, “sorry for my trance! You were brave, young one. I will bring you back to your world and you will have a bright future.” He also told me he will come and protect me when their journey to the west is completed and his world is secure. He also apologized of my dad’s motorbike..... Oh no! He didn’t pay the cash for the damage he made! How can I explain this to dad.....

# The Goat Monster

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Chan, Hei Ching – 11*

It was a dark night, Pigsy, Xuanzang and Sha Wujing were lost in the forest of goat monsters, “Master I am so hungry.” Pigsy complained “SHUT UP!” Monkey shouted “Both of you be quiet the goat monsters will hear us.”, and somewhere near them a monster heard them “Ooh! Is it really Xuanzang I am going to catch him and eat him so I can live forever ha-ha!” the monster whispered to herself she transformed into a young lady, “Master I see a little cottage over there!” Monkey shouted.

They knocked on the door and a lady came out she said “Hello there I was not expecting visitor’s! My name is Xiu Mai who are you?”, they discussed on what to do and the lady decided to let them stay a while but Monkey was suspicious.


The next day Monkey woke up and entered the kitchen of the house she saw the lady cooking some Xiu Mai he screamed “DIE YOU CAN’T FOOL ME!”

The lady screamed and ran out of the kitchen but monkey chased after her, Xuanzang was sleeping peacefully when he woke up, He walked out of the room to see monkey chasing after Xiu Mai and screaming “DIE!” and his stick was breaking all the furniture with a loud BANG, “Monkey stop” said Xuanzang “but master she is a monster.” Monkey replied “no she will not she is clearly not a monster, I’ll give you one more chance if I see you attacking her again you will leave.” said Xuan Zang “FINE!” said Monkey.

It was night time Monkey was supposed to sleep but he could not fall asleep he just felt like something bad was going to happen if he did fall asleep so after thinking for a while he went into the room Xuanzang was staying in because he wanted to check if he was ok, he was walking in when he saw the lady standing next to his bed with a knife ready to stab Xuanzang in the heart and kill him monkey quietly ran towards xiu mai with his stick and hit her on the head which knocked her out he took the knife and crushed it into dust, Xuanzang woke up again to a weird noise and he saw Monkey dragging Xiu Mai away “MONKEY WHAT ARE YOU DOING!” Xuanzang screamed “She had a knife in her hand master!” said Monkey “Well then prove it where is the knife?” said Xuan Zang monkey said “Well I broke it into dust.” “Get out Monkey you keep harming innocent people and I no longer want to see this innocent person suffer because of you go back to flower fruit mountain I do not want to see you here.” said Xuanzang “But master she is a monster!” Monkey said “NO! Leave right now!” Xuan Zang said, the next day Monkey left “Hehehe the monkey is gone now nobody can stop be from eating Xuanzang’s meat now!” thought the monster the goat monster told Pigsy, Sha Wujing and Xuan Zang to go search for food in the forest, while they for away she made a trap so she could catch them she put a wire on the doorstep when they tripped over the wire they will trip into a big pot with the food they picked and the lid of the pot will close and when they are cooked all the goat monsters could eat him.

They were going back from picking food they arrived they said “Hello we have the food.” but before they heard an answer Xuanzang and Pigsy fell into a big pot “What is happening?!” they both asked Xiu Mai came out but she looked different she was not a lady but a goat monster “You are going to get cooked and eaten by us the goat monsters!” she said “Sha Wujing quick go to flower fruit mountain get monkey back here he can beat this goat monster!” Xuan Zang said “yes master!” replied Sha Wujing and he ran away, “he cannot beat us when we eat Xuan Zang’s meat just let him go!” Xiu Mai said to her goat minions.

Monkey was sitting on his throne when suddenly Sha Wujing ran at him and shouted “The monster got master quick we have no time we have to kill her now they are cooking him!” they arrived at the cottage and they entered there were goat monsters everywhere but they could not stop monkey he fought them all off until they got to xiu mai “back so soon?” she said before she launched them away with a catapult, “We cannot do it we need to ask Buddha.” said monkey so he prayed and Buddha came with some other gods



"What do you want this time monkey?" they asked

"The goat monsters got master and Pigsy "and we cannot rescue them please help us please?" said Monkey they followed monkey to the little cottage they entered and they opened the pot and took Xuanzang and pigsy out they went deeper into the cottage and found the goat monster when she saw the gods she got really scared she has never been so afraid in her entire life she knew that they are not here to help her she knew she was in deep trouble so she kneeled down and pleaded "Please do not kill me I am sorry please I will not ever do this again do not kill me!" "We will not kill you but for your sins I will turn you into a normal goat and you will live the rest of your life chewing grass!" said one of the gods and she was transformed into a goat. "Sorry for punishing you monkey, " said Xuanzang as they were leaving the forest and continuing on their journey.

# Long-haired Demon

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Kwok, Yan Shue – 11*

About 1400 years ago, Wukong, Bajie, Sandy and a monk named Xuanzang had a mission from the Buddha (retrieving the sutra). Wukong was the king of Flower Fruit Mountain, because of his impressive power, he thought he was invincible and unbeatable which made him have a personality of impatient.

While they were walking through Sakala, Bajie's stomach starts to grumble.

Bajie asked Xuanzang, "Master, my stomach feels so empty and it hurts."

Xuanzang stopped, and look towards Bajie, Xuanzang smiled warmly and nodded his head. They stopped by a tree and rested for a while after walking for a long distance from Tashkent to Sakala.

Xuanzang warned Bajie, "Bajie, quickly finish your meal and we'll continue our journey."

Bajie moaned and said, "Master, I just started enjoying my meal, I don't want to leave yet. Walking makes me sick!"

Wukong stared at Bajie and scolded, "What is the matter with you idiot, we still have a long way to go. Let's quickly get up with our feet and move."

"Seriously guys, you are arguing just because of a very tiny small thing..." Wujing laughed.

Bajie know it was time to go, and continue the journey. He gets up on his feet, and started walking again.

Xuanzang shouted, "Wukong, Wujing. Let's get up and continue!"

They started to walk again, suddenly they heard a "woosh".

Wukong smelled evilness, he quickly announced, "Monster, even though I don't know who you are, but appear in front of me immediately."

Xuanzang heard what Wukong said and quickly hid behind Bajie, Monsa appeared and smiled.

Wukong grinned and laughed, "I don't know who you are, but I sure that you won't be able to defeat me!"

Monsa doesn't look scared and said, "What? You can defeat me? NONSENSE! I can even use my pinky to kill three of you, but for Xuanzang I'll give him a nice service and give him what he deserves!"

Wukong said bravely, "Then first you have to go through me!"

Wukong took his Ruyi Jingu Bang, and shrinked it to the largest size. He ran towards Monsa and tried to hit it on her hardly, but unluckily Monsa ran off. Wukong can see that her skills are better and she is cleverer than Wukong, he has challenges to defeat her.

Monsa laughed and said, "Haha, now who's the greatest of all."

Wukong didn't give up and said, "Well, that was just a warm up. Don't forget I still have a lot of skills that I haven't use on you.

Wukong started fighting with Monsa again. Xuanzang was very scared and worried, he kept on telling Wukong to watch out this and watch out that. Wujing and Bajie saw Wukong had trouble, so they went up and helped him. Wukong transformed himself to a lot of Wukong.



Wukong had a evil laugh and shouted, “Monsa, now I see you don’t have that much hands to fight that much enemies!”

Monsa looked worried and rush.

She shouted loudly, “You’re not getting away for that, I’m going now but I will return one day, and soon Xuanzang’s meat will become mine!!!”

Monsa flew away and disappeared.

Wukong laughed and said to Xuanzang, “Master, look at how worried she was just now. That was hilarious!!!”

Xuanzang seemed a lot relax, he smiled to Wukong and said, “Well done, now let’s continue our journey.”

While they were walking, Wukong and Bajie kept on discussing about the fight just now.

“Did you see how I look when I was using the nine-tooth iron rake to defeat that stupid monster?” Bajie grinned and showed off a bit.

“Well... Sorry, but it was me who scared that monster away.” Wukong said

Bajie started to get angry and shouted, “Um... if I didn’t come out and help you that time, you wouldn’t be standing here talking to me.”

Wukong smiled fakely and said, “I didn’t tell you to come help me, you were the one who think that I need help!”

Bajie’s face started to heat up. Xuanzang stopped the argument as soon as possible.

Xuanzang said, “It won’t lead us to India by just talking. With every step, we’re getting closer to our destination.”

When Bajie heard what Xuanzang said he quickly answered, “He was the one who start the argument and...”

Wujing stopped Bajie and said, “Why don’t you two just keep quiet for a few minutes, please...”

Wukong had nothing to say, he kept walking and pretend that Bajie is invisible. A young girl walked by and has a basket of fruits.

Xuanzang said warmly, “Amitabha”


Wukong shouted and pushed away the young girl, “That is Monsa, I can see it by using my fiery golden eye, stay away from her!”

Bajie said, “Stop showing off your tricks, how can this little sweet girl be Monsa!”

“You really have to trust me!!!” shouted Wukong

Xuanzang didn’t care and walked closer. Monsa appeared and caught Xuanzang, Bajie and Wujing panicked.

Wukong scolded Monsa, “Hey you, put down my master or else...”



“Or else what?” Monsa laughed.

“Or else...nothing” Wukong whispered.

Monsa slipped away, but Wukong didn’t give up and chased her through the forest. Wukong used his somersault cloud and caught up with Monsa. Wukong transformed into a bee, and stunged her, Monsa was hurt and Wukong transformed himself back to normal and caught Xuanzang. Xuanzang was saved!!!

Bajie caught up and gave a like to Wukong, Wukong was proud of himself and what he did just now. They continued their journey, and they weren’t afraid of anything because they had Wukong beside t

# The Last Three Monsters Before Nalanda

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lai, Joan – 11*

The three monks have almost arrived Nalanda. They only has to pass a desert to reach it. Halfway across the desert, they met a girl and a cow, which is a cow–tiger–falcon–elephant.

“I’m so hungry” whined Pigsy “can’t we just eat that cow?”

The girl somehow gave Monkey a bad feeling. But the blue eyes of the girl seemed to cast a spell on him.

“No way!” shrieked the girl “I love Lungsan! Do you have any food? I’m starving.”

“Are you crazy?! We don’t have any food, girl”

“Don’t be rude, Pigsy. You can follow us out of this desert?” said Xuanzang.

“Lungsan can’t walk now. And because she is so old, there is no milk. I guess I’ll just follow you guys. My name is Lili,” sighed Lili.

“Ok” said Sandy.

“Yay!” cheered Lili.

They got out of that desert.

“Yay!” cheered Sandy

“Look! There is a cottage! There must be food!” shouted Pigsy. Indeed, there was a cottage.

“Let’s go in” suggested Lili.

“But there is something weird...” muttered Monkey. But the other monks followed Lili and went in already, so Monkey followed them.

“Hello?” Lili cried.

“Hi sweetie” a man said.

“Did anyone want to buy that cow?” asked a woman, which Xuan Tsang guessed is her mother.

“No, me and Lungsan got lost and got in a desert. We met these monks” said Lili.

“Well done, Lili,” praised the man.

“What do you mean?” asked Sandy.

“Lili have lured you into a trap. Prepare to die!” sneered Lungsan.

“Wait, what? A talking cow?!” shrieked Pigsy.

“Actually, I’m not a cow” the cow began to change in front of Monkey’s very eyes. In three seconds, it has turned into a bloodthirsty half cow, half tiger, half falcon, and half elephant. Darkness surrounded it like poisonous gas. The man and woman began to change to, and they transformed into the creature Lungsan is now. The only difference is, the “man” has ice surrounding it, and the “woman” has fire surrounding it. Lili looks the same as she normally does, except she has turned into a teenager and everybody saw a strong lavender magical aura surrounding her. Lili looks ashamed of what she has done.

“Why did you betray us, Lili?” cried Sandy.

“What can i do? They killed my parents and tried to kill me. Even though i have some powers, I am no match for them. They promised that they won’t kill me if I stay here and act as their servant” tears sprang into Lili’s eyes.

“Enough of the chatter! Lili, lock them into the cage!” yelled the fire monster.

“Yes, mistress Flamira” sighed Lili as she locked them into a normal iron cage.

“It seems very easy to get out” observed Monkey

“Easy for you to say” snapped Flamira “this cage is magic—prove, you idiots. Try to escape it, morons”

“Ok I w... i... ll!” apparently, Monkey did not listen to Flamira and tried shapeshifting and got shocked by electricity.

“ not so easy, right? Lili, stay here and guard them” ordered the ice monster.

“Yes, master Avan” sighed Lili as she sat down to take a rest.

“I knew we shouldn’t trust her” groaned Monkey.

“Why didn’t you warn us, Monkey?” asked Pigsy.

“ I think her magic is at work that time. I couldn’t reject it” sighed Monkey. Before the others can say anything, Avan came down to cook them.

“Lili, help me with the shield” commanded Avan. Lili sighed and put a shield around Avan as he led the monks to the cauldron, which everyone guess was magic prove.

Once they have been led into the cauldron(with a lid), Flamira said “light the cauldron.”

Lili said “you’re a fire monster. Why can’t you do it by yourself?”

“You will do as Flamira say, or i will toss you into the cauldron” yelled Lungsan.

Lili sighed and aimed some fire at the base of the cauldron. But it missed and hit Avan instead. Avan screamed before he melted into a pile of white goo.

“How dare you” hissed Flamira as she fired a pillar at Lili, which she dodged and aimed a tsunami at Flamira. But her aim is terrible and it hit the bottom of the cauldron instead. The force toppled the lid off and the fire was off. Monkey climbed out of the cauldron to see what is happening.

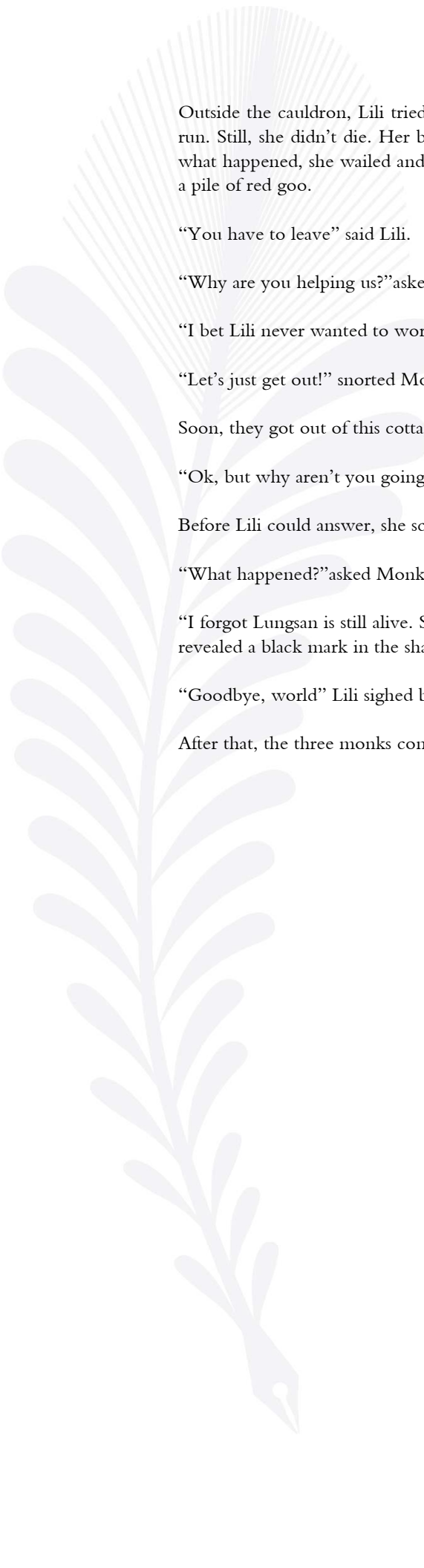
“ you should have never killed your master” hissed Flamira as she sent a “lava bubble” towards Lili. Lili screamed.

“Lili is fighting the fire monster. Apparently, the ice monster is dead, and Lungsan is nowhere to be seen” reported Monkey.

“I admire the courage of the girl. I heard a scream. Is she dying, or what?” yawned Pigsy.

“Can’t we just help her?” asked Sandy.

“I don’t think so. I think only they can use their powers.” said Xuan Tsang.



Outside the cauldron, Lili tried to dodge the “bubble” but failed. The lava engulfed her as she struggled to run. Still, she didn’t die. Her body reacted automatically, and a water shield surrounded her. Not knowing what happened, she wailed and crashed into Flamira. Because Lili still has her shield on, Flamira melted into a pile of red goo.

“You have to leave” said Lili.

“Why are you helping us?”asked Pigsy suspiciously.

“I bet Lili never wanted to work for these monsters always wanted to help us” said Sandy.

“Let’s just get out!” snorted Monkey impatiently.

Soon, they got out of this cottage. “Nalanda is just over there. Now go!” yelled Lili.

“Ok, but why aren’t you going back?” asked Xuan Tsang.

Before Lili could answer, she screamed, but nothing was there.

“What happened?”asked Monkey.

“I forgot Lungsan is still alive. She has casted the spell of death on me” sighed Lili, showing her palm, which revealed a black mark in the shape of Lungsan.

“Goodbye, world” Lili sighed before her eyes closed and she crumpled to the floor.

After that, the three monks continued on the way to Nalanda.

# Conquering the Snake Lady and the Temple Monsters

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lai, Sze Ki – 11*

In a sunny morning Master and his 3 disciples, monkey king, Sha Wujing and pigsy continued their journey to india.

After a few hours pigsy started feeling hungry .

“I want food now”, Pigsy complained

But this time nobody was answering, so Pigsy had no choice but to keep going. they continued. And after not long the sky turned dark and they have not even find a place to sleep yet suddenly a women with black eyes and hair walked by with his son. They stood next to Pigsy, Sha Wujing, master and Monkey king.

“how are you guys I am Hei Yin, nice to meet you all can I help you” said the women

“We monks just need some humble food,” said master “and we don’t have a place to sleep.”

But at the same time Monkey king smelled some evil smell, he is very sure that Hei Yin was a monster. So Mokey King said to master and everyone “let’s go I found a really good bush where we can sleep in.”

“Stop interrupting that so rude” said Master seriously

“um.....you guys can stay in my house tonight, if you want” said Hei Yin kindly.

“We will be so thankful for that of course we will.” said Pigsy thankfully.

“No don’t Hei Yin is a monster I smell the evil smell right when she was standing here.” said Monkey King.

“Monkey King stop he fuze, and that’s really impolite to people.” said Master.

“Amitabha, Hei Yin sorry we’re very thankful to come to your house.” said Master.

So Hei Yin lead them to her house. After they arrive Hei Yin lead them the the room there sleeping and Hei Yin put her son to bed, and call the monks to come down and eat dinner when they got down the, food smelled so nice and they are all hungry so they dug in except Monkey King.

“Why are you not eating, the food tasted so good aren’t you hungry?” said Pigsy with a lot of food in his mouth

“I don’t want to eat food made by monsters!” said monkey king to Pigsy.

“Monkey king i said stop calling Hei Yin a monster that’s very rude, Hei Yin is a caring person.” said Master.

By this time a huge cage drop from the room th the monks they are trap, Monkey king was right, Hei Yin is a monster she just pretended to be a nice guy.

“Ha, ha, ha, ha! your right I am a monster, but whatever you guys are trapped now so be my breakfast tomorro. now it’s late I’m going back to bed night!” said Hei Yin, after that she walked back to her room and left the key on the table.

“What now” said Pigsy



Monkey king said that he have a plan he used his powers to become a fly and flew out the cage,then he turned back to a monkey he grab the key and rescue his teammates out the house.

The next morning they woke up, they continued walking, But After two hours Pigsy said tiredly “uh!Are we there yet i’m soooo tired and hungry.I can’t stand anymore i need to rest right now, or i will faint!”

At this time master spotted a temple, he said “I am going into the temple with Sha Wujing so you guys, Pigsy and monkey king,can rest here and maybe go get some fruit in the bush right there.”

“yes master!”said Pigsy and Monkey King.

Pigsy said that he was hungry so Monkey King told him that he is going to find food himself in the bush,since he is the one that said he was hungry. So pigsy stood up started to walk to the bush.right at this time Sha Wujing ran towards them.

Sha Wujing said nervously “Master is trapped in the temple and he can not come out,and actually that is not a Temple it’s the monster’s home,the monsters want to eat Master’s meat, because you know,if you eat Master’s meat,you can not die forever.”

“We need to save him and quick, ”said Monkey king “here is our plan Pigsy you go inside and get the monsters out I will fight with the monsters and while I do that you, Sha Wujing will get master out of the temple.”

Everybody agreed and they start doing the plan, Pigsy went in first,he heard the monsters saying that they just found a beautiful gold in the mountains, so Pigsy decided to use the gold to lead them out.first he ran in and took the gold out, the monsters saw him and started chasing him then the monsters saw Monkey King and start fighting that when Sha Wujing rush in the temple and get master out of the temple.When Sha Wujing arrived inside the temple he saw master tied by a rope with a pole.

When master saw Sha Wujing he said “Amitabha, Sha Wujing finally you came and rescue me in the last moment, Amitabha!”

Sha Wujing said “ok,quick let’s get out of this evil place, monkey king is still fighting with the monsters.”

So Sha Wujing lead master to the place where monkey king and the monsters are fighting.When they got there monkey king was fighting with the head of the monsters which looks very scary and ugly, he has duck face and a human body. Pigsy said if monkey king can kill the head of the monster all of the monsters in this group will die. the fight is getting sharper and sharper the monster is trying to poke his sword in monkey king but monkey king dodged, at last when monkey king poke his sword in the monster and the monster didn’t dodge monkey king won, and they didn’t even meet one monster in a lot of days. They continue the journey.

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lau, Anson – 9*

After Monkey King, Pigsy, Sandy and Tripitaka defeated their target, the bone demon, they continued the journey to the west.

The following day, the gang traveled to a deep forest. They walked for miles, and they were all exhausted. “When do we get to the end of this forest?” Pigsy panted. “Pigsy is right. We are all very tired and hungry.” Sandy agreed. Suddenly, Monkey King jumped up and yelled. “There’s a peach tree! Why don’t we take a rest?” Everyone agreed. A minute later, they were all under the peach tree, eating peaches and relaxing. As they were enjoying their break, Tripitaka suddenly felt a tingle of pain, and he realized he was going up, and up! Tripitaka tried to yell for help, but it was no use. In fact, he was pulled by an invisible, tight rope! All of a sudden, Tripitaka heard a fat, low, drawling hiss” hisssasasashi”. A blink of an eye, Tripitaka soon found himself being tangled, and he was trying to struggle out of the rope. Out of the corner of his eye, an enormous snake came out of the shadows. “Welcome!” The snake drawled. “This is my cave, and the hissing noise was actually me!” Tripitaka looked around, and realized he was no longer in the fluffy clouds of the sky. Instead, he was locked in a cold, dark place. “I am a Basilisk, the king of serpents.” The snake continued. “And I’m going to eat y—” Before the snake could say anymore, there was a clicking noise. ‘Click’. The demon glanced around, and saw blinking golden lights. “Ugh! It’s blinding me!” Suddenly, Tripitaka saw Pigsy and Sandy beside him, untying the rope which has been tied around him! “You big doofus! Give up!” It was Monkey King! Monkey King raised his magic spear, and he pointed directly at the evil demon. “Noooooo!” cried the snake. But it was too late. The big, hideous demon had transformed into an ordinary, normal baby snake! Monkey King quickly sent the four of them back to their camp. Tripitaka was very grateful. “Thank you!” he said.

As they defeated the snake demon, they continued traveling. All of a sudden, Tripitaka and Pigsy tripped over a long vine. As they got up, they were pulled down. And more weirder, they were sinking to the ground! Desperate, they tried to call for help, but they were already in the middle of nowhere! “La,la,la!” sang a dreadful voice. Tripitaka and Pigsy looked around, and saw an ugly but strong looking deer come out. It’s red eyes gleaming, saying “Laaa ! To do list, Tie these creatures up, and kill them , and eat them ! Spatulaaa!” A spark flew out of the demon’s eyes. Tripitaka and Pigsy were tied up! “Aaah!Monkey King! Sandy Help!” Tripitaka shrieked. “Aaah! Monkey King! Sandy! Help!” The deer mimicked in a baby voice. “Wait! Monkey King? Sandy?” The demon thought for a moment, then smiled wickedly. “Just think how sweet if YOUR apprentices come to MY cave and be wannabe heros to save you!” the demon giggled. “You two stay here,” it continued. “I’m going to cook up Monkeyister and Piggyback! Toddles!” With a jeer, a puff of smoke, the demon disappeared. “Noo!” Tripitaka and Pigsy wailed. Minutes later, there was a loud ‘crack’, and Sandy jumped out! He untied both of them and said, ”You two! Follow me. There’s an invisible hole up there.” In no time, they were back up on the ground! Even more surprising, the deer demon was lying on the ground, as if it was dead. And standing on top of it, was Monkey King, grinning proudly! “Come on, you three get out of here, okay?” Pigsy said. “Yes, but including you, you lazy fat idiot!” Monkey King scolded. “Get out of here before some mental mouth–watering monsters keep track of us!” he added, looking at Tripitaka worriedly.

That night, they camped in the dark. In the middle of the night, while the gang was sleeping, a dark shadow emerged in. It had fangs, just like a vampire. “Ha,ha,ha,Tripitaka, fat and juicy, I’ll eat you, just see, or my name isn’t Batcula the Demon!” It was the bat demon! It was known as the cleverest, sneakiest demon over all! As the demon tugged his cape, opened its hands, ready to snatch Tripitaka, it had not realized that Tripitaka had three pairs of eyes watching. ‘Clasp!’ Batcula snapped into attention. It was a blob of light! Batcula hid under its cloak, and snarled, “Who’s there?””Us!” cried Pigsy. Monkey King was holding a lamp, Pigsy was wearing a cross, and Sandy was eating garlic. They had come to save Tripitaka! “I command you, Batcula, drop Tripitaka!” Monkey King snarled back. Batcula seemed astonished. “Oh,it’s you, Gorilla.” Monkey King could not control his temper any longer. He raised his spear towards Batcula, and a mist surrounded both of them. When it cleared, there, stood Monkey King, looking pleased, and Batcula, who was turned into dust. They had defeated their demon!

In the end, they made it to the west, and it was a palace Tripitaka wanted to go! When they settled there, they had a huge feast, Tripitaka even invited them to live there. All was well, each of them had their own power. And together, with friendship, they defeated the demons one by one. But it was not only the power each of them had. It was braveness, kindness and friendship! This story tells us to work together, like Tripitaka, Pigsy, Sandy and Monkey King. And that is what makes them the most powerful team!

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lau, Emily – 9*

After Monkey King, Tripitaka, Sandy and Pigsy had set their goal, the bone demon, they went on the journey to the west. They didn't want the white bone demon to drink Tripitaka's blood, so they walked carefully for the journey. Actually, the white bone demon wanted to drink Tripitaka's blood because if she drank Tripitaka's blood, then she could become a beautiful queen and she could live in a huge castle with the prince forever.

In the middle of the journey, they met a yellow fluffy chicken, and the chicken was very nice and he laid golden eggs to give Tripitaka to eat. Then Monkey King had a bit doubt, so he used his magical eyes. When he was using his magical eyes to see, he found that the chicken was the blood monster. He didn't want to injure Tripitaka, but when they heard Monkey King's message, they all didn't believe him. They thought the chicken was a kind chicken.

Throughout the journey, they met another creature again, this time they met a tinny tiny ant walking into Tripitaka's leg. He did not know that because Monkey King had the magical power, so he knew it and he pressed a red shinny button which would help himself become small and jum inside the leg of Tripitaka to find out the ant. After a while, Monkey King finally found the ant and he caught the ant. He asked "Where do you live?" And the low sound voice ant said "I live in the dark deep cave over there." So monkey King knew that the tiny ant was the blood monster again and she was going to trick Tripitaka, Monkey King, Sandy and Pigsy again. They didn't want the blood monster to trick them again and again, because all they wanted is to have a smooth and safe journey without any other trouble and disturbing. Tripitaka and others tried to protect themselves during the journey.

Almost the end of the journey, Tripitaka saw a little person standing on the floor whispering with no sound! He thought the person was in help so he put the tiny person into his hand carefully and the tiny person said, "Please kiss me, or I can't be alive!" Then Monkey King used his magical eyes seeing there were two tiny people. The one wanted to be kissed was the real blood monster, and the others that jumped into Tripitaka's leg was the animal of the blood monster. But suddenly, the second tiny person disappeared, only left the one who wanted Tripitaka to kiss her. Monkey King wanted to catch her, but she disappeared without one second. They found and found, and the tiny person appeared again. She was walking with large fat round tummy and he almost couldn't walk on the straight line. Tripitaka felt very sad because of the injured tiny person. But Monkey King was starting to think that maybe the tiny person was the blood monster. At last, Monkey King, Pigsy, Sandy used all the magical power that they had in their hands and threw it into the tiny person with a strong power. Suddenly, the tiny person disappeared again. This time Monkey King was angry like a flaming fire, just because the tiny person, Monkey King had to use his body energy and caught that person. When he found the tiny person, he was very exhausted, and he felt dizzy and almost fell down. After an hour, Monkey King woke up again and they walked together with the tiny person. At last, they went to the forest and caught lots of brown woods to make fire. When the tiny person saw the fire and he thought it was fun and he jumped into the burning fire.

Lastly, the blood monster never came again to trick Tripitaka, Monkey King, Sandy and Pigsy because she knew that if she had done any bad thing to Tripitaka, then she would be in trouble and Monkey King would also know that. She didn't want to be injured are hurt again. Monkey King and Tripitaka were very happy with that. Tripitaka said, "I am sorry, I didn't trust you, I thought it was a very good people, but actually, she was not a good person. I promise next time I will trust you whatever you said!" At the end, Monkey King successfully protect the Tripiraka not to be injured by anyone and had a safe journey to the west.

# The Great Evil Hedgehog Devil

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lau, Vanessa – 11*

In Tang Dynasty, Xuanzang, Monkey King, Sha Wujing and Pigsy are on their way going to a long and dangerous journey to Nalanda. Xuanzang the monk has a holy mission that ordered by Bodhisattva Guan Yin.

When they arrived Hami, they went to every houses to begged for food but not all the people will gave them, usually are the disciples gave them foods. Inside one house there's a old lady who prepared lots of food for Xuanzang.

Xuanzang also went to that house to beg for food. Once the old lady opened the door and she immediately go and get the food for them but Monkey King could smell the evil spirit.

"Don't eat the food from the old lady, I could feel the evil spirit from this "ugly" old lady!" shouted Monkey King

"Don't be rude Monkey King. You should thank you people to giving us the food but not suspect others!" said Xuanzang

"You should trust me. Please! I'm not telling lies!" begged Monkey King

But no one cares about what Money King has said and just kindly receive the food from that old lady. So then Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing went to sit at the under of a tree and started to eat the foods.

Once they finished the food, they felt dizzy and had faint, yet in this time Money King went to find some river for water. At this time, the old lady put some magical powder on Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing soonly they all appears at the cave that lives a Hedgehog devil who needs Xuanzang meat to have power for himself to control the world!

When Monkey King are back from the river and he find that three of them are all lost so he used his magical power to see where is Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing. And he saw they are had faint and locked in a cage by the Hedgehog devil then Monkey King immediately hop into the Quicksilver cloud and found them.

When Sha Wujing woke up he noticed Monkey King came and he was not at under the tree and he could heard Monkey King's sound.

"Spit! Really you the old lady! You really were the "undercover" of this stupid little hedgehog. Quickly release them or else I will not be kind to you!" warned Monkey King

"Oh we are very scared ! Ha ha ha ! I need to have Xuanzang meat to control the earth, the galaxy and the universe. Everything i can control!" said the Hedgehog evil

Monkey King knew he won't so he kept thinking some plan for him to save Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing. Finally he thought for three plans!

First, he tried to change himself to really super duper tiny then Monkey king jumped to the Hedgehog evil's back and tickles him to let him surrender but the Monkey King has forgotten about that the Hedgehog devil got hard and sharp stings like a durian on his back so he would not feel anything so this plan has failed!


"Stupid Monkey you could not play tricks on me. Go back to the forest eat some fruit, play some games just forget about them!" said Hedgehog evil

Second plan, Monkey King tried to become a little piece of kinef to let Sha Wujing to unlock the lock but the soldier of the Hedgehog evil had find out and told to the Hedgehog evil and the Hedgehog evil had putted Monkey King far away from the cave and the cage!

"Spit! I better need to use the last plan but it wastes lots of time but no matter what I need to save Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing out! Nothing is more important than them. Wait for me !" whispered Monkey King

Monkey King called the Quicksilver cloud and jumped on it and back to the cave, this time Monkey King hide into the bushes and wait for the Hedgehog evil to go for a walk or something else the importance is to wait till the Hedgehog evil went out from the cage. But the Hedgehog evil did not came out anyways so Monkey King use his magical power to let the Hedgehog evil to go away from that cave! At the same time, Monkey King changed himself to the Hedgehog evil. Then he went inside the cave and told the old lady to release Xuanzang, Pigsy and Sha Wujing.

"Release them! I found that they three are the fake one they are only some magic made by that stupid Monkey King!" said Monkey King, he faked the old lady to release them!



“Sure my master!” response the old lady with curious

Once the Hedgehog evil was back to the cage and he don’t know what's wrong with him, he was shocked he cannot see even one of them in his cage!

“Where are the three of them? They are now lost!”asked the Hedgehog evil

“Just now you told me to release them because you said they were fake!”response the old lady

“No way!It was the Monkey king, he knew how to change himself to different things!”said the Hedgehog evil

The old lady was fried by the Hedgehog devil and he send the message to all others evil to revenge the Monkey King and eat the monk meat. So it means still have many difficulties will comes to the four monks!

“Don’t let me see the Monkey King again ! Every Time I saw him I will hit him once no one could stop me to eat the Xuanzang meat to control the world !”shouted the Hedgehog devil

The four of them Xuanzang, Monkey King, Sha Wujing and Pigsy keep on going to the Nalanda to continue the difficult and long holy mission. And of course what they need to face is more difficulties coming to them and Monkey King will always protect his master and the two brothers.They will be safe with the king of the king!



# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Liu, Zoe -9*

500 years ago, there were 4 heroes. The 4 heroes saved us from the black ghost demon. The heroes are Monkey King, Pigsy, Sandy and Tripitaka. The black ghost demon has black skin with red bright glowing eyes that shines super bright at dark place. The black ghost demon really wants to drink Tripitaka's juicy special blood. If they drink his blood the demons will be very strong, healthy, powerful and can turn in to animals or human.

They started their journey and walk for 50 miles. They went up and down the hills. "I am tired of walking. Master please please can we take a rest? We can start our journey tomorrow master." Pigsy said with a sad voice. Tripitaka agree to camp out tonight and continue our journey tomorrow. Everyone was so happy relaxing, Pigsy was very lazy and fell asleep. Monkey King set the camp fire. Then the black ghost demon use his sparkly glob and saw the 4 of them relaxing. The demon wanted to trick Tripitaka to come to the cage to trap him. A not too powerful young ghost went in to a little boy's body to be him and think of a great plan to trick Tripitaka. The plan was to trick him to come to the cage is to be a little boy that is lost. When Tripitaka saw the little boy he wants to help. But Monkey King sensed that it was an evil demon drilling because of Tripitaka's juicy blood. Tripitaka thinks Monkey King was lying but suddenly, the demon came out and the child did not know what happen that is why there is a demon in there. Everyone was so scared because Tripitaka was almost been caught.

The next day was a wonderful day. They start their journey and saw a pond with fresh and clean water. The demon king was so mad so he sent a better demon to catch Tripitaka. The demon's plan is to be an old man that was hurt with pain that needs help. When Tripitaka saw the poor old man he wants to be nice and help. Monkey King sensed that it's another demon also drilling because of Tripitaka's juicy blood again. Tripitaka was not sure is it a demon? The demon was so scared and the demon flew back to the deep dark demon cave. The original old man did not know what happened and went away. The demon king was mad and found the smartest demon in the whole demon world.

The next day, Monkey King woke up and picked some juicy and fresh fruits up high on the tree. The demon king searched for the best demon for a whole night, but finally he found the best demon. First he put on a coat that makes Monkey King couldn't sense that it was a demon. The demon took Tripitaka and the demon's best friend to take them somewhere far from the demon cave. The demon trapped Tripitaka and ate him for dinner. Then Pigsy was thinking where Tripitaka was. Monkey King sensed that he was in danger at the demon cave.

They all arrived and saw Tripitaka trapped in the cage but lots of demon was guarding the cage. Sandy had a plan, he got 2 bottles from his pocket and Monkey King to free Tripitaka. Monkey King said to all demons "there was only one Tripitaka and lots of demons maybe one of u will finish all the blood from Tripitaka." They started to argue and Monkey King set him free. Sandy and Pigsy used the bottle and all the demons twirled into the bottles.

That's the story of the four great heroes.



# Luna's Green Smoke

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Lui, Luna – 11*

**X**uanzang, Wukong, Sha Wujing Monk Sha, Pigsy, and a dragon prince was walking to the Nalanda, and they arrived Baluka .

“I am really hungry!” Pigsy shouted.

“Monkey King, go to that house to check and see if there have any foods.” Xuanzang replied.

Suddenly, a little boy came out .

“Where is my mum?” He cried and cried and yelled .

Xuanzang went in front of the little boy .

“Amitabha , what you want little boy?” Xuanzang asked kindly .

The little boy eyes immediately turned green, he blowed some green smoke, and other people eyes became green too. The boy turned into a monster. The monster is Luna, he is the evilest monster in the MonsterCity. When he blowed out the green smoke, the people who breathed the smoke in would became to green eyes monster, and Luna always called the people who breathed in the green smoke “brothers”.

“I must eat Xuanzang meat and drink his blood, I need to be alive the whole time, no one can stop me! Go brother go catch them!” Luna shouted.

When Wukong came out of the house he saw his master Sha Wujing Monk Sha, Pigsy , and a dragon prince was caught by Luna. Wukong followed Luna and his brothers.He arrived a place called GeongDong, Its needed Luna permission to go in. He saw Luna came out from the Nursaral, so Wukong turned himself to Luna.

“I need to go in and check if Xuanzang, Sha Wujing Monk Sha , Pigsy, and the dragon prince is still here, let me in!” Wukong shouted to the three brothers in front of the Nursaral. The three brothers opened the door to let Wukong in. Wukong rushed to find his master.

“Master,Master!” Wukong shouted.

Xuanzang, Sha Wujing Monk Sha, and Pigsy heard the sound of Wukong.

“We are here Wukong,are you here?” Xuanzang yelled.

Wukong ran to the place that the sound came out immediately.

“We are here, Wukong.” Wujing whispered.

Wukong helped them to untided the string.Suddenly, Luna came in, he kept on looking them with a evil smile. He blowed out green smoke,everybody stopped breath, but because of the smoke had watermelon smell, so Pigsy breathed in. Pigsy eyes started turned green, Luna went in the place he locked Xuanzang, Sha Wujing Monk Sha, Pigsy, and the dragon prince and he locked the door.

“Wukong, you think that you really can save them? You are too naive!” Luna said with a evil smile.

Wukong turned to a fly, and flew away.

“Wukong,you are lucky!” MolotyTreat said.

Pigsy started being evil.

“Luna, my master, what you want me to do?” Pigsy told to Luna.

Xuanzang and Wujing felt really disappointed to Pigsy.

“Go help me to tide them up with the string, then you can be the one brother who always walk with me.”

Luna told to Pigsy.

Pigsy eyes suddenly became normal. He quickly told Luna he was not the brother of him anymore. Luna was too angry, because no one can stop the green eyes. Luna made himself into three, he tide them all up and putted them into a really hot hotpot.

Wukong flew up to find Bodhisattva Guan Yin.

“Bodhisattva Guan Yin my master was died, and Pigsy became a evil monster. I cannot retrieve the sutra anymore.Help me Bodhisattva Guan Yin!” Wukong said it with tears.

“Stand up Wukong, I help you to defeat the monster. Go and bring me there.” Bodhisattva Guan Yin told to Wukong.


“So now we follow Wukong?” The disciples asked Bodhisattva Guan Yin.

“No, I just tell a lie to him, Wukong is a smart monkey he must can solve the problem himself, I do not want him always finding me for some problem that he can solve by himself.” Bodhisattva Guan Yin told to his disciples.

Wukong flew back down. He went in Nursaral.

“Where is Luna? I need to find him now,come out!” Wukong Shouted.

Luna came out.



“Monkey? You have brave to come here again? You want to see your master and 2 disciples died with your own eyes?” Luna said it with a evil smile.

“You are not scared? This time I am with Bodhisattva Guan Yin and his disciples!” Wukong shouted.

“Monkey? You are just a monkey, Bodhisattva Guan Yin will follow you? Can your lies be more real?” Luna said and he was kept on laughing.

“Just let me in!” Wukong yelled to Luna.

“Brothers, open the door let him in!” Luna told to the brothers.

“Bodhisattva Guan Yin, they are here!” Wukong shouted to the sky. No one replied him. Luna kept on laughed at Wukong.

Wukong went inside. He got his iron bar, and he hit MolotyTreat. MolotyTreat breathed in green smoke at Wukong, because he not only wanted Xuanzang meat, he also wanted Wukong to be one of his brother. Wukong saw when Luna touched the hot water his hand started to lost, so Wukong pretended that he breathed in the green smoke, and he walked to Luna. He got the hot water on the hand back of him. He dialled the hot water on Luna face and his face started became transparent, Luna must needed cold water to make him became back normal.

“Namo Amitabha, do not kill him, give cold water to him.” Xuanzang said.

“Thank you, thank you!” Luna yelled.

After this, Luna cannot blowed any green smoke, and he also swore that he must not being a monster anymore.

Wukong knew that Bodhisattva Guan Yin was trying to make him not to always please him for the little problem that he can solved himself. Then Xuanzang, Wukong, Sha Wujing Monk Sha, Pigsy, and a dragon prince continued there travel.

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Sham, Wesley – 9*

“**B**oom! Boom! Boom!” The jade emperor rang the gigantic bell in the sky. Tripitaka and the monks heard the bell. It was Chinese New Year! Early in the morning, Monkey King, Pigsy, Tripitaka and Sandy created their group name: The Adventurers! Suddenly, Monkey Kings’ eyes turned red, then it shot to the ground! The floor started to shake. The trees began to wiggle. After that disaster, ‘The Adventurers’ disappeared! Then, they got teleported to a humungous world made out of food! They were in Food World!

Pigsy started to eat the Ginseng fruits around him. Monkey King noticed that Bodhisattva flew from the sky by a cloud! She said to ‘The Adventurers’, “You all need to find the powerful energy ball, the heavy gold ball and the hidden wax ball to protect the god’s palace.

While they were walking around Food World, an evil monster rose up from the white ground! It was a meat bun monster! The nasty monster wanted to eat Pigsy, so Pigsy ran away to eat siu mai houses. Monkey king used his heavy wand that the North Sea King had gave him and tried to hit the monster, but it didn’t work! Monkey king saw Pigsy eating the houses. And it gave the Monkey King an idea! “Pigsy! Pigsy!” the monkey king shouted, “Help me eat this this delicious monster! And it’s made out of your favorite food: Meat bun!” After Pigsy heard it, he came out from one house and bit the monster! The monster screamed in pain as he landed on the floor with a “BOOM!” Then, everything started to shake! The Adventurers got the energy ball! The Adventurers fell into a hole, and the hole was filled with precious golden crowns! Silently, The Adventurers walked around the hole, but they realized that someone is following them. But it isn’t just one person, there are two evil twins! Sandy used his weapon to hit the twins. Then, they dropped the gold ball! After that, they fainted on the floor, and dissolved into gooey slime. The Adventurers accidentally fell in the giant puddle of slime like quicksand!

They fell down the hole for a long time, and one day they came to a stop. They got stuck in a puddle of goo! The scary Sticky–Queen arrived to eat her prey: The Adventurers! She blew a whistle. She let out a noisy “BEEP”! Then her slimy friends came out from nowhere and was about throw a big slime ball on The Adventurers! Bodhisattva saw them, struggling to move, so she put a leaf on each of the evil people’s head. Then, they all became nice! The Sticky–Queen gave Bodhisattva the slime ball, then it became the wax ball! Bodhisattva thanked them and flew back to the sky.

The adventurers had already finished their task. They wished there were more tasks to do!

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Sze, Rosaleen – 9*

Many years ago, Tripitaka and his apprentices came to a large lake called Dew Lake. Because it was morning, there was lots of dew, which looked crystals, on the lily pads. There was a dew, who absorbed the sun and moon's essence, became a banshee. She got along with another banshee named Calla, who was a flower and lived near the lake. They were like sisters, often played together by lake and sometimes they let frogs work for them.

Dew and Calla demon heard that Tripitaka's blood and meat, if who eat it, it will be the fairy. So the Dew and Calla demon wanted to eat, so they have planned a plan to catch them. The Dew demon changed to a pretty girl which sold the crystals Buddha beads. Then Pigsy has saw the crystals Buddha beads, it beautiful! Said Pigsy. Pigsy took the most beautiful one and which is Calla demon changed, when Tripitaka get and look, suddenly, the Buddha beads has changed to a giant ball and grab Tripitaka to his cave. It happened so fast and Pigsy and Sandy were both shocked. Just the Monkey King saw the water ball wrapped around Tripitaka ascending into the sky and he had no hesitation to fly and chase them. When he got to Dew Lake, he saw Pigsy and Sandy has also come it! So Sandy said, "My water is familiar, I will go to the bottom and look our master in the cave?" Monkey King replied, "Ok, try your best!" Sandy jump into the water and got into Dew demon's cave. Then, Sandy saw two frogs are chatting, and Sandy saw Tripitaka were inside! So Sandy jump out and kill two frogs and get Tripitaka out of Dew demon's cave. When the Dew demon came back, she saw her two frogs was dead and Tripitaka was lost! Dew was very angry and she planed again.

So Dew demon and Calla demon planned to use their own magic to make a maze and stop them from leaving it. Tripitaka got off his horse. Suddenly, a huge calla lily flower has popped out and the calla lily sucked Tripitaka's feet and pull Tripitaka went down to her cave. When Monkey King, Sandy and Pigsy has come, there was no Tripitaka! Then, the Monkey King, Sandy and Pigsy walking, Monkey King saw there was three rods to go! So Monkey King go to the middle one, Pigsy go to the right hand rod and Sandy go to the left hand rod. When Monkey King was running in, the Monkey King heard a water sound, Monkey King go in and saw Tripitaka was there and Calla demon has going put Tripitaka into the pot! So the Monkey King get into and kill Calla demon and get Tripitaka out of them cave! Pigsy and Sandy saw Monkey King and Tripitaka came out! So Pigsy and Sandy was very happy! When Dew demon come back, she saw that her sister Calla demon has died! She cry, she said, "Why we need to eat Tripitaka? If we don't eat Tripitaka, my sister Calla demon will not be died!!!" So Dew demon bring her sister and find Tripitaka to help her sister. Dew walk and walk, she saw Tripitaka! She run and stop them leaving, she said "Tripitaka, we are wrong, sorry! Can you help my sister be back life?" Tripitaka bite his finger, blood come out and Tripitaka give the blood to Calla drink and Calla has back life! Dew thanks for Tripitaka of the blood.

Last, Dew and Calla has turned good and they has been a good fairy and lived happily in the sky house!

# The New Journey to the West

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Wong, Brenda – 9*

After Tripitaka and Monkey King found Sandy and the gang, they continued their journey to Stone Valley, Stone Kingdom. It is the place where stones live after they are created by the lava in the volcanos, and worship the most powerful male villain, Stone King, then all the stones got hypnotized by Stone King, then they followed Stone King's orders, and because of that, stones became untrustworthy troublemakers, and always causing trouble around the whole world. It is up to Monkey King to defeat Stone King and restore peace back again.

When the Stone King heard about the rumor of the White-Bone Demon trying to snatch Tripitaka's flesh to be truly, very immortal, the Stone King was very surprised by her braveness and evilness. He asked one of the troublemaking stone in China. "Where is that" Tripitaka, "Monkey", "Sandy" and "Piggy?" "No, but my friend is now spying on them, so she is going to repeat it to us." Said one of the "reporter" stones. On the other hand, Tripitaka, now resting under a tree (Not made of stone, of course), while Monkey King, scanning for troublemaking stones, found the one that had been eaves-dropping on them earlier, and whispered to Piggy and spread the word there is a "little stone eavesdropper" here, so don't talk about anything about any important stuff, keep your stupid mouth shut in front of the stones about this, you dumb idiot!" And unusually, the stone found out they knew they found out that itself-the eavesdropper is near, the stone immediately vanished back to its castle and told the evil villain everything it knew. Because of that, he sent half of the army of Stone Imps to roll them to the Stone Castle. Fortunately, for the gang, Monkey King put an eavesdropping leaf on the "little stone eavesdropper" to get the important information they needed. At that time, Monkey King made a cloud, called Tripitaka and the gang is gone.

After the stones are back into the Stone Castle, they told him all the dialogues they heard, "I heard that they are setting foot on Rocky Pledge, my lord. That's the place where all the stone giants live." "And I heard him mention about something called 'cold-making soup', Hmmm what's that?" piped up another stone. "Never mind!" said Stone King, "Summon all the stone giants in this country, whether health or sick, aged or young, to Rocky Pledge to fight with that Monkey King and his gang. At that time all the giants were having a cold, and could not fight Tripitaka and his gang, because for the past three days, Monkey King pretended to be the Stone King to give them the cold making soup making them having a cold for three days. Stone King was in a rage and swear that he will try his best to kill Tripitaka and his gang. Thanks to the eavesdropping leaf, Monkey King knew that Stone King was having a rage, cursed under his breath "That stupid Stone King, he doesn't know I have golden eyes." Then he went to the Stone Castle and took some medicine to change her appearance.

After that, Stone King was really furious of Tripitaka making his helper fail and making his people sick, he vowed to himself "I will kill Monkey King, Tripitaka and his gang." At that time, all the stone helper were helping Stone King to get away from his terrible temper. For calming down the king, said "I heard about rumor that Monkey King is so stupid that he can be easily tricked." "But you have to trick him, I have an idea. You can pretend to be a human king, and welcome them to have dinner with you." Said one stone, without knowing the rumors were fake and Monkey King has golden eyes that can identify the real character, "We can put poison into the rice but not in my bowl." Fortunately, his workers mistaken the order, he put the poison into the King's rice only. When they ate the rice, Stone King quickly reform his shape and died.

Thanks for the forgetful worker, Tripitaka and his gang restore peace into his kingdom, making the stone trustworthy again.



# Queen Peony and the Monks

*Hong Kong Baptist University Affiliated Secondary and Primary School, Wong, Tsz Kwan – 11*

One day, Xuan Zeng, Wukong, Pigsy and Wujing went to a place call “Beauty Kingdom” . When they went into the “Beauty Kingdom” , Pigsy immediately turned his face into a handsome boy, because in “Beauty Kingdom” , all of the people were beautiful ladies and women . All of the people was looking at the 4 monks, because they never see boys before, so they are very interested in them. When the Queen of the “Beauty Kingdom” knew this news, she called the 4 monks to meet her in her palace . When the 4 monks know that the queen want to meet them, the 3 disciples was so excited !

“I had never saw a queen before !” shouted Wukong.

“The palace must be so big , and there must be a lot of beautiful lady and yummy foods !” said Pigsy

“We can find a place to sleep finally!” said Wujing

The next day, the 4 monks arrived the palace in the early morning. When Pigsy went in to the palace, he turned his face to a handsome man again .

“WOW!” the 3 disciples shouted when they saw the queen. The queen is a very beautiful lady, beside the beautiful queen, there are 8 maid taking a big bowl of delicious fruit and some specialty of “Beauty Kingdom”.

“Please seat down” said the queen to the 4 monks. When the beautiful queen waved her hands, the 8 maid take all the food in front of the 4 monks. When Pigsy saw the delicious fruit, he was very excited and eat all the fruit between 5 minutes.

“Let me introduce myself, I am the queen of this kingdom, Queen Peony!” said by the beautiful queen.

“Namo Amitabha, my name is a Xuan Zeng.” said Xuan Zeng

“HAHA! I am the king of the “Flower Fruit Mountain” , Great Sage Equal to Heaven, Monkey king, Wukong .” said Wukong

“I am the most handsome boy in the whole world, Pigsy.” said Pigsy.

“Amitabha, hello Queen Peony, I am Wujing .” said Wujing.

“Hello everyone, I know you guys have a task that need to recovering the sacred texts from the west, you guys can live here for one night, and start your trip at tomorrow morning after breakfast, I had prepared a lot of delicious food and some amazing show for you guys” said by Queen Peony

“FOOD!” shouted Pigsy

“Master, we don’t have a place to sleep ether , why don’t we stay here, and also don’t waste what Queen Peony had prepared.” said Pigsy to Xuan Zeng.

“Alright, then we stay here, but we must leave tomorrow and continue our task.” said Xuan Zeng to Pigsy .

“Namo Amitabha!” said Xuan Zeng to Queen Peony

At that night , after dinner and the amazing show , the 4 monks went to sleep at the room that Queen Peony had provided . Suddenly there is a lady wear black colour clothes , pants and cap , she walked to the room that the 4 monks live . She open the door quietly , and she bring Xuan Zeng to a room .

At the next morning , when Wukong , Wujing and Pigsy wake up , they find that their master , Queen Peony and all the people were gone ! Suddenly , there were some smoke went out from Queen Peony’s room , the 3 disciples ran to the room immediately. When they open the door , they saw their master was tight in a chair , they ran to save him immediately , but once they went in to the room , the door close and it was locked . A girl looked very similar to Queen Peony appear in front of them .



“You can’t take away him , the meat of Xuan Zeng is mine! HE IS MINE ! ”the girl that looks like Queen Peony said

“Who are you ? Why you need to take away my master ?Where is the real Queen?”said Wukong

“My name is Peony , and I think you know why I need to take away your master , right ?” said by the girl looks like Queen Peony

After she answer Wukong , she suddenly take out a big sharp knife and wanted to hit Wukong , when Wukong saw that , he take out his iron bar and wanted to hit Peony back , and he also take out a fur and make 8 Wukong out . All the Wukong hit Peony together , Peony dodge vey quick. When Wujing and Pigsy saw that , they went to help Wukong too . Pigsy take out his rake and Wujing take out his big prong , they fight with Peony together . When Xuan Zeng saw all his disciples fight , although he know his disciples was fight because they want to help him , but he also feel very sorry , so he non stopping to say “Amitabha” to let him feel better .

Suddenly Peony fell down , once Wukong saw that , he quickly want to use his iron bar to hit her , but when Xuan Zeng saw that , he stopped Wukong

“Amitabha , Wukong ,everyone will do wrong , just if you know you had do wrong and correct it , then even Bodhisattva and Jade Emperor will forgive you .” said Xuan Zeng to Wukong

“But master , she wanted to eat you , you almost die on this evil girl , and she also keep the real queen , Queen Peony , how can Bodhisattva ang Jade Emperor forgive her ? If we keep her in this world , she will continue to kill people!”said by Wukong

“We can take her to Bodhisattva , and let Bodhisattva to give her consequence!” aid Wujing

“Yes , if we give her to Bodhisattva , we do not need to kill her , and she won’t kill people anymore !”said Pigsy

“Thank you !Thank you so much , I promise you , I won’t kill people anymore , and I will take the real queen , Queen Peony back .

“Namo Amitabha” said Xuan Zeng

After Peony take back the real queen , and after the 4 monks bring Peony to Bodhisattva , they continue their task !

# Journey to the west of the mansion

*Kennedy School, Chua, Emma – 8*

On 87 Peak road, Hong Kong, there is a huge mansion, Othorodox Mansion, which is very grand and gigantic. It has 1,000 rooms and all of them looked very posh. It was so big that you will get easily lost, even if you have lived there since birth. Larandeous who lived there, was planning to enter his big brother Hammel's room – a forbidden place for all.

Hammel was one of those kids that was good in front of adults and mean when adults aren't around. Well, that was what Larandeous thought about him. “*Such a hypocrite*” he thought.

Hammel's room is located at the West of the mansion while Larandeous's room is at the East. Larandeous tried to sneak into Hammel's room before to get his wood and metal work to play with. Not surprisingly he was caught by Hammel, and he gave him a very punishing mouthful.

This time he would start in the middle of the night. To make sure he wouldn't fall asleep he would use a very small analogue alarm. BUZZZZZ!!!!!! Larandeous shrieked, nearly waking up everybody!

Larandeous went in the direction of the West not knowing that Hammel put booby traps in every single possible place you can imagine. While he was on his way Larandeous heard what sounded like mice scuffling. This made Larandeous extra observant. Hammel had robots hidden which makes the journey harder. The robots will run up to you. They will squeeze you until you will laugh and your side hurts. Then the robots would press a button of a machine that would set off an alarm, which then would make a Hammel clone open the door and arrows would shoot at the intruder.


If the arrows missed the target, Hammel has a plan B. Hammel was certain that his plan wouldn't fail. If you step onto a particular tile you'd fall through and you'd be smacked by iron hands. Then pushed up to the top and placed in 'jail'.

Larandeous continued his journey to the West of the mansion, but despite being extra cautious this time, robots came whirling about from nowhere. Clenching Larandeous the robots took of with their prisoner, while Larandeous is wailing “RAGING ROBOTS!!!”. At Hammel's room the robots pressed the button softly and the alarm went off. Clone Hammel came forward, opened the door and ZZZZOOOOOOOOOomm, SHWOOOOOOOOom Larandeous was pierced in the stomach...! Wait...the arrows missed him! Larandeous managed to escape. He ran with Hammel chasing him at the speed of a bullet train. Hammel stopped at the trap tile but Larandeous went ahead and fell through. HEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEELP!!!!!! He jumped on to an iron hand. He helped himself up but he slipped. He fell and was pushed into a what seems like a dungeon and a sign that said “ENJOY YOUR STAY”. Larandeous pushed at the hand that brought him up and whistled “Not today bro!”

He crawled past the robot hand and pushed a button, the hand grew larger and the hand grabbed at him and threw him back into the dungeon. The dungeon began to shake and there was an unbearable clock chiming sound. The jagged bars opened and Larandeous found himself in his own room. It was day at last! He wished that he was born before Hammel and his parents had given him the magic headband. Then he could tighten Hammel's headband which will give him headaches, and he would have taken his room which was 300 times bigger than his own. He wished he had the iron, metal, wood and many other materials Hammel keeps in his room. He wished...

Just then his brother came in and said “Here you go pesk!”

Giving him a load of rubbish. For a second Larandeous thought he was giving him a bag full of iron and metal and wood that he so wanted. “It's your turn to do the rubbish!” Hammel said. “I did it last week!” Larandeous moaned. “How many times do I have to say that it's your turn to do the rubbish”.



“You don't have to persuade me it's my turn because it's your turn!”

“No way!” lied Hammel

“Who’s going to do the garbage boys?” their super strict mother had come in. She has always wanted the boys to be independent and do chores even though they have 21 servants.

“N..n..n..no, I made a mistake. It’s actually my turn ” Hammel stammered.

Hammel snatched the garbage from Larandeous and trotting out of the room. After a minute he came back and murmured to Larandeous “I’ll get you. You’d better watch out!” Then he headed back to his room in the West of the mansion.

# Arctic Terns' Journey

Kennedy School, Lai, Charisse – 8

**A** *Sterna Paradisaea*, known as an Arctic tern, is a sea bird, which means it lives close to the sea. It might be clumsy on land, but that hides a wonderful secret: Arctic terns fly the longest distance migration in the world, from Greenland's coast to Antarctica's coast, the northernmost part of the Earth to its opposite end. These amazing migrators travel 71,000km round trip in a year, which is equivalent to 3 return journeys to the moon in a lifetime!

The journey begins at Greenland, arctic terns' breeding grounds where they breed in July. In late August, they fly south, and then head west to Caribbean Sea. The colonies sometimes scatter around the Equator to find places that has fish to build up energy but come back together before they get to their destination, Weddell Sea in Antarctica. During this journey, there are many challenges that arctic terns have to face before arriving their paradise where they will spend five to six months (November to April) either resting or fishing.

In order to reach the far destination in just three months of time, small arctic terns, weighing 100–200 grams, fly up to 1000 km each day. They do not stop frequently for food, and have an ability to sleep and eat while gliding at the same time. Despite the long, tiring flight, there is a reward— they get to see more sunlight than any other animals in the world.

In fact, arctic terns do not get much sleep, since they spend most of the hours including night time flying. Flying in a pitch—dark environment is not such a hard task for them. Arctic terns are very clever; they can navigate its way all the way to Antarctica by the sun and by the Earth's magnetic field (Earth's North and South magnetic poles) day and night.

In this long journey, arctic terns will encounter extreme temperatures which range from  $-28^{\circ}\text{C}$  at freezing Antarctica's coast to  $33^{\circ}\text{C}$  around the humid tropical zone. Harsh weather is also a problem. Severe storms like the hurricanes in Caribbean Sea might interfere the flight but the fat that the arctic terns built up helps them keep their energy and fly through. Bitter cold winds could slow down the journey but their feathers help them stay warm.

Arctic terns are pretty good at dealing with predators (e.g. seagulls, jaeger, bicols, and minks, etc.) while they are protecting their nests or when they are flying. They nose—dive at predators' heads when defending their nests and young ones and peck their predators with their sharp beaks.

To build enough energy, they eat a lot of food: chiefly crustaceans, mollusks, herring and cod. In addition, they eat berries, shrimp, crabs, and other small fish for the long journey. However, climate change makes the world warmer and also make fish hard to find. It is because when the temperature in the ocean gets warmer, the fish like herring dives deeper to a colder place. Therefore, there are fewer places to find fish.

Unfortunately, arctic terns don't dive like other sea birds. They hover in mid—air, and then pick the fish from the surface. When the food source is scarce, fledglings (young arctic terns) that only eat herring are forced to eat butterfish that they cannot swallow. Hunger also weakens arctic terns when defending themselves from predators. It makes the difficult journey even more dangerous.

*“Go West.*

*Paradise is there.*

*You'll have all that you can eat*

*Of milk and honey over there.”*

*Natalie Merchant*

Arctic terns' journey is full of challenges and dangers, and so do ours. Only the risk takers who are spirited, determined and perseverant would have the chances to reach the paradise where milk and honey flow and enjoy the picturesque scenery along the journey.

# Journey to the Sun

Kennedy School, Ng, Megan – 10

It was an ancient mountain, one who knew nearly all the world's secrets. They say if you look up at it in the dead of night, it would be perfectly happy to divulge its knowledge to you. Unfortunately, at the time, it would be quite impossible to gaze upon the mountain's splendor, simply because you couldn't see it.

It was as if a huge, dark cloud had drifted towards the mountain, wrapping it in a cloak of shadowy power. This dark cloud, however, was made entirely out of demons.

The demons swarmed the mountain, their sharp talons digging into the rock, climbing higher and higher until they reached its peak, where they waited, watching for the demon who summoned them.

He soon came.

Sheji was powerful by demon standards. No-one really knew what he looked like, as a murky mist always hung over his body. Besides, if you even dared to get an inch too close to Sheji without his permission, the evil he radiated would overtake you, and it would be days until you dared move again.

As Sheji reached the rocky platform, the demons broke into a cacophony of hissing. He called for silence once, quietly, like a whisper, but immediately, silence there was.

"I have gathered you here to talk about a new enemy that threatens us all," Sheji announced, his voice ringing. "A young hunter moves through China as we speak. A young hunter, but it would be best not to underestimate him."

The demons cocked their heads, waiting. A young mortal, cunning as he may be, was of no concern to them.

"I sense the blood of the Sun inside him. He seeks the Sun, an impossible feat for a mortal, but I am convinced he *will not fail*. He will do anything to get to the house of the Sun, to achieve his goal, whatever that may be."

A wave of excitement rolled through the watching demons. All knew the powerful Sun, who gave light to the world, who saw all, who knew all. This mortal *must* be travelling west, for the place the Sun sets, where it rests, is always west, wherever you may be. In ancient times, before mankind, the Sun and the Moon had a battle. Their fight shook the earth, created ridges and furrows on its surface, until finally, the Moon was vanquished, forced to only appear at night.

The Sun was badly wounded, and it was said that his blood spilled upon a certain group of creatures and mortals, a group that became smaller every decade. These elite were granted powers the demons could only dream of. This hunter was nothing but a husk containing the power they so craved – tear that husk away, kill the mortal, and the power would be *theirs*.

Sheji stared at them, glaring slightly.

"What are you waiting for, you imbeciles? Go! Find that mortal!"

There was a flurry of movement as the demons sped off in a haze of bloodthirsty anger. No feelings were inside them, none except evil, pure evil, and a thirst for power. The demons of Fire headed to Xinjiang as a cluster of fireballs streaking across the sky. The slitherers slipped off to scour Shandong, their green-gray scales reflecting the silvery moonlight. Soaring up above it all were the demons of Wind, gliding along the cool night breeze. The others scattered off to the four corners of China, all intent on finding their quarry.

Before Sheji melted into a pool of darkness, he scratched a character into the mountain's surface, a scratch so deep it burned the hearts of all the demons in China.



*Zhao.*

Search.

Far, far away, in a dense green forest somewhere in northern Tibet, a young hunter's eyes were fluttering open, away from stormy dreams. Dreams of the Rebels hunting his village while the villagers ran, haphazardly into the night. Dreams of houses being burned down, and the salty-sweet stink of his father's blood.

As the Sun rose, it gave the hunter new strength, just enough to stumble forward. Slowly but surely, he made his way west, to seek the Sun, the Sun who would know how to counter this evil. He was the village's only hope, and he would rather die than come back empty-handed.

Of course, it is a well-known rule that, if your only hope fails, you will have no hope at all, and that in itself is quite an unpleasant experience.

That, and the fact that the demons were still searching every nook and cranny of China. For him.



# New Journey to the West

*Kennedy School, Von Hauswoltff Juhlin, Alicia -10*

**O**n the icy peak of Mount Everest, the three exhausted climbers watched the snowman, which seemed to be waiting to kill them, and they asked themselves, why had they wanted to climb Mount Everest? Was it really worth risking so much?

It all started when a little girl called Sam was bored. It was raining outside, and her parents made her stay inside. As Sam paced her bedroom trying to think of something to do, an old book caught her eye. She pulled it out of her bookshelf— boxes stacked on top of each other with books inside— and saw that the book was about Mount Everest. The book had details on how to climb it and advice if they were caught in a blizzard, had lost all their warm clothing or— Sam reckoned this was impossible—encountered an abominable snowman. As the years went by, Sam never forgot that book and she promised herself that when she was old enough, she would climb Mount Everest and reach The West— Europe, the way the ancient Chinese monk, Xuanzang, reached the West —India, to pursue his Buddhist studies.

One day, while Sam was buying groceries, she met Tenzing Norgay. He was dressed in what a comedy penguin might wear while on tour. He was looking around and Sam thought he looked rather lost. He walked up to her and asked “Miss, could you tell me where the climbing gear is? My friend advised me to come here and buy us climbing gear, but I think he gave me the wrong address, so I am very confused,” he probably would have made a detailed speech about how very confused he was, but Sam stopped him. She bought her groceries and brought Tenzing Norgay to the mountaineering shop, where she helped him find what he was looking for. He thanked Sam and invited her to his house, because he wanted to discuss something with her.


When they arrived at the penguin’s house, Sam was shocked. Tenzing Norgay lived in a mansion! She had been expecting an aquarium filled with other penguins, but of course she was wrong. He led her into the dining room, which was bigger than her whole house! The furniture looked like it was worth at least \$10,000. The walls were decorated with pictures of mountains of all sorts. Sitting at the end of the seemingly endless dining table was a man dressed exactly the same as Tenzing Norgay. When he saw her, he smiled and declared “How wonderful of you to join us, Samantha Rose Edgewood. I have heard that you would like to climb Mount Everest? Well, your time has come. I, Sir Edmund Hillary, have decided that we shall climb Mount Everest, and we shall reach Europe!”

They wasted no time. In 2 days they were staring up at Mount Everest. The whole thing left Sam so dumbfounded that the only thing she was thinking was “comedy penguin”. However, since the penguins had done so much for her, she thought she ought to thank them, but all she managed to say was “th....” before Edmund interrupted her. “ Your welcome, Samantha. Now, shall we begin?”

Edmund thought it best if he took the lead, and the others thought it best not to argue. However, they had only been climbing for 2 days when disaster struck. There was a blizzard as strong and cruel as a giant, which took them completely by surprise. They had been climbing when a great gust of wind knocked them over, spraying snow everywhere. Edmund landed headfirst in the snow on the right of their “path” and Tenzing landed on the left. Sam had somehow been propelled forward, and was desperately trying to pull her head out of the snow. When she had managed that, she realised that the others’ coats had flown away. They would have to suffer the bitter cold.

They climbed on through the blizzard, desperately trying to avoid being knocked over. It wasn’t working that well. They were moving very slowly. The blizzard clearly was not being kind. When they were too exhausted to even move a muscle, much less climb, they stopped and Sam realised that the others were shivering. Their penguin outfits clearly were not warm enough, so Sam decided to let them wear her coat. That was a bad decision, because Sam’s coat wasn’t big enough for 2 people, so now all 3 of them were freezing cold. They couldn’t climb for much longer...

Luckily, they didn’t have to. After a few more days of suffering, they reached the top!



Sam couldn't believe it! She was the first female ever to climb Mount Everest! Joy raced up from her feet all the way to her head as she realised that she had actually done it! She was so delighted she literally jumped for joy! Nothing could ruin this moment!

Unfortunately, something ruined it. When Sam had finished jumping, she felt something breathing on her shoulder — something gigantic, cruel and evil! She turned around, and she realised that it was an abominable snowman! She couldn't believe it! The book had been right after all! She should have read about it in the book, but now she was relying on the penguins!

It was your average abominable snowman. He was so hairy Sam wondered where his flesh started and his hair stopped. His teeth were as sharp as daggers, and they looked like they meant business. He was drooling, so Sam guessed that he was looking forward to having a nice meal. It was still so cold that the drool was freezing in midair, but all Sam could feel was fear. Before the snowman could even attack, the penguins tied him up and threw him off the cliff. They clearly had experience. The exhausted climbers immediately started running down the cliff. When that took too long, they slid down to the bottom. They had done it! They had climbed Mount Everest and together they would reach Europe!

# New Journey to the West

*Korean International School, Brown, Isla – 8*

Once upon a time there was a monkey king. Far away from the monkey king, there was a God. The monkey wanted to find that God and on the way there was lots of monsters, so the monkey asked some of its friends for help.

The monkey's friends were too scared, but they said they promise him to find some friends for him to go on the adventure. So they walked and walked, but nobody wanted to go. They were all too scared.

They walked some more and then they saw a dark shadow. The dark shadow was coming towards them. Then the sun came up and they could see the creature. It was a baby pig. The monkey was wondering why such a small pig can make a huge shadow. The pig looked like she wanted to come with them, so they took the pig.

They walked more, but this time they saw a bright light. It looked like a jewel. It was, but it was also a fox. The fox had a belt and on the belt it had the jewel. The fox said he wanted to come, so he came too. "I love adventures," said the fox. The fox's name was Freddy.

The monkey king said goodbye to his friends and went on the adventure with the baby pig and Freddy fox. Once they started walking, they saw a big monster with four eyes and about sixty arms and hands and one leg. He looked a bit funny. The whole forest was full of laughter. They stopped laughing because the monster was carrying a sword.

The monster was going to kill them. Freddy stepped up. "I'll stop them," he said. He took the jewel off his belt and did some magic with it. The monster was dead, so they headed to the God.

Another monster came. He looked just like a person. Freddy stepped up again, but the pig stopped him. It was her turn to fight. She took the jewel from Freddy and she did the magic and gave the jewel back to Freddy.

They walked some more and then they saw a castle. They went inside the castle. The monkey king saw his God and suddenly the God called out, "Alice". The pig ran to the God. The others looked very confused. The God told them that Alice was her pig and she knew that the monkey king was finding her, so she sent her pig to help them.

The fox went back to his mom and the monkey king lived with the God and Alice, so they all lived happily ever after!

# New Journey to the West


*Korean International School, Han, Clara – 8*

Once upon a time there was a huge banana sitting on a mountain. The mountain was called Banana Mountain. There lived lots of other monkeys. For hundreds of years monkeys thought of opening the banana but they were too scared. Then one day the banana split open. Then a monkey came out. Since the monkey was born from a banana they called him Monknana. He wore taekwon do clothes and had a blue and sparkly band with stars around his head. He had the power fly and defeat animals that are bigger than him. In Banana mountain, there was a king called Ku Fu. He wore rich clothing and everyone worshiped him. He was the king because he was the one who sailed the ocean and discovered banana mountain. As time went on, Monknana got more powerful. Then one day Ku Fu said, "I am too old to rule Banana Mountain, so we will have a vote for a new king or queen." Of course everyone all voted for Monknana since he was powerful and had magical powers. When Monknana was king he made a palace made out of bananas, fruits and trees. Monknana found a special waterfall which nobody knew where it will lead to. Everyone wanted to find out.

One sunny day Monknana decided to go on an adventure through the waterfall. He wore lots of safety pads to protect himself. Just as he was about to leave Ku Fu said "To prove you have went through the waterfall bring something special." So Monknana went back to his house that was made by wood and decorated by bananas. He packed some bananas, berries, water, weapons he made and some spare clothes he had. He saved a spot for where the special things he would find. All the other monkeys hoped Monknana would be safe. But as Monknana jumped into the waterfall everybody had the same question in mind: where will the waterfall lead to?

Monknana went through the waterfall and came face to face with a fearsome dragon. The monkey bravely asked "Why are you guarding this cave?" Then the dragon answered in a scary voice. "I am guarding the priceless treasure." That made Monknana remember what Ku Fu said before. So he said "Let's have a fight!" Monknana made lots of other monkeys by air and brought out his weapons. Just as Monknana was about to start fighting, the dragon stopped him and shouted "Stop! I don't want to fight. I will give you the treasure if you save the princess who is captured by a Monster called Bloodgrill. She is locked up in a dungeon on the west side of the waterfall." And with that Monknana thanked the dragon and set off to the west side. After a long walk, a rabbit passed by. It was riding a beautiful handsome white horse. It had healthy long legs and a beautiful, silky and long mane. When the rabbit saw Monknana, he stopped and greeted him cheerfully. His name was Whitey and they became friends very fast so Whitey decided to help monkey on his journey. Whitey had a very similar life. He was born in a huge carrot and he was the king. Together they made a good team and Whitey had power to see very far. Monknana was just happy he had a new friend and now he wasn't alone. And together they set off.

As they walked through desserts and forests, they met one more friend. He was a fox and his name was Reddy. Reddy was a very smart and brave friend. So he said he would help Monknana and Whitey. As time went by they got closer to the west. Then one day they met Bloodgrill. The three friends didn't want to get beaten by Bloodgrill so they pretended they were evil and friends with Bloodgrill. Then one day Monknana made a plan. So the following night Monknana and the two other friends pretended to be fast asleep so Bloodgrill would also sleep. Then when Bloodgrill was completely asleep, they stabbed him on the back with a sword Whitey had. Bloodgrill never woke up again. At sunset the three friends set off to continue the journey. By the afternoon they arrived at the dungeon. It was made by brick and stone. With all of the friend's power they made the most biggest and strongest monkey-robot ever. With a big crash the dungeon broke into pieces. The princess ran to the friends and gave them air kisses. "My name is princess Claire. I have been in this place for one and a half years." The princess said to them. Then they all started their journey back to the and dragon's cave.



Monknana, Whitey, Reddy and Princess Claire's journey back to the dragon's cave that was much more safe. They didn't meet anymore monsters. Sometimes Princess Claire was very annoying. She kept on saying "Omg! I totally chipped a nail!" or "Eek ! I stepped on cow poo!" After about eight hours, they returned to the dragon's cave. He said "Thank you for bringing my true love. Now please watch something special. Then I will hand over the priceless treasure." With that the princess and dragon kissed together on the lips. Then a bright light shined out of the dragons body. Then he turned into a handsome young prince. The princess and prince hugged each other. The prince explained that he was cursed by a witch. But then the princess felt something weird on the back of the prince. It was his wings! But no matter what, the princess did not care. She only cared about his heart. The prince said it was fine because he would be a unique king. After the marriage, the prince gave Monknana a long sparkly stick. It could grant anyone's wish. "Bring me back to Banana Mountain." Monknana commanded. The stick turned into a flying carpet and took the three friends. Whitey and Reddy had decided to live with Monknana. When they reached Banana Mountain, everybody was very happy. And they all lived happily ever after.

# The Great Escape!

*Korean International School, Jeong, Seo Yun – 9*

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!” shouted the naughty monkey. The monkey was captured by the strongest demon he had ever seen. Usually, the capable monkey could have defeated them with his incredible powers but this time the demons were too strong.

The murdering demon caught Sun Wukong while he was asleep. After the tactless monkey fell asleep, they put him in a cage where he could not use any of his powers. After a few minutes, the monkey was awoken. The powerless monkey tried to use all the powers that he could think of... But none of them worked.

‘Maybe one of the powerful gods that are more powerful than me are controlling them!’ the captured monkey thought. Then suddenly the powerful demons threw him into a dark room.

“Bring me out, you mean demons!” Sun Wukong shouted.

A few minutes later, the monkey king had a great idea. He shapeshifted into an ant. As an ant, he was small enough to crawl under the dungeon door.

‘Finally, I got out!’ the shape-shifted monkey thought. But when the fearless monkey looked up, the guard was staring back at him.

The guard said, “Hmmm... What a strange ant! Wait, is that Sun Wukong? ... aaahhh... It is Sun Wukong! I ..... have.... To .... Step .... on ... him!” The monkey shapeshifted into a spider and scared the guard away. While he was running away, the guard screamed hysterically.

At the entrance there were guards that were real demons. Sun Wukong was never frightened before in his life but he was frightened this time. Sun Wukong was so shocked that he shapeshifted back to a monkey and accidentally screamed aloud. When the guards heard the voice, they started to turn around one by one.

The monkey, now feeling embarrassed, shapeshifted into a dragon, burned the guards down and flew to the air. Soon, the monkey was soaring through the air as a dragon. He was delighted seeing the beautiful sky and the incredible ground.

Suddenly a group of eagles were flying really fast near to them and squeaking really loud. The monkey flew down to the land and began to search to rejoin his companions, Xuanzang, Piggy and Sandy.



# New Journey to the West

*Korean International School, Min, Ji You Sophia – 9*

**B**oom! The rock opened the mouth and there was a monkey inside!

All the monkeys saw what had happened.

They invited the monkey to party and asked him if it was okay to be their king.

“Why do you want me to be your king?” the monkey asked.

“Because you are stronger, cleverer and naughtier than all of us!” said the other monkeys

“Okay, I will be,” said the monkey.

Under the king’s rule, the monkey land was peaceful but year after year the monkey king was worried. One monkey asked, “What’s wrong, your majesty?”

“I want to live forever,” said the monkey king. “I don’t want to die!”

“Well, there is an old monk who lived in a temple high up in the mountains, he knows how to live forever.”

“Is that true? I need to go see him right now!” The monkey king said as he jumped up from his seat.

After climbing the tall mountain and crossing many rivers, he finally arrived at the old monk’s temple.

“I want to see the old monk!” said the monkey king, “I need to live forever!”

The big gate slowly opened and the old monk waked out, and said “I have been expecting you. I saw you on my CCTV.”

The monkey king looked puzzled.

“You should have just called!” “CCTV? Call? How?” asked the monkey king.

The medicine you are looking for is not with me. It’s at a location only I know.

You cannot even find it on google.”

“I will do whatever it takes to learn where it is.” Said the monkey king.

The old monk promised that if the monkey king became his student for three years, he would teach him where to find the medicine.

“Meet your friends Pigsy and Sandy. They are also learning how to use a cell phone,” said the old monk.

The 3 years, the three students learnt how to make calls, text messages, and take pictures with their phones.  
“Soon, you will be able to learn how to live forever,” said the old monk.

“Hi, what’s your name?” Pigsy asked.

“I have no name,” said monkey king sadly.

“Your name is Sun Wukong,” said the old monk.

“My name is Sun Wukong!” said Sun Wukong.

“Your first lesson is to sit quietly and use your cell phone to take pictures like this,” said the old monk.

“But where is my cellphone?” Sun Wukong asked.

“Yours is this brown phone, because your color is brown” said old monk.

“Okay. Okay. Let me try,” said Sun Wukong.

“Wow! This is awesome!” Sun Wukong laughed.

“The next lesson is to call somebody that you really want to talk to,” said the old monk.

“Hello! My name is Sandy. Who are you?” Sandy asked.

“My name is Sun Wukong; nice to meet you, Sandy,” said Sun Wukong.

“Now, you need to know how to send an email. Type the words that make sense.

You could send to your friend or anybody you know!” said the old monk.

“Wow! It’s amazing!” Sun Wukong was so happy that it made him jump up and down!

Three years passed and they were ready. Sun Wukong and his friends Pigsy, Sandy and his maser’s grandson Xuan Zang went to the highest mountain ever.

“I think we need to call Uber taxi.” Said Pigsy climbing the mountain. Tada! The taxi arrived.

“To the end of the mountain!” said Xuan Zang.

30 minutes later, they arrived at the end of the mountain.

“1360 dollars,” said taxi driver. They gave him the money and looked around to see where they were.

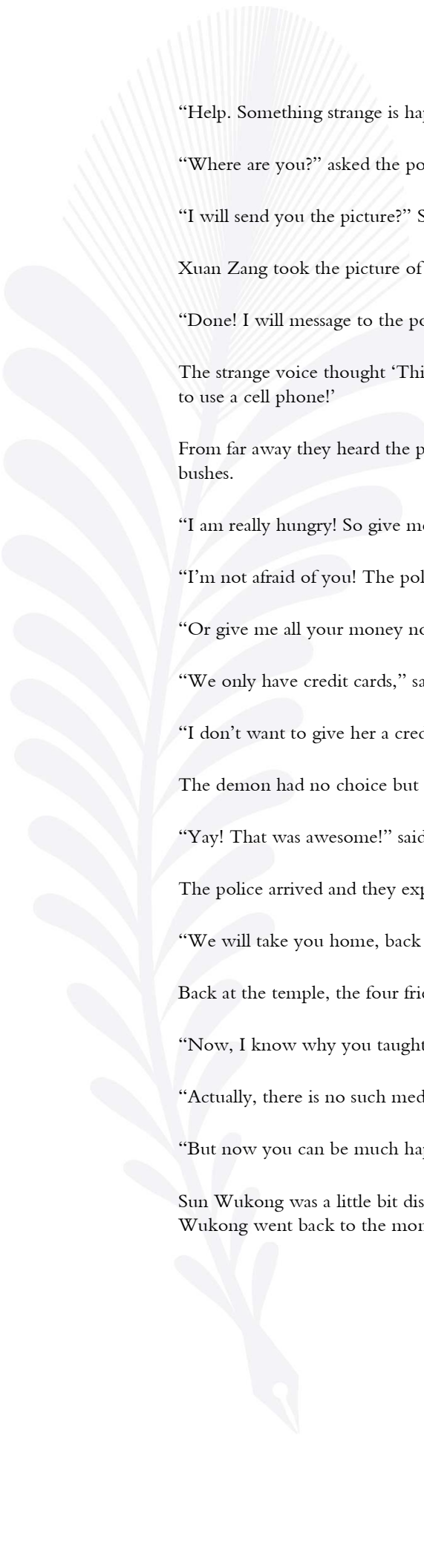
“I don’t think this is the end of the mountain. I think we are in the middle of nowhere!” said Sandy,  
“Terrible driver. He tricked us!”

“Ha! Ha! Ha! You guys look so delicious,” said a strange voice.

“Wh... wh... who are you? Show yourself!” Sun Wukong stuttered.

Pigsy quietly pressed 999 behind his back.

“Hello? How can I help you?” asked police.



“Help. Something strange is happening here,” said Pigsy.

“Where are you?” asked the police.

“I will send you the picture?” Sandy answered.

Xuan Zang took the picture of what he saw.

“Done! I will message to the police now,” said Xuan Zang.

The strange voice thought ‘This is so weird. A monkey, a pig, a monk and a weird looking guy know how to use a cell phone!’

From far away they heard the police siren, which was getting closer. The strange voice jumped out from the bushes.

“I am really hungry! So give me some food or I will eat you!” said the demon.

“I’m not afraid of you! The police will come and capture you!” said Sun Wukong.

“Or give me all your money now!” said the demon.

“We only have credit cards,” said Xuan Zang.

“I don’t want to give her a credit card! I have to eat!” said Pigsy.

The demon had no choice but to run away.

“Yay! That was awesome!” said Pigsy.

The police arrived and they explained what had happened.

“We will take you home, back to your master,”

Back at the temple, the four friends told the master what had happened.

“Now, I know why you taught us how to use a cellphone!” said Sun Wukong.

“Actually, there is no such medicine that makes you live forever,” said the old monk.

“But now you can be much happier by helping each other and using cellphones that save your time.”

Sun Wukong was a little bit disappointed, but he realized living forever is not important anymore. Sun Wukong went back to the monkey land and lived happily ever after.